新約全書

中西字

THE NEW TESTAMENT

IN

ENGLISH AND MANDARIN

THE KING JAMES BIBLE

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1885.

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

新約全書目錄

馬太傳福音書

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

第一章

一亞伯拉罕的後裔、大闢的子孫、耶穌基督的家譜、記在下面。二亞伯拉罕生以撒、以撒生雅各、雅各生猶大、和猶大的弟兄、三猶大與大馬氏生法勒士同撒拉、法勒士生以士崙、以士崙生亞蘭、四亞蘭生亞米拏達、亞米拏達生拏順、拏順生撒們、五撒們娶喇合氏生波士、波士娶路得氏生阿伯、阿伯生耶西、六耶西生大闢王、大闢王娶烏利亞的妻子生所羅門、七所羅門生羅波暗、羅波暗生亞比亞、亞比亞生亞撒、八亞撒生約沙法、約沙法生約蘭、約蘭生烏西亞、九烏西亞生約但、約但生亞哈士、亞哈士生希西家、十希西家生馬拏西、馬拏西生亞門、亞門生約西亞、十一約西亞生耶哥尼亞、和耶哥尼亞的弟兄、那時候百姓被遷到巴比倫去了、十二遷到巴比倫之後、耶哥尼亞生撒拉鐵、撒拉鐵生所羅巴伯、十三所羅巴伯生亞比鬱、亞比鬱生以利亞金、以利亞金生亞所、

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.
18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

[十四]亞所生撒督、撒督生亞金、亞金生以律、[十五]以律生以利亞撒、以利亞撒生馬但、馬但生雅各、[十六]雅各生約瑟、約瑟就是馬利亞的丈夫、馬利亞生稱呼基督的耶穌。[十七]從亞伯拉罕到大闢、共有十四代、從大闢到遷巴比倫的時候、共有十四代、從遷巴比倫的時候到基督、又有十四代。○[十八]耶穌基督降生的事、記在下面、他母親馬利亞被約瑟聘定爲妻、還未曾迎娶、馬利亞受了　聖靈的感動、有了身孕。[十九]他丈夫約瑟是個義人、不肯明明的羞辱他、想要暗暗的將他休了。[二十]正思念這事的時候、夢見　主的使者來對他說、大闢的子孫約瑟、你只管娶過你妻子馬利亞來、不用疑懼、他有身孕、是因爲受了　聖靈的感動。[廿一]他必要生一個兒子、你可以給他起名叫耶穌、因爲他要將他的百姓從罪惡裏救出來。[廿二]這事成就、便應驗（或作要應驗）　主托先知所說的話、[廿三]他說、童女將要懷孕生子、人將稱他的名爲以馬內利、繙出來、就是　神在我們中間的意思。[廿四]約瑟醒了起來、就遵著　主的使者所吩咐的、將他妻子娶過來、[廿五]只是沒有和他同房、等他生了頭一個兒子、就起名叫耶穌。

CHAPTER II.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

第二章

當希律王的時候、耶穌生在猶太的伯利恒、有幾個博士從東方來到耶路撒冷。二說、那剛纔生的猶太人的王在那裏、我們在東方看見他的星、特來拜他。三希律王聽見就懼怕、耶路撒冷合城的人、也都懼怕了。四希律就召了衆祭司長、和民間讀書人來、問他們說、基督當生在何處。五他們回答說、應當生在猶太的伯利恒、因爲有先知記的話說、六猶太的伯利恒阿、你在猶太的府縣裏、並不是最小的、將來有一位君王從你那裏出來、牧養我以色列民。七當下希律暗暗的召了博士來、細問那星出現的時候、八就差遣他們往伯利恒去、對他們說、你們去仔細尋訪那嬰孩、遇見他、就來報信與我、我也去拜他。九博士領命去了、那東方所看見的星、忽然在前引路、直引到嬰孩的地方、就停住在上頭。十博士看見那星、大大歡喜、十一進了房子、看見嬰孩和他母親馬利亞、就俯伏拜那嬰孩、揭開寶盒、獻上黃金乳香沒藥爲禮物。

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

十二博士因爲　神在夢中指示他們、不要回去見希律、就從別的路上、回本地去了。○十三他們去後、約瑟夢見　主的使者來對他說、起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親逃往埃及去、在那裏住、等我吩咐你、因爲希律要尋找嬰孩、將他殺了。十四約瑟就起來、夜間帶著嬰孩同他母親、逃往埃及去、十五住在那裏、直到希律死的時候。這就應驗　主託先知所說、我從埃及召我兒子出來的話了。十六希律想自己是被博士愚弄、就大怒、差遣人將伯利恒城裏、並四境所有的嬰孩、照著他向博士所詳細查問的時候、凡兩歲以裏的、都殺盡了。十七這正應驗先知耶利米的話說、十八在拉馬聽見悲傷哀痛號哭的聲音、是拉結氏哭他兒子、不肯受安慰、因爲他兒子都不在了。十九希律死後、約瑟在埃及夢見　主的使者來對他說、二十起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親、回以色列地方去、因爲要害嬰孩性命的人、已經死了。二十一約瑟就起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親、往以色列地方去。

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

[22]只因聽見亞基老接著他父親希律、作了猶太王、就懼怕不敢往那裏去、在夢中蒙 神指示、便往加利利境內去了。[23]到了一個地方、名叫拿撒勒、就住在那裏、這正應驗先知所說、人將稱他爲拿撒勒人的話了。

第三章

[1]那時有施洗的約翰、在猶太曠野講道、[2]說、天國近了、你們應當悔改。[3]這人就是先知以賽亞所指著說的、他說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、預備 主的道、修直了 主的路。[4]約翰穿駱駝毛的衣服、腰繫皮帶、喫的是蝗蟲野蜜。[5]那時候耶路撒冷、猶太全地、和約但河兩邊的人、都出去到約翰那裏、[6]承認自己的罪惡、在約但河裏受他的洗。[7]約翰見許多法利賽人、撒都該人、也到他這裏來受洗、就對他們說、毒蛇一類的、誰告訴你們躲避將來的刑罰呢。[8]你們應當結善果、表明悔改的心。[9]不要自己心裏說、亞伯拉罕是我們的祖宗、我對你們說 神能叫這些石頭、做亞伯拉罕的子孫。[10]如今斧子已經放在樹根上、凡不結好果子的樹、就砍下來、丟在火裏。

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

[十一]我是用水施洗、叫你們悔改、但那在我以後來的、能力比我更大、我與他提鞋、也是不配的、他將用 聖靈和火與你們施洗。[十二]他手拏著簸箕、要簸淨了場上的麥子、將麥子收在倉裏、將糠用不滅的火燒了。〇[十三]那時候耶穌從加利利到了約但河、來見約翰、要受他的洗。[十四]約翰推辭說、我當受你的洗、你倒就了我來麼。[十五]耶穌回答說、你暫且許我、我們應當如此盡各樣的禮、約翰就許了他。[十六]耶穌受了洗、就從水裏上來、天忽然爲他開了、他看見 神的 聖靈彷彿鴿子、降臨在他頭上、[十七]從天上有聲音說、這是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。

第四章

[一]當下耶穌被 聖靈引到曠野、受魔鬼的試探、[二]禁食四十晝夜、後來就餓了。[三]試探他的進前來說、你若是 神的兒子、可以叫這些石頭變爲餅。[四]耶穌回答說、經上說、人活著不是單靠食物、也是靠 神口裏所說的一切話。

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

[5]魔鬼就領耶穌到了聖京、叫他站在殿頂上、[6]對他說、你若是　神的兒子、可以跳下去、經上說、　主吩咐天使用手扶持你、免得你的脚撞在石頭上。[7]耶穌說、經上又說、不可試探　主你的　神。[8]魔鬼又領他上最高的山、將天下的萬國、和萬國的榮華、指給他看、[9]說、你若俯伏拜我、我就將這一切都給你。[10]耶穌說、撒但退下去、經上說、應當拜　主你的　神、單要事奉他。[11]於是魔鬼離了耶穌、天使來服事他。○[12]耶穌聽見約翰下了監、就往加利利去。[13]後又離開拏撒勒、往迦百農去、就住在那裏、那地方靠海、在西布倫納大利的境內。[14]就應了先知以賽亞所說的話、[15]他說、沿海靠近約但河的西布倫納大利、外邦人所居住的加利利、[16]那地方住在黑暗裏的百姓、看見大光、住在死地幽暗裏的人、有光照耀他們。○[17]從這時候、耶穌講道說、天國近了、你們應當悔改。

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

十八耶穌在加利利海邊行走、看見弟兄二人、就是西門稱呼彼得的、和他兄弟安得烈、在海裏撒網、他們本是打魚的人、十九耶穌對他們說、來跟從我、我要叫你們得人如得魚一樣、二十他們就丟下網、跟從了耶穌。廿一從那裏往前走、又看見弟兄二人、就是西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、同他父親在船上補網、耶穌招呼他們。廿二他們立刻離了船、別了父親、跟從了耶穌。○廿三耶穌走遍加利利、在各處會堂教訓人、宣講天國的福音、醫治百姓各樣的疾病疼痛。廿四他的聲名傳遍了敘利亞地方、有人帶著患各樣病痛的人、和被鬼附的、顛狂的、癱瘋的、到耶穌面前來、耶穌都醫好他們。廿五當下有許多人、從加利利低加波利耶路撒冷猶太約但河外邊來、跟從耶穌。

第五章

一耶穌看見這許多人、就上山坐下、門徒進前來、二耶穌開口教訓他們說、三虛心的人是有福的、因為天國就是他們的國。

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

[四]哀慟的人是有福的、因爲他們必要受安慰。[五]柔和的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得地土。[六]羨慕仁義、如飢如渴的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得飽。[七]憐恤人的人是有福的、因爲他們必要蒙憐恤。[八]清心的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得見　眞神、[九]勸人和睦的人是有福的、因爲他們必要稱爲　神的兒子。[十]爲義受逼迫的人是有福的、因爲天國就是他們的國。[十一]人若因爲我辱罵你們、逼迫你們、造各樣惡言毀謗你們、你們就有福了。[十二]應當歡喜快樂、因爲你們在天上的賞賜是大的、在你們以前的先知、也是這樣被人逼迫。○[十三]你們是世上的鹽、鹽若失了味、如何能再鹹呢、以後無用、不過丟在外面、被人踐踏了。[十四]你們是世上的光、城造在山上、是不能隱藏的。[十五]人點燈不放在斗底下、放在燈臺上、就照耀一家的人。[十六]你們的光、也當這樣照在人前、叫人看見你們的好行爲、就將榮耀歸與你們在天上的父。○[十七]不要想我來、是要廢掉律法和先知的道理、我來、不是要廢掉、正是要成全。

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

十八我實在告訴你們、等到天地都沒有了、律法的一點一畫、也不能廢掉、都要成全。十九人若廢掉這誡命裏最小的一條、又教訓人這樣、他在天國就算爲最小的、人若遵行這誡命、又教訓人遵行、他在天國就算爲大的。二十我告訴你們、你們的善行、若不比讀書人和法利賽人的善行更大、斷不能進入天國。〇二十一你們聽見有吩咐古人的話說、不可殺人、凡殺人的必當受刑。二十二只是我告訴你們、人若無緣無故、向兄弟動怒、也必當受刑、若罵兄弟是拉加、就當送到公堂裏、罵兄弟是魔利、就當下在地獄的火裏。拉加魔利皆是罵人話二十三所以你要在祭壇上獻禮物、想起你得罪了兄弟、二十四就將禮物留在壇前、先去同兄弟和好了、然後來獻你的禮物、二十五有人要告你、你還同他在道路上、就趕緊與他和息、恐怕他送你到官、官交給衙役、將你收監。二十六我實在告訴你、你若有一分一毫未曾還淸、萬不能從那裏出來。〇二十七你們聽見有吩咐古人的話說、不可姦淫、

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

[28]只是我告訴你們、凡看見婦女就動淫念的、這人心裏已經姦淫了。[29]若是右眼叫你犯罪、就剜出來丟掉、甯可失去百體中的一體、免得全身被丟在地獄裏。[30]若是右手叫你犯罪、就砍下來丟掉、甯可失去百體中的一體、免得全身被丟在地獄裏。○[31]又有話說、人若休妻、就當給他休書、[32]只是我告訴你們、若不是爲淫亂休妻、就是使他犯姦淫去了、人若娶被休的婦人、也是犯姦淫的了。○[33]你們又聽見有吩附古人的話說、起了誓不可違背、對 主起的誓、必當謹守。[34]只是我告訴你們、總不許起誓、不許指著天起誓、天是 神的座位。[35]不許指著地起誓、地是 神的脚凳、也不許指著耶路撒冷起誓、耶路撒冷是大君的京都。[36]又不許指著你的頭起誓、因爲你不能將你一根頭髮、變黑變白了。[37]你們的話、是就說是、不是就說不是、若再多說、就是從惡裏出來的。○[38]你們聽見有話說、眼還眼、牙還牙。[39]只是我告訴你們、不要和兇惡作對頭、若有人打你的右臉、連左臉也轉過來由他打。

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

四十有人想告你、要你裏邊的衣服、連外邊的也由他拏去。四一有人勉强你走一里地、你就同他走二里地。四二有求你的、就給他、有向你借貸的、不可推辭。○四三你們聽見有話說、當愛你的朋友、恨你的仇敵。四四只是我告訴你們、你們的仇敵、倒要愛他、呪詛你們的、倒要爲他祝福、恨你們的、倒要待他好、毀謗你們、逼迫你們的、倒要爲他禱告。四五如此、就可以作你天父的兒子、因爲天父叫日頭照好人、也照歹人、降雨給善人、也給惡人。四六你們單愛那愛你們的人、還能有甚麼賞賜呢、稅吏不也是這樣麼。四七你們單請你兄弟的安、有甚麼比人强的呢、稅吏不也是這樣麼。四八所以你們應當完全、像你們在天上的父完全一樣。

第六章

一你們要小心、不可在人面前施捨、故意叫人看見、若是這樣、就不能得你天父的賞賜了。二所以你施捨的時候、不可在人面前吹號筒、像那假冒爲善的人、在會堂裏和街市上所行的、要人誇奬他、我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。三你施捨的時候、不要叫左手知道右手所作的。四你施捨的事、總要在暗中做、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

〇你[五]禱告的時候、不可像那假冒爲善的人、喜歡站在會堂裏、和十字路口上禱告、故意叫人看見我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。你[六]要禱告、應當進嚴密的屋子裏、關上門、禱告你在暗中的父、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。你[七]們禱告、不可像外邦人、說許多重複話、他們以爲話多了、必蒙應允。你[八]們不可效法他們、因爲沒有禱告之先、你們所需用的、你們的父已經知道了。你[九]們禱告、應當這樣說、我們在天上的父、願人都尊你的名爲聖。願[十]你的國降臨、願你的旨意行在地上、如同行在天上。我[十一]們日用的飲食、今日賜給我們。免[十二]了我們的債、如同我們免了人的債。不[十三]叫我們遇見試探、救我們脫離兇惡、因爲國度權柄榮耀、全是你的、世世無窮、阿們。你[十四]們饒恕人的過犯、天父也饒恕你們的過犯。你[十五]們不饒恕人的過犯、天父也不饒恕你們的過犯。〇你[十六]們禁食的時候、不可像那假冒爲善的人、臉上帶著愁容、他們改變顏色、故意叫人看出他們禁食、我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。你[十七]禁食、應當梳頭洗臉、

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

十八 不要叫人看出你禁食、要叫暗中的父看見、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。○十九 不要積蓄財寶在地上、地上有蟲子蛀、能銹壞、也有賊挖洞來偷。二十 只要積蓄財寶在天上、天上沒有蟲子蛀、不能銹壞、也沒有賊挖洞來偷。廿一 因爲你們的財寶在那裏、你們的心也在那裏。○廿二 眼睛就是身上的燈、眼睛瞭亮、全身都光明。廿三 眼睛昏花、全身都黑暗、你裏頭的光若是黑暗、那黑暗就甚大了。○廿四 一個人不能事奉兩個主、或是惡這個、愛那個、或是重這個、輕那個、你們不能又事奉 神。又事奉、瑪門。瑪門即財利之意 廿五 所以我告訴你們、不要爲生命憂慮、喫甚麼、喝甚麼、爲身體憂慮、穿甚麼、生命不比飲食貴重麼、身體不比衣裳貴重麼。廿六 你看空中的雀鳥、也不種、也不收、也不積蓄在倉裏、你們天父尚且養活他、你們不比雀鳥貴重得多麼。廿七 你們裏頭、誰能用思慮多加一刻生命呢。廿八 你何必爲衣服憂慮呢、你看野地裏的百合花、怎麼長起來、這花也不勞苦、也不織紡、

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

廿九然而我告訴你們、就是所羅門極榮華的時候、他所穿戴的、還不如這花一朵呢。三十你們這小信的人、野地裏的草、今日還在、明日就丟在爐裏、 神還叫他有這樣的妝飾、何況你們呢。三一所以不要憂慮說、喫甚麼、喝甚麼、穿甚麼。三二這都是外邦人所求的、你們需用這些物、你們在天上的父、已經知道了。三三你們須要先求 神的國、和他的義、天父自然將這些東西、加給你們了。三四所以不要爲明日憂慮、明日的事、明日憂慮、一日只受一日的勞苦就彀了。

第七章

一你們不要議論人、免得你們被議論、二你們怎樣議論人、也必怎樣被議論、你們怎樣度量人、人也怎樣度量你們。三爲甚麼看見你兄弟眼中有刺、倒不覺自己眼中有梁木呢。四你眼中有梁木、怎能對兄弟說、容我替你撥出眼中的刺來呢。五假冒爲善的人、你先將自己眼中的梁木除去、纔能看得清楚、將你兄弟眼中的刺撥出來呢。六不可將聖物給狗、不可將你的珍珠丟給豬、恐怕踐踏珍珠、轉過來咬你們、

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

[七]你們祈求、就必給你們、尋找、就必尋見、叩門、就必給你們開門。[八]因爲凡祈求的就得著、尋找的就尋見、叩門的就給他開門。[九]你們中間、誰有兒子求餅、倒給他石頭呢、[十]求魚、倒給他蛇呢。[十一]你們雖然不好、倘且知道拏好東西給兒女、何況你們在天上的父、豈不更將好處賜給求他的人麼。[十二]你們要人怎樣待你們、你們也當怎樣待人、這就是律法和先知書的大旨。○[十三]你們要進窄門、因爲領到滅亡地方的、門是寬的、路是大的、進去的人多。[十四]領到永生地方的、門是窄的、路是小的、找著的人少。○[十五]你們謹防假先知、那樣人到你們這裏來、外面像羊、裏面是豺狼。[十六]你們看他們所結的果子、就可以認出他們來、荊棘裏豈能摘葡萄呢、蒺藜裏豈能摘無花果呢。[十七]好樹結好果子、不好樹結不好果子。[十八]好樹不能結不好果子、不好樹不能結好果子。[十九]凡不結好果子的樹、就砍了丟在火裏。[二十]所以你們看他們結的果子、就可以認出他們來了。

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

○凡[廿一]稱呼我說、主呵 主呵的人、未必都能進天國、惟獨遵行我天父旨意的、纔能進去。當[廿二]那日子、必有許多人對我說、主呵 主呵、我不是奉你的名傳教、奉你的名趕鬼、奉你的名作許多奇事麼。我[廿三]就明明告訴他們說、我不曾認得你們、你們這些作惡的人、離開我去罷。凡[廿四]聽見我這話就去行的、這人如同聰明人、在磐石上蓋造房子。[廿五]雨淋、水淹、風吹、撞著那房子、房子總不倒塌、因爲根基在磐石上。[廿六]凡聽見我這話不去行的、這人如同愚拙人、在沙土上蓋造房子。[廿七]雨淋、水淹、風吹、撞著那房子、房子就倒塌了、並且倒塌得很大。[廿八]耶穌講完了話、衆人聽他的教訓、都甚詫異、[廿九]因爲他教訓人、正如有權柄的人、不同那讀書人。

第八章

[一]耶穌下山、許多的人跟隨他。[二]有一個長癩的人來拜耶穌、說、主若肯、必能叫我乾淨了。[三]耶穌伸手摸他、說、我肯、你乾淨了罷、他的癩立刻就乾淨了。

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

四耶穌對他說、你要謹慎、不可告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、獻上摩西所吩咐的禮物、在衆人面前做憑據。○五耶穌進了迦百農、有一個百夫長、進前來求他說、六主呵、我的僕人患癱瘋病、在屋裏躺臥、甚是疼痛。七耶穌說、我去醫治他。八百夫長回答說、主到我家、我不敢當、只求說一句話、我的僕人就必好了。九因爲我屬人管、也有兵屬我管、叫這個去就去、叫那個來就來、吩咐我的僕人做這事、他就去做。十耶穌聽見就詫異、對跟從的人說、我實在告訴你們、這樣深信的、就是在以色列人中、也沒有遇見過。十一我又告訴你們、從東從西、將有許多人來、在天國與亞伯拉罕、以撒、雅各、一同坐席。十二反將本國的子民、趕逐到外邊黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。十三耶穌對百夫長說、你回去罷、照著你的信與你成全了、他僕人立時就好了。○十四耶穌到了彼得家裏、看見他岳母害熱病躺臥。十五耶穌一摸他的手、熱病退了、他就起來服事他們。

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all and that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

[十六]到了晚上、有人帶著許多被鬼附的、來到耶穌面前、耶穌只用一句話、將鬼都趕出去了、並且醫好一切有病的人。[十七]這正應驗先知以賽亞所說、他承攬我們的病患、擔當我們的疾痛的話了。○[十八]耶穌見許多人圍繞自己、就吩咐門徒渡到那邊岸上去。[十九]有一個讀書人進前來說、夫子、無論往那裏去、我要跟從你。[二十]耶穌說、狐狸有洞、飛鳥有巢、惟獨人子、沒有枕頭的地方、[廿一]又有一個門徒對耶穌說、主阿、容我先回去葬我父親。[廿二]耶穌說、讓死人葬埋他們的死人去、你跟從我罷。○[廿三]耶穌上了船、門徒跟從他。[廿四]海裏忽然起了暴風、波浪幾乎掩蓋了船、那時候耶穌正睡覺。[廿五]門徒來叫醒他、說 主救我們、我們要死了。[廿六]耶穌說、你們這小信的人、爲甚麼懼怕、於是起來、指斥風浪、海就大大平靜了。[廿七]衆人都詫異說、他是怎樣的人、風和海也聽從他。○[廿八]耶穌渡過海、到了革革沙地方、遇見兩個被鬼附的人、從墳墓裏出來、甚是兇猛、向來沒有人敢從那條路上經過。

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER IX.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

廿九他們呼呌說、神的兒子耶穌、我們與你有甚麼相干、時候沒有到、你就來了、呌我們受苦麼。三十遠遠的有一羣豬在那裏喫食、三一鬼求耶穌說、若要趕出我們、容我進豬羣裏、附著豬去。三二耶穌說、去罷、鬼就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬忽然闖下山坡、投在海裏淹死了。三三放豬的人跑進城去、將這事和被鬼附的人的情節、都告訴城裏的人。三四合城的人、都出來見耶穌、求他離開他們的境界。

第九章

一耶穌上了船、渡過海、回到自己城裏。二有人擡著一個患癱瘋病躺臥在牀的人、來見耶穌。耶穌見他們這樣信他、就對癱瘋的人說、小子放心、你的罪赦了。三有幾個讀書人心裏說、這人說僭妄的話了。四耶穌知道他們的心意、就說、你們爲甚麼心裏懷著惡念呢。五你想或說你的罪赦免、或說你起來行走、那一樣容易。六現在要呌你們知道人子在世上有赦罪的權柄、就對癱瘋的人說、起來、拏你的牀回家去罷。

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

七那人就起來、回家去了。八衆人看見詫異、就歸榮耀給　神、因爲　神將這樣的權柄賜給人。○九耶穌從這裏往前行、看見一個人、名呌馬太、坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來、他就起來、跟從了耶穌。十耶穌在他家裏坐席、有許多稅吏和罪人來、與耶穌並耶穌的門徒一同坐席。十一法利賽人看見、就問門徒說、你們先生、爲甚麼與稅吏並罪人、一同喫飯呢。十二耶穌聽見、就說、健壯的人用不著醫生、害病的人、纔用得著。十三我歡喜憐恤的事、不歡喜祭祀、這句經的意思、你們且去揣摩、我來不是要呌義人悔改、正是要呌罪人悔改。○十四那時約翰的門徒來見耶穌、問他說、我們和法利賽人常常禁食、你的門徒爲甚麼倒不禁食。十五耶穌回答說、新郎和慶賀新郎的人同在的時候、慶賀的人豈能哀慟呢、將來新郎離開他們去了、那時候必要禁食。十六沒有拏新布補舊衣服的、恐怕所補的新布、反帶壞了舊衣服、破綻更大了、十七沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、恐怕皮袋裂開、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了、惟將新酒盛在新皮袋裏、兩樣就都保全了。

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

〇[十八]耶穌正說這話的時候、有一個官來拜他、說、我女兒方纔死了、但願你去按手在他身上、他就必活了。[十九]耶穌起來、跟隨他去、門徒也跟隨他去。[二十]有一個婦人、患了十二年血漏的病、來到耶穌背後、摸他的衣裳穗子。[廿一]因爲他心裏說、我但摸耶穌的衣裳、就必痊愈。[廿二]耶穌回頭看見那婦人、就說、女子放心、你的信救了你了、從那時候、婦人就痊愈了。[廿三]耶穌到了那官的家裏、看見有吹手、又有許多人喧譁、[廿四]就對他們說、你們且退去、這女孩兒不是死了、是睡覺呢、他們都笑他。[廿五]衆人旣被趕逐出來、耶穌就進去、拉著女孩兒的手、女孩兒就起來了。[廿六]於是這事傳遍了那地方。[廿七]耶穌從那裏往前走、有兩個瞎子跟在後面、呼叫說、大闢的子孫憐恤我們。[廿八]耶穌進了房子、瞎子就來到他面前、耶穌對他們說、你們信我能做這事不信、瞎子說、主、我們信。[廿九]耶穌就摸他們的眼睛、說、照著你們的信、與你們成全了罷。[三十]他們的眼睛就能看見了、耶穌切切的囑咐他們說、你們要小心、不可叫人知道。[三一]他們出去、竟將耶穌的聲名、傳遍在那地方。

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

○三二他們去後、有人領著一個啞吧、是被鬼附的、來到耶穌面前。三三耶穌將鬼趕出去、啞吧就說話了、眾人都以為希奇、說、在以色列人中間、從來沒有看見這樣的事。三四法利賽人說、他是靠著鬼王趕鬼的。○三五耶穌走遍各城各鄉、在會堂裏教訓人、宣講天國的福音、醫治民間各樣的病患疾痛。三六看見大眾的人、就憐恤他們、因為他們困苦流離、如同羊沒有牧養的人一般。三七耶穌對門徒說、要收的莊稼多、做工的人少、三八當求莊稼的　主、多遣工人去收他的莊稼。

第十章

一耶穌叫了十二個門徒來、賜給他們權柄、叫他們能逐出邪鬼、醫好各樣疾病。二這十二使徒的名、頭一個叫西門、又稱彼得、還有他兄弟安得烈、西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、三腓力、巴多羅買、多瑪、稅吏馬太、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、勒拜又稱達太、四西門又稱銳、還有賣耶穌的以色加略猶大。

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

○[五]耶穌差遣這十二使徒的時候、吩咐他們說、外邦人的道路、你們不要走、撒馬力亞人的城邑、你們不要進去。[六]寧可往以色列家迷失的羊那裏去。[七]到處宣傳說、天國近了。[八]有病的醫好他、長癩的治乾淨他、叫死人復活、將邪鬼趕出、你們白白的得來、也當白白的捨去。[九]你們腰袋裏不要帶金銀和銅錢。[十]行路不要帶口袋、不要帶兩套衣服、也不要帶鞋和拐杖、因爲工人得飲食、是應當的。[十一]你們無論到了那城那鄉、要訪問那裏誰是好人、就住在他家、直住到走的時候。[十二]進人的家去、就爲那家的人求平安。[十三]這一家若當得平安、你們所求的平安、就必臨到這家、若不當得平安、你們所求的平安、就歸你們了。[十四]人若不接待你們、不聽你們的話、你們就離開那家和那城、離開的時候、將脚上的塵土抖下去。[十五]我實在告訴你們、到了審判的日子、所多馬蛾摩拉的刑罰、比那地方的刑罰、還容易受呢。○[十六]我差遣你們去、如同羊入了狼羣、所以你們應當靈巧像蛇、馴良像鴿子。[十七]你們要謹防世人、因爲他們必要解你們到公會去、在會堂裏鞭打你們。[十八]你們將要爲我的緣故、被解到君王侯伯那裏、對他們和外邦人作見證。

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

十九 解你們的時候、不要憂慮怎樣說話、到那時候、必賜你們當說的話。二十 因爲不是你們自己說、是你們的父的 聖靈在你們裏面說的。廿一 那時候弟兄要將弟兄、父親要將兒子、送到死地、兒女要與父母爲仇、害死他們。廿二 你們必要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨、能忍耐到底的、必定得救。廿三 有人在這城裏追趕你們、就逃到那城裏去、我實在告訴你們、以色列的城邑、你們沒有走遍、人子就到了。廿四 學生不能越過先生、僕人不能越過家主。廿五 學生和先生一樣、僕人和家主一樣、也就罷了。人旣駡家主是別西卜、何况他的家人呢。廿六 你們不要懼怕他們、因爲沒有掩藏的事、不露出來的、沒有隱瞞的事、不被人知道的。廿七 我在暗中告訴你們的、你們要在明處說出來、我附耳說給你們聽的話、要在房上宣揚出來。廿八 能殺身體、不能殺靈魂的、不要怕他、能將身體和靈魂、都滅在地獄裏的、正要怕他。廿九 兩個雀鳥、不是一分銀子買的麼、若不是天父的意思、一個也不能掉在地上、

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

三十就是你們的頭髮、也都被數過了。三一所以不要懼怕、你們比許多的雀鳥貴重多了。三二凡在人面前認我的、我在我天父面前也認他。三三在人面前不認我的、我在我天父面前也不認他。三四你們不要想我來、是叫世界上太平、我來並不是叫世界上太平、乃是叫世界上動刃兵。三五我來了、兒子要和父親生疏、女兒要和母親生疏、媳婦要和婆婆生疏。三六人的仇敵、就是自己家裏的人。三七愛父母勝似愛我的、不配作我的門徒、愛子女勝似愛我的、不配作我的門徒。三八不背著十字架跟從我的、也不配作我的門徒。三九得著生命的、必要失喪生命、爲我失喪生命的、必要得著生命。四十接待你們、就是接待我、接待我、就是接待差我來的父。四一有人接待先知、因爲他是先知、就必得先知所得的賞賜。有人接待義人、因爲他是義人、就必得義人所得的賞賜。四二有人但將一杯冷水、給這小子裏的一個人喝、因爲他是門徒、我實在告訴你們、這人沒有不得賞賜的了。

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

第十一章

一耶穌吩咐完了十二個門徒、就離開那裏、往各城裏敎訓人、傳道去了。二那時候約翰在監裏、聽見基督所做的事、就差遣兩個門徒去、三問耶穌說、應當來的是你呢、還是我們等候別人呢。四耶穌回答說、你們將所看見所聽見的、去告訴約翰。五就是瞎眼的看見、瘸腿的行走、長癩的乾淨、耳聾的聽見、死了的復活、貧窮的得聽福音。六凡不厭棄我的、就有福了。〇七約翰的門徒去後、耶穌對衆人講論約翰、說、你們從前到曠野裏去、是要看甚麼、要看風吹動的蘆葦麼。八你們出去是要看甚麼、要看穿華美衣服的人麼、穿華美衣服的人、是在王宮裏的。九你們出去、究竟是要看甚麼、要看先知麼、我實在告訴你們、這人比先知更大。十經上說、我差遣我的使者、在你前頭預備你的道路、這話就是指著這人說的。十一我實在告訴你們、凡婦人所生的、沒有大過施洗約翰的、然而天國裏最小的人、還比他大。十二從施洗的約翰到如今、人人努力要得天國、努力的人就得著了。

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

十三 眾先知和律法書、說未來的事、到約翰為止。十四 你們若肯聽、我就告訴你們、這人就是應當來的以利亞。十五 有耳可聽的、都應當聽。十六 ○我拏甚麼比現今的世代、就如孩童坐在街上、招呼他們的同伴、十七 說、我對你們吹笛、你們不舞跳、我對你們舉哀、你們不號哭。十八 約翰來了、不喫不喝、人就說他是被鬼附的。十九 人子來了、也喫也喝、人又說他是貪食好酒的人、是稅吏罪人的朋友。但有道的人、總以道為是。二十 ○耶穌在各城裏施展許多的異能、他們仍是不悔改、就在那時候責備他們、說、二十一 哥拉汎是有禍的、伯賽大也是有禍的、我在你們中間所做的奇事、若做在推羅西頓、那裏的人早已披蔴蒙灰悔改了。二十二 我告訴你們、當審判的日子、推羅西頓的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易忍受。二十三 迦百農、你已經升到天上、後來必要墮落在地獄裏、因為在你那裏所做的奇事、若做在所多馬、那地方還可以存到今日。二十四 我告訴你們、當審判的日子、所多馬的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易忍受。

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whosoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

○廿五那時候、耶穌說、父、天地的　主、我讚美你、因爲你將這道理、對著聰明通達人就藏起來、對著嬰孩就顯出來、廿六父阿、是這樣的、因爲你的意旨、本是如此的。廿七萬物都是我父交付我的、除了父、沒有人知道子、除了子和子所願意指敎的、沒有人知道父。○廿八凡勞苦背負重擔的人、可到我這裏來、我要賜給你們平安。廿九我心裏柔和謙遜、你們應當負我的軛、學我的樣式、這樣、你們心裏必得平安。三十因爲我叫你們負的軛、是容易的、叫你們挑的擔、是輕省的。

第十二章

一那時、耶穌在安息日、從麥田經過、門徒餓了、就摘麥穗喫。二法利賽人看見、就對耶穌說、你的門徒、做安息日不當做的事了。三耶穌回答說、經上記著大闢和跟從的人飢餓的時候所做的事、你們沒有讀過麼。四大闢進了　神的殿、喫了陳設的餅、這餅不是他和跟從的人可以喫得、惟獨祭司纔可以喫得。五律法上寫著、祭司在殿裏犯了安息日的規條、是沒有罪的、你們沒有讀過麼。六我告訴你們、這裏有一個人比殿更大。

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

[七]我歡喜憐恤的事、不歡喜祭祀、你們若明白這句話的意思、也就不將無辜的當作有罪的了。[八]因為人子也是安息日的主。○[九]耶穌離了那地方、進了一個會堂、[十]那裏有一個枯乾一隻手的人、有人問耶穌說、安息日治病、可以不可以、他們的意思、是要控告耶穌。[十一]耶穌說、你們中間誰有一隻羊、當安息日掉在坑裏、不拉上他來呢。[十二]人不比羊貴重得多麼、所以安息日做善事、是可以的。[十三]就對那人說、伸出手來。他將手一伸、手就好了、和那隻手一樣。○[十四]法利賽人出去、商議怎樣可以殺害耶穌。[十五]耶穌知道了、就離開那裏、有許多人跟從他。耶穌將他們中間的病人、都醫好了、[十六]囑咐他們、不要將他宣揚出來。[十七]這就應了先知以賽亞的話、說[十八]我所揀選、所疼愛、心裏所喜悅的僕人、我要將我的 聖靈賜給他、他必將真道指教列邦人。[十九]他不爭競、不喧嚷、街市上沒有人聽見他的聲音。[二十]受傷的蘆葦、他不折斷、將殘的燈火、他不吹滅、並且施行真道、叫真道得勝。

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

[21]異邦人也仰望他的名了。()[22]那時候、有人帶著一個被鬼附著、又瞎又啞的人、到耶穌面前、耶穌醫治他、叫他瞎眼能看見、啞吧能說話。[23]眾人都詫異說、這不是大闢的子孫麼。[24]法利賽人聽見、就說、他趕鬼無非是靠著鬼王別西卜阿。[25]耶穌知道他們的意念、就對他們說、凡一國自相分爭、必要滅亡、一城一家自相分爭、必站立不住。[26]若撒但趕逐撒但、就是自相分爭、他的國如何立得住呢。[27]若我靠著別西卜趕鬼、你們的子弟趕鬼、又靠著誰呢、這樣、他們就必說、你們是有錯的。[28]若我靠著 真神的聖靈趕鬼、 神的國、就臨到你們這裏了。[29]人如何能進勇士家裏、搶掠他的傢具呢、不是先捆住勇士、後纔可以搶掠他的家財麽。[30]不與我同心、就是攻打我的、不同我收斂、就是分散的。[31]所以我告訴你們、人無論犯甚麽罪、無論毀謗誰、都可以蒙赦免。若毀謗 聖靈、永遠不得赦免。[32]凡毀謗人子的、還可赦免他、毀謗 聖靈的、今世來世永不赦免他。

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

三三果子好、就當說樹好、果子不好、就當說樹不好、因爲看果子可以知道樹。三四毒蛇一類的、你們既是惡人、怎能說出好話來呢、因爲心裏存著甚麼、嘴裏就說甚麼。三五善人心裏存著善、就發出善來、惡人心裏存著惡、就發出惡來。三六我告訴你們、凡人所說的虛妄的話、到審判的日子、必要句句究問他。三七因爲憑你的話定你爲義人、也憑你的話定你爲罪人。○三八當時、有幾個讀書人和法利賽人、對耶穌說、請夫子作奇蹟給我們看。三九耶穌回答說、奸惡的世代、要看奇蹟、除了先知約拏的奇蹟之外、沒有甚麼奇蹟與你們看。四十約拏三日三夜在大魚腹中、人子也要三日三夜在地裏頭。四一尼尼微的人、當審判的日子、要起來定這世代的罪、因爲他們聽了約拏的勸化、就悔改了、在這裏還有比約拏更大的呢。四二南方的女王、當審判的日子、要起來定這世代的罪、因爲他從地邊上來、要聽所羅門智慧的話、在這裏還有比所羅門更大的呢。四三邪鬼離了人、就在無水的野地、走來走去、尋找安息的地方、竟尋不著、

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

[四四]於是說、不如回到我所出來的屋子去。到了那裏、看見裏面空閒、打掃乾淨、修飾好了。[四五]就去帶了七個比自己還兇惡的鬼進去住著、那個人的後患、比從前更甚了。這奸惡的世代、也必要如此。○[四六]耶穌同衆人說話的時候、他母親和他弟兄站在外邊、要同他說話。[四七]有人告訴耶穌說、你母親和你弟兄站在外邊、要同你說話。[四八]耶穌回答說、誰是我的母親、誰是我的弟兄。[四九]就伸手指著門徒說、你們看我的母親、我的弟兄。[五十]凡遵我天父旨意行的人、就是我的弟兄姐妹和母親了。

第十三章

[一]當日耶穌從房子裏出來、坐在海邊。[二]有許多人聚集在他面前、耶穌就上船坐下、衆人都站在岸上。[三]耶穌用許多比喻對他們講道、說、有撒種的人出去撒種。[四]撒的時候、有落在道旁的、雀鳥來喫盡了。[五]有落在土薄有石頭的地上的、土既淺薄、發苗最快。

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

[六]日頭出來一曬、因爲沒有根、就枯乾了。[七]有落在荊棘裏的、荊棘長起來、將苗遮蔽住了。[八]有落在好土裏的、結實有一百倍的、有六十倍的、有三十倍的。[九]凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。[十]門徒進前來、問耶穌說、對衆人講話、爲甚麼用比喻。[十一]耶穌回答說、因爲天國的奧秘、只賜與你們知道、不賜與他們知道。[十二]凡有的、還要加給他、叫他有餘、沒有的、連他所有的、也要奪過來。[十三]我向他們說比喻的話、因爲他們是看也看不見、聽也聽不見、總不省悟。[十四]這些人正應了以賽亞的預言說、你們將來聽見也不省悟、看見也不曉得。[十五]因爲這百姓心裏愚頑、掩耳不聽、閉眼不看、恐怕眼睛看見、耳朶聽見、心裏省悟、悔改了、我就醫治他。[十六]你們的眼睛是有福的、因爲看見了、你們的耳朶是有福的、因爲聽見了。[十七]我實在告訴你們、從前有許多先知和義人、要看你們所看的不得看見、要聽你們所聽的不得聽見。

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

所[十八]以撒種的比喻、你們應當聽。凡[十九]聽見天國的道理不明白、那兇惡的來、將所撒在他心裏的奪了去、這就是撒在道旁的了。撒[二十]在有石頭的地上的、就是人聽道、當下歡喜聽受、只[廿一]因他心裏沒有根、也不過是暫時的、及至爲道遇患難、受迫害、就厭棄了。撒[廿二]在荊棘裏的、就是人聽道、後來世上的思慮、貨財的迷惑、遮蔽了道、不能結實。撒[廿三]在好地上的、就是人聽道、明白了、後來結實有一百倍的、有六十倍的、有三十倍的。○耶[廿四]穌又設一個比喻、對衆人說、天國如同人撒好種在田裏、人[廿五]睡覺的時候、仇敵來將稗子種撒在麥子裏、就去了。到[廿六]長苗結穗的時候、稗子也現出來。地[廿七]主的僕人來告訴說、主呵、你不是撒好種在田裏麼、怎麼有這稗子呢。主[廿八]人說、這是仇敵做的。僕人說、你要我們去拔除麼。主[廿九]人說、不要、恐怕拔除稗子、連麥子也拔出來。

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

三十容這兩樣一齊長、等著收割、到了收割的時候、我告訴割麥子的、先將稗子拔除、捆成捆留著燒、後將麥子收在倉裏。○三一又設一個比喻對衆人說、天國如同一粒芥菜種、被人種在田裏。三二這是百種中最小的、等到長成了、比各樣菜都大、成了樹、空中的雀鳥飛來、住在他的枝上。○三三又對他們講一個比喻說、天國如同麪酵、婦人拏來擱在三斗麪裏、麪就都發起來了。三四這都是耶穌用比喻對衆人說的話、不是比喻不對他們說。三五正應了先知所說的話、說、我開口就說比喻的話、將創世以來所隱藏的、都講明了。○三六當下耶穌遣散了衆人、進了房子、門徒進前來說、請將田間稗子的比喻、講給我們聽。三七耶穌對他們說、那撒好種的、就是人子、三八那田地、就是世界。好種、就是天國的子民。稗子、就是那兇惡的種類、三九撒稗子的仇敵、就是魔鬼、收割的時候、就是世界的末日、收割的人、就是天使。四十把稗子聚起來、用火焚燒、這世界的末日、也是如此。

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

四一人子將要差遣他的使者、將凡陷人在罪裏的、和作惡的人、從他的國裏挑揀出來、四二丟在火爐裏、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。四三那時義人在他們父的國裏有光彩、如同日頭一般。凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。○四四天國又如寶貝藏在田地裏、人遇見了、就隱瞞著、歡歡喜喜的去賣了他所有的、買這塊田地。○四五天國又如買賣人尋找好珠子。四六遇見一顆重價的珠子、就去賣了他所有的、買這顆珠子。○四七天國又如同網撒在海裏、聚集各樣水族。四八滿了、人就拉到岸上來、坐下揀好的收在器皿裏、將不好的丟棄了。四九世界的末日、也是如此、天使出來、從義人中將惡人分別出來、五十丟在火窰裏、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。五一耶穌問他們說、這話你們都明白麼。他們說、主、我們明白了。五二耶穌說、所以凡讀書人、學問能通達天國道理的、就如一個家主、從他庫裏拏出新舊的東西來。○五三耶穌說完這些比喻、就離了那裏、

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

[五四]回到家鄉、在會堂裏教訓那裏的人。他們都詫異說、這人如何有這樣的智慧、這樣的異能呢。[五五]他不是木匠的兒子麽、他母親不是名叫馬利亞麽、他弟兄不是雅各、約西、西門、猶大麽、[五六]他姐妹不是都住在我們這裏麽、這人如何能這樣呢。[五七]他們就都厭棄他。耶穌對他們說、大凡先知、除了本地本家之外、沒有不被人尊敬的。[五八]耶穌因爲他們不信、就在那裏不多行奇事了。

第十四章

[一]那時候分封的王希律、聽見耶穌的聲名、[二]就對他臣子說、這必是施洗的約翰從死裏復活、所以能行這些奇事。[三]先是希律爲他兄弟腓力的妻子、希羅底的緣故、將約翰鎖拏下監。[四]因爲約翰曾向希律說、你娶這婦人、是不合理的。[五]希律就要殺他、只是懼怕百姓、因爲百姓尊約翰爲先知。[六]恰遇希律的生日、希羅底的女兒在衆人面前跳舞、希律歡喜。[七]就起誓應許他、隨他所求的賜給他。[八]他聽了母親的囑咐、便求希律說、請將施洗約翰的頭、放在盤子裏賜我。

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelves baskets full.

九王就憂愁、無奈已經起了誓、並且同席的人都在那裏、於是吩咐給他。十打發人到監裏、斬了約翰的頭。十一放在盤子裏、給了女子、女子送給他母親。十二約翰的門徒來收他的屍首、葬埋了、就去告訴耶穌。十三耶穌聽見了、就上船離開那地方、獨自往野地裏去、衆人聽見、都從各城裏步行跟隨他。○十四耶穌出來、看見許多的人、就憐恤他們、醫好他們中間的病人。十五天將晚的時候、門徒進前來說、這是野地、天已經晚了、請遣散衆人、叫他們往村子裏去買東西喫。十六耶穌說、不用他們去、你們給他們喫罷。十七門徒說、我們這裏只有五個餅、兩尾魚。十八耶穌說、拏來給我。十九就吩咐衆人坐在草地上、拏著五個餅、兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅遞給門徒、門徒分給衆人。二十衆人都喫飽了、收拾賸下的零碎、盛滿了十二筐子。

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone,

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

喫的人、除了婦人孩子、約有五千。○[22]耶穌要遣散衆人、就催門徒上船、先渡到那邊岸上去。[23]衆人散後、耶穌獨自上山祈禱、天就黑了、只有耶穌一人在那裏。[24]船在海中、因爲風不順、被波浪搖動。[25]夜裏四更時分、耶穌在海面上行走、往門徒那裏去。[26]門徒看見耶穌在海面上行走、就驚慌了、說、這必是怪物、就懼怕喊叫起來。[27]耶穌急忙對他們說、你們放心、是我、不要懼怕。[28]彼得說、果然是　主、請叫我也從水面上走到你那裏去。[29]耶穌說、你來。彼得就從船上下來、在水面上行走、要到耶穌那裏去。[30]見風甚大、就懼怕、將要沉下去、喊叫說、　主救我。[31]耶穌伸手拉住他、說、你這小信的人、爲甚麼疑惑呢。[32]一上了船、風就息了。[33]在船上的人、都來拜耶穌、說、你實在是　神的兒子了。○[34]耶穌和門徒過了海、到了革尼撒勒的地界。

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

三五那裏的人認識耶穌、就打發人到周圍地方去報信、有人將那裏所有的病人、帶來見耶穌。三六只求耶穌準他們摸耶穌的衣裳穗子、摸著的人、就都好了。

第十五章

一那時候有耶路撒冷的讀書人、和法利賽人、來見耶穌說、二你的門徒爲甚麽犯了從古人傳下來的規矩、喫飯的時候不洗手呢。三耶穌回答說、你們爲甚麽因爲那傳下來的規矩、犯了 神的誡呢。四 神吩咐說、應當孝敬父母、又說、咒罵父母的、必當治死他。五你們倒說、人若對父母說、我所當奉給你的、已經作了禮物、六以後不孝敬父母、是可以的、這就是你們守著那傳下來的規矩、廢了 神的誡了。七假冒爲善的人、以賽亞預先指著你們說的話、是不錯的、他說、八這百姓用口親近我、用唇尊敬我、他的心卻是遠離我。九他們將人所吩咐的、當作道理教訓人、所以拜我也是枉然。十耶穌叫了衆人來、對他們說、你們要聽、要明白。十一不是入口的能汚穢人、乃是出口的能汚穢人。

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

[十二]門徒進前來說、法利賽人聽見這話、甚不喜悅、你知道麼。[十三]耶穌回答說、凡栽種的物、若不是我天父栽種的、必要拔出他的根來。[十四]任憑他們罷、他們是瞎子領瞎子、若是瞎子領瞎子、兩個人必都要掉在坑裏。[十五]彼得說、請將這個比喻講給我們聽。[十六]耶穌說、你們也不明白麼。[十七]豈不知凡入口的、運化在肚裏、終久落在茅廁裏麼、[十八]惟有出口的、是從心裏發的、這纔能汚穢人。[十九]像那惡念、兇殺、姦淫、苟合、盜竊、妄證、謗讟。[二十]這都是從心裏發的、都能汚穢人。若是不洗手喫飯、那不能汚穢人。○[二十一]耶穌離開那地方、往推羅西頓的境內去。[二十二]有一個迦南的婦人、從那地方出來、大聲求耶穌說、 主、大闢的子孫、憐憫我、我的女兒被鬼附著甚苦。[二十三]耶穌一言不答、門徒進前來、求耶穌說、他在我們後面喊叫、請叫他去罷。[二十四]耶穌回答說、我本差遣而來、只爲以色列族迷失的羊。[二十五]婦人來拜耶穌說、求 主拯救。

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great mulitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

[26]耶穌回答說、將兒女的餅丟給狗喫、是不可以的。[27]婦人說、 主阿、是的、但是狗也喫他主人棹子底下所掉的零碎。[28]耶穌說、婦人、你的信是大的、照你所願意的、與你成全了罷。從這時候他女兒就好了。○[29]耶穌離開那地方、到了加利利的海邊、上山坐下。[30]有許多的人到他面前來、帶著瘸腿的、瞎眼的、啞吧、有殘疾的、和各樣的病人、放在耶穌的腳下、耶穌就醫好他們。[31]眾人看見啞吧能說話、有殘疾的痊愈了、瘸腿的能行走、瞎眼的能看見、甚覺希奇、歸榮耀與以色列的 神。○[32]耶穌叫門徒來、說、我憐憫這眾人、他們在我這裏、已經三日了、沒有甚麼喫的、我不願叫他們餓著回去、恐怕他們在道路上困乏了。[33]門徒說、我們在野地裏、從那裏得這許多餅、叫這許多人喫飽呢。[34]耶穌說、你們有多少餅、說、有七個、還有幾尾小魚。[35]耶穌就吩咐眾人坐在地上。[36]拏著那七個餅、和幾尾魚、祝謝了、擘開遞給門徒、門徒分給眾人。

37 And the did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

三七 衆人都喫飽了、收拾賸下的零碎。盛滿了七個筐子。三八 喫的人除了婦人孩子、共有四千。三九 耶穌遣散了衆人、就上船來到抹大拉的境內。

第十六章

一 法利賽和撒都該人、來試探耶穌、請耶穌從天上顯奇事與他們看。二 耶穌回答說、晚上天有紅光、你們就說、天必要晴。三 早晨天紅了又黑、你們就說、今日必有風雨、假冒爲善的人、天上的氣色、你們尚且能辨別、倒不明白這時候的奇事麼。四 奸惡的世代、要看奇事、除了先知約拏的那件奇事、再沒有奇事給你們看。耶穌就離開他們去了。〇五 門徒渡到那邊岸上、忘了拏餅。六 耶穌對他們說、你們謹防法利賽和撒都該人的酵。七 門徒彼此議論說、這是因爲我們沒有拏餅罷。八 耶穌知道、就對他們說、你們這小信的人、爲甚麼因爲沒有拏餅、彼此議論呢。九 你們還不省悟麼、五個餅分給五千人、又收拾了幾筐子零碎、你們不記得麼。十 七個餅分給四千人、又收拾了幾筐子零碎、你們不記得麼。

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

十一 我告訴你們說、謹防法利賽和撒都該人的酵、這話不是指著餅說的、你們怎麼不明白呢。十二 門徒這纔明白耶穌不是說謹防餅的酵、乃是法利賽撒都該人的道理。○十三 耶穌到了該撒利亞腓力比的境內、問門徒說、人說我人子是誰。十四 門徒說、有人說是施洗的約翰、有人說是以利亞、又有人說是耶利米、或是先知裏的一位。十五 耶穌說、你們說我是誰。十六 西門彼得說、你是基督、是永生 神的兒子。十七 耶穌說、西門巴爾約拏、你是有福的、因為這不是世上的人指示給你的、乃是我在天上的父指示的。十八 我又告訴你、你是彼得、(彼得即磐石之意)我要立我的教會在這磐石上、陰間的權柄不能勝他。十九 我並且要將天國的鑰匙賜給你、凡你在地上所捆綁的、在天上也要捆綁、在地上所釋放的、在天上也要釋放。二十 於是耶穌吩咐門徒、不可告訴人說他是基督。○二十一 從此耶穌指示門徒、自己必須上耶路撒冷去、在那裏受長老祭司長讀書人許多的苦、並且被殺、第三日復活。二十二 彼得就拉著他勸他、說、主、這是萬不可的、也不至於如此。

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

[廿三]耶穌轉身對彼得說、撒但、退去罷、你是阻擋我的、你不體貼 神的意思、只體貼人的意思。[廿四]耶穌對門徒說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、背著十字架跟從我。[廿五]凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、為我喪掉生命的、必得著生命。[廿六]人若得盡天下的財利、喪掉生命、（或作靈魂）有甚麼益處、人能拏甚麼換生命（或作靈魂）呢。[廿七]人子必得天父的榮耀、同著衆天使降臨、那時候必要照著各人的行為報應他。[廿八]我實在告訴你們、站在這裏的、有人在未死以前、必要看見人子降臨在他國裏。

第十七章

[一]過了六日、耶穌帶著彼得雅各和雅各的兄弟約翰、暗暗的上了高山。[二]耶穌在他們面前、變了形像、臉面明亮如日頭、衣裳潔白放光。[三]忽有摩西以利亞、顯現在他們面前、和耶穌說話。[四]彼得對耶穌說 主、我們在這裏最好、你若願意、我們就在這裏搭三座棚、一座為你、一座為摩西、一座為以利亞。[五]說話之間、有光明的雲遮住他們、有聲音從雲裏出來說、這是我的愛子、我所喜悅的、你們應當聽他。

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Eilas truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

六門徒聽見、就俯伏在地、懼怕得狠。七耶穌進前摸他們說、你們起來、不要懼怕。八門徒舉目觀看、不見一人、只有耶穌在那裏。○九下山的時候、耶穌吩咐他們說、人子還沒有從死裏復活、你們不可將所看見的告訴人。十門徒問耶穌說、讀書人爲甚麽說以利亞必要先來。十一耶穌回答說、以利亞自然先來、整理萬事。十二我告訴你們、以利亞已經來了、人都不認識、任意待他。這樣、人子也要受他們的害。十三門徒這纔明白耶穌所說的、是指著施洗的約翰。○十四到了衆人那裏、有人來到耶穌面前、跪下說、十五主、憐恤我的兒子、他害顛癇的病甚苦、屢次跌在火裏、屢次跌在水裏。十六我帶他到你門徒那裏、他們不能醫治。十七耶穌回答說、這悖逆不信的世代、我在你們這裏到幾時、我忍耐你們到幾時呢、帶他到我這裏來。十八耶穌指斥那鬼、鬼就出去、那人的兒子立刻好了。十九門徒暗暗的到耶穌面前來說、我們不能逐出那鬼、是甚麽緣故。

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

二十耶穌說、因爲你們不信。我實在告訴你們、若有芥菜種那樣大的信心、就是叫這座山、從這邊挪移到那邊、也必挪移、並且你們沒有一件不能作的事了。二一至於那一類的鬼、若不禱告禁食、就不能趕他出去。○二二耶穌周流加利利的時候、對門徒說、人子將要被賣在人手裏、二三被他們殺害、第三日必要復活。門徒就大大的憂愁。○二四到了迦百農、有爲聖殿收稅的人來、對彼得說、你們先生納稅不納。二五彼得說、納稅。彼得進了屋子、耶穌先向他說、西門、你的意思怎樣、世上各國的王、向誰徵收關稅丁稅、是向自己的兒子呢、還是向外人呢。二六彼得說、向外人徵收。耶穌說、既然如此、兒子就可免稅了。二七但恐怕惹他們不喜悅、你且往海邊去釣魚、將先釣上來的魚取來、開了他的口、可以得一塊銀錢、拏去給他們、做你我的稅銀。

第十八章

一那時候門徒進前來、問耶穌說、天國裏誰是最大的。二耶穌叫一個孩子來、使他站在他們中間、

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

[三]說、我實在告訴你們、你們若不改變氣質、不像小孩子、就不能進天國裏去。[四]所以凡自己謙卑、像這小孩子的、他在天國就是最大的。[五]凡爲我的名、接待一個像這小孩子的、就是接待我了。[六]凡叫這信我的一個小子陷在罪裏的、這人倒不如將磨盤石拴在頸項上、沉在深海裏。[七]這世界是有禍的、因爲陷人在罪裏、陷人在罪裏、固然是不能免的事、只是陷人在罪裏的人、是有禍的。[八]倘若你一隻手、一隻脚、叫你犯罪、就砍下來丟掉、你短一手一脚進入永生、强如有兩手兩脚投在永火裏。[九]倘若你的眼睛叫你犯罪、就剜出來丟掉、你短一隻眼進入永生、强如有兩隻眼投在地獄的火裏。○[十]你們要小心、不可輕看這小子裏的一個、我告訴你們、他們的天使在天上、常見我天父的面。[十一]人子來、特爲要救喪亡的人。[十二]比如一個人有一百隻羊、迷失了一隻、你們的意思如何、那個人豈不是撇下這九十九隻在山上、尋找那一隻迷失的羊去麼。[十三]若是找著了、我實在告訴你們、他爲這一隻羊歡喜、比爲那沒有迷失的九十九隻羊歡喜還大呢。

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

十四 如此、你們天父、也不願這小子裏迷失一個。○十五 倘若兄弟得罪你、你就去在背地裏責備他、他若聽從、就是你救了你兄弟了。十六 若不聽從、你就帶一兩個人同去、因爲無論甚麼事、必憑著兩三人的口做見證、方能定局。十七 若不聽從他們、就告訴教會、若不聽從教會、就將他看做外邦人和稅吏一樣。十八 我實在告訴你們、凡你們在地上所捆綁的、在天上也要捆綁、在地上所釋放的、在天上也要釋放。十九 我又告訴你們、若你們中間有兩個人、在地上同心合意的求甚麼事、我在天上的父、必爲他們成全。二十 因爲無論在何處、有兩三人奉我的名聚會、我必在他們中間。○廿一 那時候彼得進前來、問耶穌說、 主、兄弟得罪我、我應當饒恕他幾次、到七次可以麼。廿二 耶穌對他說、我說不是到七次、乃是到七十個七次。廿三 天國如同君王、要和他的僕人算賬、廿四 算的時候、有人帶一個欠一千萬銀的進前來。廿五 因爲他無力償還、他主人吩咐將他和他的妻子兒女、同他所有的、都賣了賠還。

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

那僕人俯伏拜他、說、請主寬容我、我將來必都還淸。他主人就憐恤他、將他釋放、並且豁免他的債。那僕人出來、遇見一個同伴、欠他十兩銀子、那僕人就揪住他、掐他的喉嚨、說、你將欠我的還我。他的同伴俯伏在他面前、求他說、請你寬容我、我將來必要還淸。他不應允、就將他下了監、等他還淸了所欠的債。他的衆同伴、看見這事狠不歡喜、將這事告訴了主人。主人將他叫了來、說、你這惡奴、你求我、我就將你所欠的都豁免了、你不應當憐恤你的同伴、像我憐恤你麽。主人就發怒、將他交給獄官、等他還淸了所欠的債。你們各人若不誠心饒恕弟兄的過犯、我天父也必要如此待你們了。

第十九章

耶穌說完這話、就離開加利利、到了猶太境界、約但河外。有許多人跟隨他、耶穌在那裏醫好他們中間的病人。

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

三有法利賽人來試探耶穌說、人無論甚麼緣故、都可以休妻麼。四耶穌回答說、造萬物的 主、起初造人、是造一男一女、五並且說、因此人離開父母、與妻子如膠似漆、兩人成爲一體、這經你沒有讀過麼。六這樣看來、夫妻不算兩個人、乃是一體的了、所以神所配合的、人不可分開。七他們說、這樣、摩西又爲甚麼吩附我們、立了休書纔可以休妻呢。八耶穌說、摩西因爲你們心太忍、所以容你們休妻、但起初不是這樣。九我告訴你們、若不是爲淫亂的緣故、休妻另娶、就是犯了姦淫了、有人娶被休的婦人、也是犯了姦淫了。十門徒對耶穌說、人和妻子既是這樣、倒不如不娶。十一耶穌說、人不能都聽這話、惟有稟賦這樣性情的人纔能聽。十二因爲有生來是閹的、有被人閹割的、有因爲天國自己不娶的。這話誰能聽、誰就可以聽。〇十三那時候、有人帶著孩童來見耶穌、求耶穌按手在他們頭上、爲他們禱告、門徒攔阻他們。

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it,* they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them,* and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

[十四]耶穌說、容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止他們、因爲在天國的、正是像小孩子這樣的人。[十五]耶穌就按手在他們頭上、離開那地方去了。○[十六]有一個少年人進前來、對耶穌說、良善的夫子、我當行甚麼善事、纔能得永生。[十七]耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我是良善的、除了　真神(原文無真字)沒有一個良善的、你要進入永生、就當謹守誡命。[十八]他說、甚麼誡命。耶穌說、就是不可殺人、不可姦淫、不可偷盜、不可妄做見證、[十九]孝敬父母、愛人如己。[二十]那少年人說、這些誡命、我自幼都遵守了、還有甚麼缺欠麼。[廿一]耶穌說、你要做完全人、去將你所有的都賣了、賙濟貧人、就必有財寶在天上、你還要來跟從我。[廿二]少年人聽了這話、就憂憂愁愁的去了、因爲他的產業甚多。○[廿三]於是耶穌對門徒說、我實在告訴你們、財主是難進天國的。[廿四]我又告訴你們、駱駝穿過針的眼、比財主進　神的國還容易呢。[廿五]門徒聽見、甚詫異、說、這樣誰能得救呢。[廿六]耶穌看著他們說、在人固然不能、在　神是沒有不能的。

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

〇[廿七]彼得說、我們捨棄一切所有的跟從你、將來能得著甚麽。[廿八]耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們這跟從我的人、到萬物復興的時候、人子坐在有榮耀的寶座上、你們也要坐在十二個座位上、審問以色列十二支派的人。[廿九]凡爲我的名、撇下家宅、弟兄、姐妹、父母、妻子、兒女、田產的、必要受福百倍、並且得著永生。[三十]然而有許多在前的將要在後、在後的將要在前了。

第二十章

[一]天國、如同家主早晨出去雇人、進葡萄園作工。[二]和工人講定一日一錢銀子、就打發他們進葡萄園去。[三]巳初時分又出去、看見又有人在街上閒站、[四]就對他們說、你們也進葡萄園去、我所應當給的必給你們。他們也進去了。[五]晌午和申初時分出去、也是這樣行做。[六]酉初出去、看見又有閒站的人、就問他們說、你們爲甚麽終日在這裏閒站。[七]他們說、因爲沒有人雇我們。家主說、你們也到葡萄園去、所應當給的、你們必得著。

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

八到了晚上、園主人對管家說、叫衆工人來、都給他們工錢、從後來的起、到先來的爲止。九初雇的人來了、各得一錢銀子。十先雇的也來了、以爲自己必要多得、誰知也是各得一錢。十一就向家主發怨言、說十二我們終日負苦受熱、那後來的只做了半個時辰的工夫、你竟叫他們和我們一樣麼。十三主人對他們中間的一個人說、朋友、我不虧負你、我與你講定的工價、不是一錢麼。十四你拏了你的去罷、我給這後來的和給你一樣、是我願意如此的。十五我的東西不可隨我的意思用麼、我做好人、你就怒目相看麼。十六這就是在後的將要在前、在前的將要在後了、因爲被召的人多、選上的人少。○十七耶穌上耶路撒冷的時候、在道路上、暗暗的叫過十二門徒來、告訴他們說、十八我們上耶路撒冷、人子將被賣給祭司長和讀書人、他們要定他死罪、十九解交外邦人、受凌辱、鞭打、被釘在十字架上、第三日他必復活。○二十那時候、西庇太的兒子的母親、帶著他兩個兒子、上前來拜耶穌、要求一件事。

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

廿一耶穌說、你要甚麽。他說、在你國裏、許我這兩個兒子、一個坐在你左邊、一個坐在你右邊。廿二耶穌說、你們所求的、你們不知道、我將喝的那一杯、你們能喝麽、我所受的洗、你們能受麽。他們說、我們能。廿三耶穌說、我所喝的那一杯、你們也必要喝、我所受的洗、你們也必要受、只是坐在我的左右、不是我可以賜的、我父爲誰預備、我（或作無）就賜與誰。廿四那十個門徒聽見就惱怒他們弟兄二人。廿五耶穌叫了門徒來說、外邦人有君王管束他們、有大臣轄制他們、這是你們知道的。廿六只是你們不可如此、你們中間誰要爲大、就當服事你們。廿七誰要居首位、就當作你們的僕人。廿八正如人子來、不是要受人的服事、乃是要服事人、並且要捨掉性命、替衆人贖罪。○廿九出耶利哥的時候、許多人跟隨他。三十有兩個瞎子、坐在道旁、聽見耶穌經過、就大聲呼叫說、主、大闢的子孫憐恤我們。三一衆人責備他們、叫他們不要喧嚷。他們越發呼叫說、主、大闢的子孫憐恤我們。

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them,* and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them,* and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

耶[32]穌站住、叫他們來、對他們說、要我爲你們做甚麼。瞎[33]子說、主、我們要眼睛能看見。耶[34]穌憐恤他們、將他們的眼睛一摸、眼睛就看見了、他們從此跟從了耶穌。

第二十一章

耶[1]穌和門徒將近耶路撒冷、先到了靠橄欖山的伯法其、耶穌就差遣兩個門徒、說[2]你們往對面村子去、必要看見那裏拴著一匹驢、還有一個驢駒、你們解開、牽到我這裏來。倘[3]或有人問你們、就說、主要用、他必叫你們牽來。這[4]是正應了先知所說的話、說、應[5]當告訴郇民說、你的王到你那裏去、和和平平的騎著驢、後面跟隨一個驢駒。門[6]徒遵著耶穌所吩咐的去行。牽[7]了驢和驢駒來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、扶著耶穌騎上。衆[8]人有將衣服鋪在道路上的、有砍下樹枝來鋪在道路上的。並[9]且前前後後的衆人、都大聲說、大闢的子孫和散那、(求救之詞) 奉主名來的、是應當稱頌的、在至上之處常稱和散那。〇耶[10]穌進了耶路撒冷、合城的人都驚動了、說這是誰。

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And *said* unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

十一衆人說、這是加利利拏撒勒的先知耶穌。十二耶穌進了　神的殿宇、將裏面做買賣的人、都趕出去、推倒兌換銀錢的人的棹子、和賣鴿子的人的凳子。十三對他們說、經上說、我的聖殿必稱爲禱告的地方、你們竟將這聖殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。十四殿宇裏有瞎子瘸子、到耶穌面前來、耶穌就醫好他們。十五祭司長和讀書人、看見耶穌所行的奇事、又見有孩童在殿裏大聲稱讚說、大闢的子孫和散那、他們就大不喜悅、十六對耶穌說、他們所說的、你聽見了麽。耶穌說、是的、經上說、我將藉著孩童和喫奶的嬰孩的口、說完全了讚美的話、你們沒有讀過麽。十七耶穌就離開他們、出城到了百大尼、在那裏住了一夜。〇十八第二日、早晨進城的時候、餓了。十九見道旁有一棵無花果樹、進前一看、樹上並沒有果子、只有葉子、就對樹說、從今以後、你永不結果子、無花果樹就立刻枯乾了。二十門徒看見、詫異說、無花果樹怎麽立刻枯乾了。二十一耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、若是你們有信心、不疑惑、不但能做像無花果樹上這樣的事、就是吩附這座山離開此處、投在海裏、也必成就。

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

廿二你們禱告的時候、若有信心、無論求甚麼、必全得著。廿三耶穌上聖殿教訓人、祭司長和民間的長老來問耶穌說、你用甚麼權柄做這些事、賜你這權柄的是誰。廿四耶穌回答說、我也有一句話問你們、你們若是告訴我、我就告訴你們我用甚麼權柄做這些事。廿五約翰的洗禮、是從那裏來的、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的。他們私下商議說、我們若說從天上來、他必問我們說、你們為何不信他。廿六若說從人間來、我們又懼怕百姓、因為百姓都以約翰為先知。廿七就回答耶穌說、我們不知道。耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄做這些事。廿八耶穌又說、一個人有兩個兒子、先對他大兒子說、我兒、你今日到葡萄園做工去。廿九大兒子說、我不去、後來懊悔就去了。三十對他二兒子也是這樣說。二兒子說、父阿、我去、他卻不去。三一你們想這兩個兒子、誰是遵父命的。他們回答說、大兒子。耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、稅吏和娼妓、要比你們先進　神的國。三二因為約翰遵正道而來、你們不信他、稅吏和娼妓信他、並且你們看見了這事、仍舊不悔改、不信他。

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

○你們再聽一個比喻、有一個家主種葡萄園、周圍圈上籬笆、裏面挖一個壓酒處、造一座樓、租給農夫、就往別處去了。結果子的時候近了、打發他的僕人、往農夫那裏去收果子。農夫拏住他的僕人、打了一個、殺了一個、用石頭砍死一個。主人又打發別的僕人去、比先前還多、農夫還是那樣待他們。後又打發他兒子去、以為他們必要尊敬我的兒子了。農夫看見他兒子、就彼此商議說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、得他的產業。就拏住他、推出葡萄園去、殺了。葡萄園的主人到了、將怎樣處治這農夫呢。他們回答說、他必要滅了這惡人、將葡萄園另租給能按時候交果子的農夫。耶穌對他們說、經上說、工匠所棄的石頭、做了房角的頭塊石頭、這是　主所成全的事、在我們眼中甚覺希奇、這經你們沒有讀過麼。我所以告訴你們、神的國、必從你們這裏奪去、賜給能結果子的百姓。凡落在這石頭上的、身體必碎、這石頭落在誰的身上、誰就被石頭砸爛。

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

四五 祭司長和法利賽人聽見他的比喻、就知道他是指著他們自己說的、四六 要捉拏他、卻懼怕衆人、因爲衆人以耶穌爲先知。

第二十二章

一 耶穌又用比喻的話、對衆人說、二 天國如同一個王、爲他的兒子設擺娶親的筵席、三 打發僕人去、叫那被召的人來赴席、人都不肯來。四 又打發別的僕人說、你們告訴那被召的人說、酒席已經預備、我的牛和肥畜已經宰殺、各樣齊全、你們就來赴席。五 那些人不理、就走了、一個到自己田裏去、一個上市去。六 其餘的人拏住僕人、凌辱他、將他殺了。七 王聽見大怒、發兵滅了那兇手、將他們一城都燒毀了。八 就對僕人說、筵席已經預備好了、只是所召的人不配。九 現在你們可往通行的大路上去、無論遇見誰、都叫來赴席。十 僕人出去、到了路上、凡所遇見的人、不論善惡都領了來、坐滿了筵席。十一 王進來觀看坐席的人、見那裏有一個沒有穿禮服的、

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

十二就對他說、朋友、你到這裏來、爲甚麼不穿禮服。那人無話回答。十三王就吩咐僕人說、捆綁這人的手足、將他丟在外面黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。十四因爲被召的人多、選上的人少。○十五那時候法利賽人出去、大家商量、要就著耶穌所說的話陷害他。十六就打發徒弟和希律一黨的人、去見耶穌說、夫子、我們知道你是誠實人、也誠誠實實的傳 神的道、待人是不狥情的、取人是不論相貌的。十七請告訴我們、納稅給該撒、你以爲應當不應當。十八耶穌知道他們的惡意、就說、假冒爲善的人、爲甚麼試探我。十九拏一個上稅的銀錢來給我看。他們就拏了一個銀錢來給耶穌。二十耶穌對他們說、這像和這號是誰的。廿一他們說、是該撒的。耶穌說、這樣、該撒的東西當歸給該撒、 神的東西當歸給 神。廿二他們聽見、甚以爲希奇、就離開耶穌去了。○廿三撒都該人常說人死不能復活、那時候他們有幾個人來見耶穌說、廿四夫子、摩西說、人若死了、沒有兒子、他兄弟就當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

廿五我們那裏有弟兄七人、居長的娶了妻子、死了沒有兒子、留下妻子、給他兄弟。廿六第二個第三個直到第七個、都是這樣。廿七後來婦人也死了。廿八那七個人既是都娶過他、到復活的時候、他算是那七個人中間誰的妻子呢。廿九耶穌回答說、你們錯了、你們不明白聖經、也不曉得 神的大能。三十復活之後、人都不娶不嫁、如 神的使者在天上一樣。三一論到人死復活、經上有 神曉諭你們的話、你們沒有讀過麼。三二神說、我是亞伯拉罕的 神、以撒的 神、雅各的 神、 神不是死人的 神、乃是活人的 神。三三眾人聽見耶穌的教訓、甚是詫異。○三四法利賽人聽見耶穌塞住撒都該人的口、就在那裏聚集。三五他們中間有一個教法師、試探耶穌說、三六夫子、律法上所載的誡命、那一條是最大的。三七耶穌說、你當盡心盡性盡意、愛 主你的 神、三八這是頭一條最大的誡。三九其次愛人如己、也是這樣。四十這兩條誡是律法和先知一切道理的總綱。

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

[四一]○法利賽人聚集的時候、耶穌問他們說、[四二]論到基督、你們以爲怎樣、他是誰的後裔呢。他們回答說、是大闢的後裔。[四三]耶穌說、這樣、大闢被 聖靈感動、怎麽又稱基督爲 主、說、[四四] 主對我的 主說、坐在我的右邊、等我使你的仇敵爲你的脚凳。[四五]大闢既稱基督爲 主、基督如何是大闢的後裔呢。[四六]衆人都無言可答、從此沒有人敢再問他了。

第二十三章

[一]那時候、耶穌對衆人和門徒說、[二]讀書人和法利賽人、坐在摩西的位上。[三]凡他們所吩咐你們遵守的、你們就當遵守、但不可效他們的行爲、因爲他們能說不能行。[四]他們將難擔的重擔、捆起來放在人肩頭上、自己一個指頭也不肯動。[五]他們做事、都是爲叫人看見、將佩戴的經文做寬了、衣裳穗子做長了。[六]他們愛坐筵席的上座、會堂的高位、[七]歡喜人在街市上給他請安、又歡喜人稱呼他說、夫子、夫子。[八]只是你們不可受夫子的稱呼、你們只有一位師尊、就是基督、你們都是弟兄。[九]也不可稱在地上的人爲父、你們只有一位父、就是在天上的父。[十]也不可受師尊的稱呼、你們只有一位師尊、就是基督。

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

十一 你們中間誰要爲大、誰就應當作你們的僕人。十二 因爲自高的必降卑了、自卑的必升高了。○十三 你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們在人面前、關了天國的門、自己不進去、有人要進去、你們也不容他進去。十四 你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意作長長的祈禱、所以你們受罰必更重了。十五 你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們走遍千山萬水、引一個人入教、入了教、卻叫他做地獄裏的人、比你們還加倍。十六 你們這些瞎眼領人的、是必有禍的、你們說、指著殿起誓、是不要緊的、指著殿裏的金子起誓、就當謹守。十七 又糊塗又瞎眼的人、甚麼是大的、是金子大、還是叫金子成爲聖物的殿大。十八 你們又說、指著壇起誓、是不要緊的、指著壇上的供物起誓、就當謹守。十九 又糊塗又瞎眼的人、甚麼是大的、是供物大、還是叫供物成爲聖物的壇大。二十 人若指著壇起誓、就是指著壇和壇上的一切東西起誓。廿一 指著殿起誓、就是指著殿和住在殿裏的起誓。廿二 指著天起誓、就是指著　神的寶座、和坐在上面的起誓。

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

廿三 你們這些假冒為善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因為你們將薄荷、茴香、芹菜、十分之一獻上、反將律法中最要緊的道理、就是公義仁愛誠實丟棄了、這是應當行的、那也是不可丟棄的。廿四 瞎眼領人的、蚊子你們就濾出來、駱駝你們倒吞下去。廿五 你們這些假冒為善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因為你們洗淨杯盤的外面、裏面卻盛滿了搶奪和不義的物。廿六 瞎眼的法利賽人、先潔淨了杯盤的裏面、那外面自然也潔淨了。廿七 你們這些假冒為善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因為你們如同修飾的墳墓、(原文作抹灰的墳墓)外面好看、裏面卻是死人的骨頭、和各樣污穢的物。廿八 這樣、你們外面在人前似乎是善、裏面卻裝滿了假善和不法的事。廿九 你們這些假冒為善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因為你們建造先知的墳、修飾義人的墓、又說、三十 若是我們在我們祖宗的時候、必不和他們同謀殺害先知。三一 這就是你們自己見證你們是殺害先知的人的後代了。三二 並且你們去滿盈你們祖宗的惡貫罷。三三 毒蛇一類的人、你們怎能逃脫地獄的刑罰呢。三四 我差遣先知和賢人並讀書人、到你們那裏去、這些人將來有被你們殺害的、有被你們釘十字架的、有被你們在會堂鞭打的、有被你們從這城追逼到那城的。

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

三五這樣、凡世上殺害義人的罪、都要歸在你們身上、就是從殺害義人亞伯起、直到你們在殿壇中間殺害巴拉加的兒子撒加利亞爲止。三六我實在告訴你們、這些罪都要歸在這世代了。三七耶路撒冷呵、耶路撒冷呵、你常殺害先知、又用石頭砍死那奉差遣到你這裏來的人、我多次要聚集你的子民、如同母雞將小雞聚集在翅膀底下一般、只是你不願意。三八你的家將要變爲荒塲。三九我告訴你們、從今以後、你們不能再見我、必要等到你們說奉 主名來的是有福的那時候了。

第二十四章

一耶穌出了聖殿、門徒進前請他觀看殿宇。二耶穌對他們說、你們看見這殿宇麼、我實在告訴你們、在這裏將來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必被拆毀了。三耶穌在橄欖山上坐著、門徒暗暗的上前來說、請告訴我們、甚麼時候有這事、你降臨和世界的末日、有甚麼預兆。四耶穌說、你們須要小心、恐怕被人迷惑了。五因爲將來有許多冒我名來的、自稱是基督、要迷惑許多人。六你們將來聽見打仗、和打仗的風聲、不要懼怕、這事是必有的、只是末日還沒有到。

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

[七]民要攻擊民、國要攻擊國、饑荒、瘟疫、地震、各處都有。[八]這都是災難的起頭。[九]那時候、人要將你們陷在患難裏、要殺你們、並且你們要為我的名、被萬國人怨恨。[十]那時候、必有許多人厭棄我的道理、彼此互相陷害、互相怨恨。[十一]有許多假先知起來、迷惑許多人。[十二]因為罪惡衆多、許多人的愛心漸漸冷淡了。[十三]惟有忍耐到底的、必要得救。[十四]天國的福音、將要傳遍普天下、與萬民作見證、然後末日臨到。[十五]你們看見先知但以理所說殘暴可憎的物、站在聖地、讀這經的人應當思想。[十六]那時候、住在猶太國的、應當逃到山上。[十七]在房上的、不要下來取家裏的東西。[十八]在田裏的、不要回來取衣服。[十九]那時候、懷孕的和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了。[二十]你們應當祈禱、免得你們逃走的時候遇見冬天和安息日。[廿一]那時候、必有大災難、從創世以來直到如今、沒有這樣的災難、後來也是不能有的。

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

若[廿二]不減少那日子、就沒有一個人得救、只是爲那揀選的人、那日子必要減少了。那[廿三]時候、若有人告訴你說、基督在這裏基督在那裏、不可信他。因[廿四]爲假基督、假先知、將要起來、施行大異蹟大奇事、若能迷惑揀選的人、也就迷惑了。這[廿五]事我都預先告訴你們了。若[廿六]有人對你們說、基督在曠野裏、你們不可出去、說基督在嚴密的屋子裏、你們不可信他。閃[廿七]電從東邊放光、就照到西邊、人子降臨也是這樣。屍[廿八]首在那裏、鷹也必聚在那裏。這[廿九]災難之後、忽然日頭黑暗、月不放光、衆星從天上墜落、天象都要震動。那[三十]時、人子的兆頭必現在天上、地上各族的人、都要哀哭、看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著天上的雲來。他[三一]必差遣他的使者吹號筒、聲音甚大、將所揀選的民、從天邊四極、都招聚了來。○你[三二]們可以拏無花果樹作比方、當樹枝柔嫩發葉的時候、就知道夏天快到了。你[三三]們看見這些兆頭、也就知道那時候近了、已在門前了。

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

三四我實在告訴你們、這世代還沒有過去、這些事必都成就。三五天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢。三六然而那日子、那時候、沒有人知道、就是天使也不知道、只有我父知道。三七人子降臨、正如挪亞的時候、三八洪水以前、人照常喫喝嫁娶、到挪亞進方舟的日子、三九不知不覺洪水來到、就淹沒了他們、人子降臨也是這樣。四十那時候、有兩個人在田間、收去一個、撇下一個。四一有兩個女子推磨、也收去一個、撇下一個。四二這樣、你們必當儆醒、因爲不知道你們的 主、甚麼時候來到。四三若是家主知道幾更天有賊來、就必儆醒、不至賊挖洞進屋、這是你們知道的。四四所以你們也當預備、因爲想不到的時候、人子就來了。四五誰是忠信聰明的僕人、家主用他管理家人、按著時候分糧呢。四六主人回來、看見他這樣辦事、這僕人就有福了。四七我實在告訴你們、主必用他管理全家事務。

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

四八倘若那惡僕心裏說、我主人來的必遲、四九就打起他的同伴來、又和酒醉的人、一同喫喝、五十在想不到的日子、不知道的時候、那僕人的主人必來、五一重重的處治他、趕他到假冒爲善的人的地方、和他們一樣受刑、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。

第二十五章

一那時候、天國比如十個童女、拏燈出去迎接新郎。二五個是聰明的、五個是愚拙的。三愚拙的拏著燈、不預備油。四聰明的拏著燈、預備油在器皿裏。五新郎來得遲、他們都在那裏打盹睡著了。六半夜有人喊叫說、新郎到了、你們出來迎接。七衆童女都起來、整理他們的燈。八愚拙的對聰明的說、我們的燈要滅了、請分給我們一點油。九聰明的回答說、恐怕不彀你我用的、不如你自己到油坊去買。十正買去的時候、新郎來了、預備油的童女、同他進了筵席、門就關了。十一後來那其餘的童女到了、說、主阿、主阿、請給我們開門。十二回答說、我實在告訴你們、我不認識你們。

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things. I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

十三這樣、你們必當儆醒、因爲不知道人子甚麼日子、甚麼時候臨到。〇十四天國又比如一個人將要出外、叫衆僕人來、將所有的家財交給他們。十五按著他們的才幹、有給五千銀的、有給二千的、有給一千的、主人就出外去了。十六那領五千的拏去做買賣、又賺了五千。十七領二千的又賺了二千。十八只有那領一千的、掘地將主人的銀子埋藏了。十九過了許久、主人回來、與僕人算賬。二十那領五千的、又拏著那另外的五千、進前來說、主、交給我五千、我又賺了五千了。廿一主人說、好、你這善良忠義的僕人、你在小事上既有忠心、我要交給你大事管理、可以進來和你主人同享安樂。廿二領二千的也來說、主、交給我二千、我又賺了二千。廿三主人說、好、你這善良忠義的僕人、你在小事上既有忠心、我要交給你大事管理、可以進來和你主人同享安樂。

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

廿四那領一千的來說、主、我知道你是忍心的人、沒有種的地方要收割、沒有散的地方要聚斂、廿五所以我懼怕、將你的一千銀子埋藏在地裏、如今將你的本還你。廿六主人說、你這懶惰的惡奴才、既知道我沒有種的地方要收割、沒有散的地方要聚斂、廿七就當把我的銀子、放給兌換銀錢的人、好叫我回來時候、得本又得利。廿八可以奪過他這一千來、交給那有十千的。廿九因爲有的、還要給他、叫他有餘、沒有的、連他所有的、也必奪過來。三十將那無用的僕人、趕到外面黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。○三一當人子顯榮耀、帶領聖天使降臨的時候、要坐在有榮耀的寶座上。三二萬民都聚集在他面前、必將他們分別出來、如同牧羊的分別綿羊山羊、三三叫綿羊在右邊、山羊在左邊。三四王要對那在右邊的說、蒙我父寵愛的、可來承受創世以來、爲你們所預備的國。三五因爲我餓了、你們給我喫、渴了、你們給我喝、我作客旅、你們留我住、

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

[三六]我赤身露體、你們給我衣裳穿、我病了、你們看顧我、我在監裏、你們來看我。[三七]衆義人要說、 主、我甚麼時候見你餓了給你喫、渴了給你喝、[三八]甚麼時候見你作客旅留你住、赤身露體給你衣裳穿、[三九]又甚麼時候見你或是有病、或是在監裏來看你呢。[四十]王要回答說、我實在告訴你們、這事既作在我一個最小的兄弟身上、就是作在我的身上了。[四一]又對那在左邊的說、你們這些可咒詛的人、離開我、投到爲魔鬼和魔鬼的使者所預備的永火裏去。[四二]因爲我餓了、你們不給我喫、渴了、你們不給我喝、[四三]我做客旅、你們不留我住、赤身露體、你們不給我衣裳穿、我有病、或是在監裏、你們不看顧我。[四四]他們也要說、 主、我甚麼時候見你或餓、或渴、或是做客旅、或是赤身露體、或是有病、或是在監裏、不服事你呢。[四五]王要回答說、我實在告訴你們、這事既不做在我一個最小的兄弟身上、就是不做在我的身上了。[四六]這些人必要入永刑的地方、那義人必要入永生的地方。

第二十六章

[一]耶穌說完了這些話、對門徒說、[二]兩日後、就是逾越節、你們是知道的、人子將要被賣、釘在十字架上了。

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

三那時候、衆祭司長和讀書人、民間的長老、聚集在大祭司長該亞法的院裏。四大家商議、要用詭計拏住耶穌殺他。五只是他們說、當節的日子不可拏他、恐怕民間生亂。○六耶穌在伯大尼長過癩的西門家裏坐席的時候、七有一個婦人拏著玉盒、裏面盛著極貴的香膏前來、將膏澆在耶穌頭上。八門徒看見、就不喜悅、說、何必這樣糜費。九這香膏可以賣許多的銀子、周濟貧人。十耶穌知道他們的意念、就說、爲甚麽難爲這婦人、他向我所做的、是一件好事。十一貧人常和你們在一處、我不常和你們在一處。十二他將香膏澆在我身上、是爲我安葬做的。十三我實在告訴你們、普天之下、無論在何處傳福音、總要述說這婦人所行的、叫人記念他。○十四那時候、十二門徒裏、有一個門徒、名叫以色加畧猶大、去見衆祭司長、十五說、我將他賣給你們、你們願意給我多少銀子、就講定了三十塊銀錢。十六從此猶大尋找機會、要賣耶穌。○十七除酵節的頭一日、門徒進前來、問耶穌說、你喫逾越節的羔羊、要我們在何處預備。

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

十八耶穌說、你們進城去、到某人那裏、對他說、夫子說、我的時候快到了、我和門徒要在你家設擺逾越節的筵席。十九門徒遵著耶穌所吩咐的行、就預備了逾越節的筵席。二十到了晚上、耶穌和十二門徒坐席。廿一正喫的時候、耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個人要賣我了。廿二門徒就甚憂愁、一個一個的問耶穌說、主、是我麼、廿三耶穌說、和我一同蘸手在盤子裏的、他就是賣我的。廿四人子必要照著經上所指著他說的話去世、只是賣人子的人、必定有禍了、這人倒不如不生在世上。廿五賣耶穌的猶大問耶穌說、夫子、是我麼。耶穌說、你說得是了。○廿六喫的時候、耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、擘開分給門徒、說、你們拏這個喫、這是我的身體。廿七又拏起杯來、祝謝了、遞給門徒、說、你們都喝這個、廿八這是我的血、就是新約的血、爲赦衆人的罪流出來的、廿九我告訴你們、從今日直到我和你們在我父國裏喝新酒的那日子、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。三十歌了詩、就出來往橄欖山去。三十一那時候、耶穌對門徒說、這夜裏你們都要厭棄我、因爲經上說、我要打牧羊的、羣羊就都散了。

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

[三二]我復活之後、要在你們以先往加利利去。[三三]彼得說、衆人雖然厭棄你、我永不厭棄你。[三四]耶穌說、我實在告訴你、這夜裏雞叫以先、你要三次說不認識我。[三五]彼得說、我就是和你同死、也不說不認識你。衆門徒也都如此說。○[三六]耶穌和門徒到了一個地方、叫作客西馬尼、耶穌對門徒說、你們坐在這裏、我到那邊去禱告。[三七]就帶了彼得和西比太的兩個兒子去、耶穌便憂愁傷起心來。[三八]對他們說、我心裏甚是憂傷、幾乎要死、你們在這裏等候、和我一同儆醒。[三九]就往前行了幾步、俯伏在地、禱告說、我父、假若可行、就叫這一杯離開我、然而不要照著我的意思、只要照著你的意思。[四十]回到門徒那裏、見他們睡覺、就對彼得說、你不能同我儆醒片時麽、[四一]應當儆醒祈禱、免得入了迷惑、心裏固然願意、身子卻軟弱了。[四二]耶穌又去、第二次禱告說、我父、這一杯若不能離開我、必要我喝、就願你的意旨成全。[四三]回來、又看見他們睡覺、因為他們眼睛困倦了。[四四]又離開他們去、第三次禱告、話也和先前一樣。

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

四五後又回到門徒那裏、對他們說、現在你們仍然睡覺安息罷、時候到了、人子被賣在惡人手裏了。四六起來、我們去罷、賣我的人離這裏不遠了。○四七說話之間、十二門徒裏的猶大、帶著許多人拏著刀棒、從祭司長和民間的長老那裏來。四八賣耶穌的猶大、曾給他們一個暗號、說、我與誰親嘴、誰就是那人、你們可以拏住他。四九猶大趕緊到耶穌面前來說、請夫子安、就和他親嘴。五十耶穌對他說、朋友、你是爲甚麼來的、那些人就上前下手拏住耶穌。五一跟從耶穌的一個人、伸手拔刀、砍大祭司長的僕人、削掉了他一個耳朵。五二耶穌說、收你的刀入鞘、凡動刀的、必被刀所殺。五三你想我現在不能求我天父、爲我差遣十二萬多天使下來麼。五四若是這樣、經上所說這事必有的那話、怎能應驗呢。五五當時耶穌對衆人說、你們帶著刀棒來捉我、如同捉賊麼、我日日坐在殿裏敎訓人、和你們在一處、你們反倒不拏我。五六但這事成了、爲要應驗先知所記的話。這時候衆門徒都離開耶穌逃走了。

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and *said*, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

○五十七拏耶穌的人、將耶穌解到大祭司長該亞法那裏去、讀書人和長老都在那裏聚會。五十八彼得遠遠的跟隨耶穌、到了大祭司長的院、進入裏面、和差役同坐、要看這事的結局。五十九衆祭司長和長老並全公會的人、尋找作假見證的控告耶穌、要治死他、只是六十尋不著、雖有許多作假見證的人來、總得不著證據。後來有兩個作假見證的人來說、六十一這個人曾說、我能拆毀 神的殿、三日之內又建造起來。六十二大祭司長就起來、問耶穌說、你沒有話答對麼、他們作見證告你的是甚麼。六十三耶穌不做聲。大祭司長又對他說、我叫你在永生 神面前起誓告訴我、你果然是 神的兒子基督不是。六十四耶穌說、你說的是了、只是我告訴你們、後來你們要看見人子、坐在有大權柄的 主的右邊、駕著天上的雲降臨。六十五大祭司長就撕開自己的衣裳、說、他說僭妄的話了、何用別的見證、現在你們都聽見他僭妄的話了。六十六你們的意思如何。衆人回答說、他犯了死罪了。六十七就吐唾沫在他臉上、用拳頭打他、也有用手掌打他的、說、六十八基督你是先知、可以告訴我說打你的是誰。○六十九彼得坐在外院子裏、有一個使女進前來說、你也是跟從加利利耶穌的罷。

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVII.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

七十 彼得在衆人面前不認、對他說、你所說的我不知道。七十一 就出來、到了門口、又有一個使女看見他、就對那裏的人說、他也是跟從拏撒勒耶穌的人。七十二 彼得又不認、並且起誓說、我不認得這個人。七十三 過了不多的時候、旁邊站著的人進前來、對彼得說、你實在是他一黨的人、聽你的口音就是憑據了。七十四 彼得就發咒起誓的說、我不認得這個人。立時雞就叫了。七十五 彼得想起、耶穌對他所說雞叫之先、你要三次說不認得我的話、就出去悲悲慘慘的哭起來了。

第二十七章

一 第二日早晨、衆祭司長和民間的長老大家商議、要治死耶穌。二 就將他綁上、解往方伯本丟彼拉多那裏去。○三 這時候賣耶穌的猶大、看見耶穌被他們定了罪、就後悔、將三十塊銀錢還了祭司長和長老、四 說、我賣了無辜的人的性命、是有罪了。他們說、這與我們甚麼相干、你自己承當罷。五 猶大就將銀子丟在殿裏、出去自縊死了。六 衆祭司長拾起銀子來、說、這是賣性命的價銀、不可放在庫裏。七 就彼此商議、用這銀子買了燒窰的人的一塊田地、做了埋葬外鄉人的義地。

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

八所以到如今這塊田還叫作血田。九就應了先知耶利米的話說、他們將這三十塊銀錢、就是以色列人所估定被賣的人的價銀、十買了燒窰的人的田地、這都是照著 主所吩咐我的。○十一耶穌站在方伯面前、方伯問他說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌說、你說的是。十二當下衆祭司長和長老告他、他都不回答。十三彼拉多就對他說、這些人作見證告你這許多的事、你沒有聽見麼。十四耶穌還是不答一言、方伯甚以爲希奇。十五每到這個節、方伯的規矩、照衆人所要的釋放一個囚犯。十六那時候有一個出名的罪人、叫作巴拉巴。十七衆人聚會的時候、彼拉多就問他們說、你們要我釋放誰、是巴拉巴、還是稱爲基督的耶穌呢。十八彼拉多說這話、因爲知道衆人嫉妒耶穌、纔將他解了來。十九坐堂的時候、彼拉多的妻子遣人對他說、這義人的事、你不可辦理、因爲我今日在夢裏、多多的爲他傷心。二十祭司長和長老挑唆衆人、求放了巴拉巴、殺了耶穌。二十一方伯對衆人說、這兩個人你們要我放誰。衆人說巴拉巴。

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

廿二彼拉多說、那稱為基督的耶穌、我怎樣辦法呢。衆人都說、釘在十字架上。廿三方伯說、他做了甚麼惡事了。衆人越發喊叫說、釘在十字架上。廿四彼拉多見說也無益、又恐怕生亂、就在衆人面前、拏水洗手說、殺這義人、不是我的罪、你們自己承當罷。廿五衆百姓同答說、殺他的罪、都歸在我們和我們子孫身上。廿六於是彼拉多放了巴拉巴、將耶穌鞭打了、交給人釘他在十字架上。廿七方伯的兵丁領耶穌進了公堂、聚齊了全營的兵、圍繞耶穌。廿八脫了耶穌的衣服、給他穿上絳色袍、廿九用枳棘編做冕、戴在他頭上、拏一根葦子、放在他右手裏、跪在他面前戲弄他、說、請猶太人的王的安。三十就吐唾沫在他身上、拏葦子打他的頭。三一戲弄完了、給他脫了袍、穿上原舊的衣服、拉他去要釘在十字架上。三二出來的時候、遇見一個古利奈人、名叫西門、就勉强他背著耶穌的十字架。〇三三到了一個地方、叫作各各他、繙出來、就是髑髏地方、

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

三四 用醋調和苦草汁、給耶穌喝、耶穌嘗了、不肯喝。三五 他們將他釘在十字架上、拈鬮分他的衣服、正應了先知所說的話、說、他們分了我的外衣、拈鬮分了我的裏衣。三六 衆兵丁坐在那裏看守。三七 又在他的頭以上、安一個牌、上面寫著告他的話、說、這是猶太人的王耶穌。三八 他們又將兩個强盜和他同釘十字架、一個在左邊、一個在右邊。○三九 從那裏經過的人、譏誚耶穌、搖頭說、四十 拆毀聖殿、三日又建造起來的、現在你救救自己罷、你果然是 神的兒子、可以從十字架上下來。四一 衆祭司長讀書人和長老也戲弄他、說、四二 他救別人、倒不能救自己。他果然是以色列的王、可以從十字架上下來、我們就信他。四三 他是倚靠 神的、 神若喜悅他、就必救他、因爲他嘗說、我是 神的兒子。四四 那一同被釘的强盜、也是這樣的罵他。○四五 從午正到申初、徧地都黑暗了。四六 耶穌約在申初、大聲喊叫說、以利、以利、拉馬撒巴各大尼、就是說、我 神、我 神、爲甚麼離了我。四七 旁邊站著的人聽見、有的說他叫以利亞呢。

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

四八他們裏頭有一個人、急忙跑過來、拏海絨浸在醋裏、綁在葦子上、送給他喝。四九其餘的人說、且等著、看以利亞來救他不來救他。五十○耶穌又大聲喊叫、氣就絕了。五一忽然殿裏的幔子、從上到下、裂爲兩半、地震、磐石崩裂、五二墳墓自開、裏面去世(原文作睡了)的聖人的身體、多有起來的、五三到耶穌復活之後、出了墳墓、進了聖京、被許多人看見。五四百夫長和看守耶穌的人、看見地動和那所經歷的事、就懼怕得很、說、這眞是 神的兒子了。五五有許多從加利利和耶穌同來、事奉耶穌的婦人、在那裏遠遠觀看。五六內中有抹大拉的馬利亞、又有雅各和約西的母親馬利亞、並西比太兩個兒子的母親。五七有一個財主、是亞利馬太的人、名叫約瑟、他也是耶穌的門徒。五八晚上到彼拉多那裏、求耶穌的身體、彼拉多就吩咐人將身體給他。五九約瑟取了身體、用乾淨細蔴布裹起來。六十安放在自己的新墳墓裏、這墳墓鑿在磐石之內、將大石轉在墓門口、就去了。六一有抹大拉的馬利亞、和那個馬利亞、對著墳墓坐在那裏。

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

〇六二次日、就是預備安息日的第二日、衆祭司長和法利賽人聚集、來見彼拉多說、六三大人、我們記得那引誘人的活著時候、曾說、三日後我要復活。六四現在請派人將他的墳墓看守三日、恐怕他徒弟夜間來、偷了他的身體去、後來告訴百姓說、他是從死裏復活、這樣、那後來的迷惑、比以前的更大了。六五彼拉多說、你們自己有看守的兵、可以照著你們自己的意思去看守。六六他們就去將那墳墓用石頭封了、派兵看守。

第二十八章

一安息日既過、七日的頭一日、天將亮的時候、抹大拉的馬利亞、和那個馬利亞、來看墳墓。二忽然地大震動、 主的使者從天降下、進前將墓門口的石頭轉開、坐在上邊。三他的像貌如同閃電、衣服潔白像雪。四看守墳墓的人懼怕、戰戰兢兢、幾乎嚇死。五天使對婦人說、不要懼怕、我知道你們尋找釘在十字架上的耶穌。六他不在這裏、照著他所說的已經復活了、你且來看 主葬埋的地方、七快去告訴他的門徒說、他從死裏復活、要在你們以先往加利利去、在那裏可以見他、這話我告訴你們了。

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

八婦人就急忙從墳墓裏出來、又懼怕、又大大的歡喜、跑去報給耶穌的門徒知道。九報去的時候、耶穌遇見他們、說願你們平安。他們就上前抱住他的脚拜他。十耶穌對他們說、不要懼怕、去告訴我弟兄、往加利利去、在那裏可以見我。○十一婦人去後、有看守墳墓的人進城、將所經歷的事都報給衆祭司長。十二衆祭司長和長老聚集商議、拏許多銀子給兵丁、十三說你們就說、我們夜間睡覺的時候、他的門徒來偷了他的身體去了。十四倘若這話被方伯聽見、有我們勸他、保你們無事便了。十五兵丁受了銀子、照著那些人所囑付他們的話去說。所以這話傳在猶太人中間、直到如今。○十六十一個門徒往加利利去、到了耶穌所說的山上。十七看見耶穌、就拜他、然而還有人疑惑。十八耶穌進前對他們說、天上地上所有的權柄、都賜與我了。十九你們當去勸化萬民、作我的門徒、奉父　子　聖靈的名、給他們施洗。二十凡我所吩咐你們的、都敎訓他們遵守、我就常在你們中間、直到世界的末日。阿們。

馬可傳福音書

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK.

CHAPTER I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

第一章

[一]神的兒子、耶穌基督福音的起頭、[二]先知書上記著說、我要差遣我的使者在你面前、預備你的道路、[三]在曠野有人聲喊叫說、預備 主的道、修直了他的路。[四]照這話、有約翰在曠野施洗、傳悔改的洗禮、使罪得赦。[五]猶太全地、和耶路撒冷的人、出去到約翰那裏、都承認自己的罪惡、在約但河受他的洗。[六]約翰穿駱駝毛的衣服、腰繫皮帶、吃的是蝗蟲野蜜。[七]他傳道說、有比我能力更大的、在我以後來、我就是屈身爲他解鞋帶、也是不配的。[八]我是用水與你們施洗、他將用 聖靈與你們施洗。〇[九]那時候、耶穌從加利利的拏撒勒來、在約但河裏、受了約翰的洗。[十]他從水裏上來、就看見天開了、 聖靈彷彿鴿子、降在他頭上、

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

十一又有聲音從天上來說、你是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。十二聖靈就叫他往曠野去。十三他在那裏、住了四十日、受撒但的試探、和野獸同住、並且有天使服事他。○十四約翰下監以後、耶穌到了加利利、傳 神國的福音、十五說、日期到了、 神的國近了、你們應當悔改信福音。○十六耶穌在加利利的海邊行走、看見西門和他兄弟安得烈、在海裏撒網、他們本是打魚的人。十七耶穌對他們說、來跟從我、我要叫你們得人如得魚一樣。十八他們就丟下網、跟從了耶穌。十九從那裏稍往前走、又看見西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、在船上補網。二十耶穌叫他們來、他們就別了父親西庇太、留他和雇工人在船上、跟從了耶穌。○廿一到了迦百農、耶穌就在安息日、進了會堂教訓人。廿二眾人聽他的教訓、都甚詫異、因爲他教訓人、正如有權柄的人、不同那讀書人。廿三在會堂裏、有一個被邪鬼附著的人、廿四喊叫說、拏撒勒的耶穌、我們和你甚麼相干、你來滅我們麼、我曉得你是誰、就是 神的聖者。廿五耶穌責備他說、不要作聲、從這人身上出來罷。

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

邪廿六鬼叫那人抽了一陣瘋、大聲喊着、就出來了。廿七衆人驚訝、彼此問說、這是怎樣的事、這是甚麼新道理呢、因爲他用權柄吩咐邪鬼、鬼也聽從他。廿八耶穌的聲名、就傳遍加利利的四方了。○廿九衆人出了會堂、耶穌和雅各約翰、進了西門安得烈的家裏。三十西門的岳母、患熱病躺臥、有人來告訴耶穌。三一耶穌前去、拉那婦人的手、扶他起來、熱病立刻退了、婦人就服事他們。三二到晚上日落的時候、有人帶著一切患病的、被鬼附的、到耶穌這裏來。三三合城的人、都聚集在門前。三四耶穌醫好許多患各樣病的人、又趕出許多鬼、不許鬼說話、因爲鬼認識他。○三五天未亮的時候、耶穌早早起來、到曠野去、在那裏禱告、三六西門和他的同伴、追了耶穌來、三七遇見他、就說、衆人尋找你。三八耶穌說、我們往附近的鄉村去、我也要在那裏講道、因我是特爲這事來的。三九於是在加利利各處會堂講道趕鬼。

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

○[四十]有一個長癩的人來求他、跪下說、你若肯、必能叫我乾淨了、[四一]耶穌發了憐憫的心、伸手摸他說、我肯、你乾淨了罷。[四二]說著、癩病立刻離了他的身、人就乾淨了。[四三]耶穌叫他去、切切的囑付他說、[四四]你要謹慎、不可告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、因為你乾淨了、獻上摩西所吩咐的禮物、在眾人面前作憑據。[四五]耶人出去、竟說許多的話、傳揚這件事、叫耶穌以後不得明顯進城、只好在野外居住、人從四方都就了他來。

第二章

[一]過了幾日、耶穌又進迦百農、人聽見他在屋裏、[二]就有許多人聚集、連門外都沒有空地了、耶穌對他們講道。[三]有人帶一個患癱瘋病的來見耶穌、用四個人擡著。[四]因為人多不得進前、就拆那房頂、既拆通了、將患癱瘋的人、連牀都繫下來。[五]耶穌見他們這樣信他、就對患癱瘋的人說、小子、你的罪赦了。

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

[6]有幾個讀書人坐在那裏、心裏議論、[7]這個人、怎麽說這樣僭妄的話呢、除了 神以外、誰能赦罪。[8]耶穌心裏曉得他們這樣議論、就說、你們爲甚麽心裏這樣議論、[9]對患癱瘋的人說你的罪赦了、或說起來拏你的牀行走、那一樣容易呢。[10]現在要叫你們曉得人子在世上有赦罪的權柄、就對患癱瘋的人說、[11]我吩咐你起來、拏你的牀回家去罷。[12]那人立刻起來、在衆人面前、拏著牀出去了、衆人驚異、歸榮耀與 神、說、我們從來沒有見過這樣的事。○[13]耶穌又出去到海邊、有許多人來見他、耶穌便敎訓他們、[14]再往前走、看見亞勒腓的兒子利未、坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來、利未就起來、跟從他去了。○[15]耶穌在利未家裏坐席、有許多稅吏和罪人來、與耶穌並耶穌的門徒、一同坐席、因爲這樣的人跟隨耶穌的不少。[16]讀書人和法利賽人、見耶穌與稅吏並罪人同席喫飯、就對他門徒說、他爲甚麽與稅吏並罪人一同喫喝呢。[17]耶穌聽見、就對他們說、健壯的人、用不著醫生、患病的人、纔用得著、我來、不是要叫義人悔改、是要叫罪人悔改。

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

〇十八約翰的門徒、和法利賽人的門徒、常常禁食、有人來對耶穌說、約翰的門徒、和法利賽人的門徒禁食、你的門徒不禁食、是為甚麽呢。十九耶穌回答說、新郎和慶賀新郎的人同在的時候、慶賀的人怎能禁食呢、有新郎同在、他們不能禁食。二十將來新郎離開他們去了、那時候他們必要禁食。廿一沒有拏新布補舊衣服的、恐怕所補的新布、反帶壞了舊衣服、破的更大了。廿二也沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、恐怕新酒裂了皮袋、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了、新酒只當盛在新皮袋裏。〇廿三當安息日、耶穌從麥田經過、他門徒行路的時候、摘了麥穗。廿四法利賽人對耶穌說、他們在安息日做不當做的事、是為甚麽呢。廿五耶穌回答說、經上記著、大闢和跟隨他的人、乏用飢餓的時候所做的事、你們沒有讀過麽。廿六大闢在亞庇亞塔做祭司長的時候、進了　神的殿、喫了陳設的餅、並且給跟隨他的人喫、這餅除了祭司以外、人都不當喫。廿七又對他們說、安息日是為人設立的、人不是為安息日設立的、廿八所以人子也是安息日的主。

CHAPTER III.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

第三章

[一]耶穌又進了會堂、在那裏有一個枯乾一隻手的人。[二]衆人窺探耶穌、在安息日醫他不醫、意思要控告耶穌。[三]耶穌對那枯乾手的人說、你起來、站在中間。[四]就問衆人說、在安息日、做善事、做惡事、救生命、害生命、那是應當的呢。他們都不作聲。[五]耶穌怒目周圍看衆人、憂愁他們心太硬。就對那人說、伸出你的手來、那人將手一伸、手就好了、像那隻手一樣。[六]法利賽人出去、和希律一黨的人、大家商議、怎樣可以殺害耶穌。○[七]耶穌同門徒、離了那地方、往海邊去、有許多人從加利利、猶太、耶路撒冷、以土買、約但河外來、跟隨他、[八]還有推羅西頓許多的人、聽見他所做的事、也就了他來。[九]耶穌因爲人多、就吩咐門徒預備小船、免得受他們的擁擠。[十]耶穌醫好許多人、所以凡有病的、都進到他面前要摸他。[十一]邪鬼一見他、就俯伏在他面前、喊叫說、你是 神的兒子。[十二]耶穌切切的囑咐他們、不要告訴人。○[十三]耶穌上了山、隨意呌人來、人就來了。

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

十四便設立十二個人、要他們常和自己在一處、又要差遣他們去傳道、十五並賜他們醫病趕鬼的權柄。十六十二人有西門、耶穌又賜名與他叫彼得、十七還有西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、這兩個人又賜名叫半尼其、意思就是雷子、十八又有安得烈、腓力、巴多羅買、馬太、多馬、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、和達太、並稱鋭的西門、十九還有賣耶穌的以色加畧猶大。○二十他們進了屋裏、衆人又聚集、以致他們連喫飯也不能。廿一耶穌的親屬聽見、就出來、要拉住他、說他是癲狂了。廿二有讀書人從耶路撒冷下來說、他是被別西卜附著、靠鬼王趕鬼的。廿三耶穌叫他們來、用比喻對他們說、撒但怎能逐出撒但呢、廿四又說、國若自相分爭、國必站立不住、廿五家若自相分爭、家必站立不住、廿六撒但若自相攻打分爭、他也站立不住、必要滅亡。廿七沒有人能進勇士的家裏、搶掠他的家具、必先捆住那勇士、後纔可以搶掠他的家財。廿八我實在告訴你們、世人無論犯甚麼罪、無論說甚麼毀謗的話、都可以赦免他、

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

[二九]惟有毀謗 聖靈的人、永不得赦免、必要受永遠的刑罰。[三十]耶穌說這話、因爲人說他是被邪鬼附著的。○[三一]當下耶穌的母親、和他弟兄來了、站在外面、打發人去叫他。[三二]衆人在耶穌周圍坐著、有人告訴他說、你的母親和你的弟兄、在外面尋找你。[三三]耶穌囘答說、誰是我的母親、誰是我的弟兄。[三四]就四面觀看周圍坐著的人說、你們看我的母親、我的弟兄。[三五]凡遵行 神的旨意的人、就是我的弟兄、我的姐妹、我的母親了。

第四章

[一]耶穌又在海邊教訓人、有許多人聚集在他面前。他就上船坐下、船在海裏、那許多人都沿著海邊、站在岸上。[二]耶穌用比喻多多的教訓他們、教訓的時候、對他們說、[三]你們聽著、有撒種的人、出去撒種。[四]撒的時候、有落在道旁的、空中的雀鳥來喫盡了。[五]有落在土薄有石頭的地上的、土旣淺薄、發苗最快、[六]日頭出來一曬、因爲沒有根、就枯乾了。[七]有落在荊棘裏的、荊棘長起來、將苗遮蔽住了、就不能結實。

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

[八]有落在好土裏的、就發生起來、長大了、結實有三十倍的、有六十倍的、有一百倍的。[九]又說、凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。[十]衆人散後、跟從耶穌的人、和十二門徒、問這比喻是甚麼意思。[十一]耶穌回答說、 神國的奧祕、只賜與你們知道、若是外人、凡事就用比喻教訓他們、[十二]叫他們看見也不曉得、聽見也不明白、恐怕他們回心轉意、他們的罪就得赦免。[十三]又說、這比喻你們不懂、怎能懂得各樣比喻呢。[十四]撒種的、就是傳道的人。[十五]撒在道旁的、就是說人聽了所傳的道、撒但就來、將所撒在他們心裏的道奪了去。[十六]撒在有石頭的地上的、就是說人聽道的時候、便歡喜領受、[十七]只因他心裏沒有根、也不過是暫時的、及至爲道遇患難、受迫害、就厭棄了。[十八]撒在荊棘裏的、就是說人聽道、[十九]又有世上的思慮、貨財的迷惑、並各樣的情欲、進來遮蔽了道、就不能結實。[二十]撒在好地上的、就是說人聽道便領受、並且結實、有三十倍的、有六十倍的、有一百倍的。

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

〇耶穌[廿一]又說、人拏燈來、豈是放在斗底下、牀底下、不是放在燈臺上麼、[廿二]因爲嚴密的事、沒有不現出來的、隱藏的事、沒有不露出來的。[廿三]凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。[廿四]又說、你們聽道要留心、你們用甚麼量器量給人、人也用甚麼量器量給你們、並且要加倍賜給你們這聽道的人。[廿五]因爲有的人、還要加給他、沒有的人、連他所有的也要奪過來。〇[廿六]又說、　神的國、如同人將種撒在地上、[廿七]日裏醒著、夜裏睡著、那種發芽長大、這人也不曉得如何這樣。[廿八]因爲地土本是能生五穀的、先發苗、後長穗、再後穗上結滿了穀實、[廿九]既是熟了、就用鐮刀去割、因爲收成的時候到了。〇[三十]又說、　神的國是像甚麼、可用甚麼比喻來比呢、[三一]比如一粒芥菜種、種在地裏的時候、是地上百樣種裏最小的、[三二]種了之後、就生出來、比各樣菜都大、又長了大枝、空中的鳥可以住在他的陰涼裏。[三三]又用許多這樣的比喻、對他們講道、都照著他們所能聽的。

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

三四若不是比喻、就不對他們說、到沒有人的時候、將這些比喻、都講解給門徒聽。三五當日晚上、對門徒說、我們渡到那邊岸上去。三六耶穌仍坐在船上、門徒遣散了衆人、就開船去了、又有別的船同行。三七忽然狂風大起、波浪翻騰、打進船裏、水將要滿了船。三八耶穌在船尾上枕著枕頭睡覺、門徒叫醒了他、對他說、夫子、我們要死了、你不顧麼。三九耶穌起來、指斥風、對海說、住了罷、靜了罷、風就止住、大大平靜了。四十耶穌說、你們爲甚麼這樣懼怕。怎麼不信呢。四一他們都驚恐得很、彼此說、這是怎樣的人、連風和海、都聽從他了。

第五章

一他們來到海那邊、加大拉的地方、二耶穌下了船、就有被邪鬼附著的人、從墳墓裏出來、遇見他。三那人素常住在墳墓裏、人就是用鐵鍊捆他、也捆不住。四因爲人屢次用腳鐐和鐵鍊捆他、鐵鍊被他掙斷、腳鐐被他扭壞、總沒有人能制伏他、五晝夜常在山中、在墳墓裏喊叫、又用石頭打傷自己。

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

[六]遠遠的看見耶穌、就跑上前來拜他、[七]大聲呼叫說、至上 神的兒子耶穌、我與你有甚麼關涉、我奉 神的名、求你不要叫我受苦。[八]因為耶穌曾吩咐他說、邪鬼、離開這個人罷。[九]耶穌問他、你叫甚麼名。回答說、我名叫羣、因為我們多的緣故。[十]就懇求耶穌不要趕逐他們離開這地方。[十一]在那裏山邊上、有一大羣豬喫食。[十二]衆鬼求耶穌說、容我們往豬羣裏附著豬去。[十三]耶穌許了他們、邪鬼就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬闖下山坡、投在海裏淹死了、豬數約有二千。[十四]放豬的跑去告訴城裏鄉下的人。衆人都出來、要看所做的是甚麼事。[十五]到了耶穌那裏、見那從前被羣鬼所附的人坐著、穿上衣服、心裏明白過來、他們就懼怕了。[十六]那看見耶穌趕鬼的、就將被鬼附的人所遇的、和那一羣豬的事、都告訴他們。[十七]衆人便求耶穌離開他們的境界。[十八]耶穌上船的時候、那從前被鬼附的人、懇求耶穌準他和耶穌在一處。

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

十九耶穌不準、對他說、你囘家到你親眷那裏去、將 主怎樣待你、怎樣憐憫你、告訴他們。二十那人去了、在低加波利、就訴說耶穌向他所行的事、衆人都詫異。○二十一耶穌上了船、又渡到那邊岸上去、有許多人到他那裏聚集、他正在海邊上。二十二有一個管會堂的人來了、名叫睚魯、見了耶穌、就俯伏在他脚前、二十三切切的求他說、我的小女兒快死了、請你來按手在他身上醫治他、他必活了。二十四耶穌同他去、有許多人跟隨擁擠著他。二十五有一個婦人、患了十二年血漏的病、二十六在許多醫生手裏、受了許多的苦、費盡所有的家財、毫不見好、病勢反利害了。二十七這婦人聽見耶穌的名聲、就從後頭雜在衆人中間、摸耶穌的衣服。二十八意思說、我只摸耶穌的衣服、就必痊愈。二十九他的血漏立刻止住、覺得身上的病已經好了。三十耶穌心裏覺得有能力從自己出來、就在衆人中間、轉過來說、誰摸我的衣服。三十一門徒說、你看衆人擁擠你、怎麼倒問誰摸我呢。

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

耶[32]穌周圍觀看、要見做這事的人。婦[33]人曉得自己身上痊愈、就恐懼戰兢、俯伏在耶穌面前、將實情全告訴耶穌。耶[34]穌說、女兒、你的信救了你了、平平安安的回去、你的病已痊愈了。〇還[35]說話的時候、有人從管會堂的家裏來、說、你的女兒死了、為甚麼還勞動先生。耶[36]穌聽見所告訴的話、就對管會堂的人說、你不要怕、只要信。於[37]是帶著彼得、雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰同行、不許別人跟隨。到[38]了管會堂的家裏、看見衆人忙亂、號咷痛哭。進[39]到裏面、就對他們說、為甚麼忙亂痛哭呢、這女孩兒不是死、是睡覺呢。衆[40]人都笑他。耶穌叫衆人出去、帶了女孩兒的父母、和跟隨的人、進了女孩兒躺著的地方。就[41]拉女孩兒的手、對他說、大利大古米、繙出來、就是說、女兒阿、我吩咐你起來。那[42]女孩兒立刻起來行走、他年方十二歲。衆人驚異得很。耶[43]穌切切的囑付他們、不可叫人曉得這事、就吩咐拏東西給女孩兒喫。

CHAPTER VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

第六章

[一]耶穌離了那地方、來到自己家鄉、門徒跟隨他。[二]到了安息日、在會堂裏敎訓人。衆人聽見、便詫異說、這人如何能這樣呢、他所稟受的、是何等聰明、竟有這樣異能、從他手裏出來呢。[三]他不是木匠麼、不是馬利亞的兒子麼、與雅各、約西、猶大、西門、不是弟兄麼、他的姐妹、不是在我們這裏麼、因此就厭棄他了。[四]耶穌對他們說、大凡先知、除了家鄉親戚本族以外、沒有不被人尊敬的。[五]耶穌在那裏不得行甚麼奇事、只按手在幾個病人身上、醫好他們。[六]又詫異他們不信、就往四面村子上敎訓人去了。○[七]耶穌呌了十二個門徒來、差遣他們兩個兩個的出去、賜與他們趕逐邪鬼的權柄、[八]吩咐他們不要帶路費、只帶拐杖、不要帶口袋、不要帶糧食、腰帶裏不要帶錢、[九]只要穿鞋、不要穿兩套衣服。[十]又說、無論到那裏、進了人的家、就住在那裏、直到你們去的時候。[十一]凡不接待你們、不聽從你們的、離那裏的時候、就抖下你們脚上的塵土、對他們作見證。我實在告訴你們、到了審判的日子、所多馬、蛾摩拉的刑罰、比那地方的刑罰、還容易受呢。

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And

十二門徒出去傳道、勸人悔改、十三又逐出許多的鬼、用油抹了許多病人、醫好他們。○十四耶穌的聲名傳揚出來、希律王聽見、便說、這是施洗的約翰從死裏復活、所以能行這些奇事。十五別人說、是以利亞、還有人說、是先知、或是像古時的一個先知。十六希律聽見就說、這是我所斬的約翰、他從死裏復活了。十七先是希律差人拏住約翰、鎖在監裏、因爲他兄弟腓力的妻子希羅底的緣故、希律曾娶了他爲妻。十八約翰對希律說、娶兄弟的妻子、是不合理的。十九從此希羅底恨約翰、要殺他卻是不能、二十因爲希律知道約翰是義人、是聖人、敬畏他、保護他、聽他的話多照著行、並且歡喜聽他的敎訓。廿一一日恰巧是希律的生日、希律擺設筵席、請了許多的大人千夫長、並加利利的尊貴人、廿二希羅底的女兒進來跳舞、希律和同席的人都歡喜、王對女子說、你無論要甚麼、可向我求、我必賜給你。廿三又對他起誓說、凡你向我所求的、就是我國的一半、我必賜給你。廿四女子就出去、對他母親說、我當求甚麼、回答說、當求施洗約翰的頭、

she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

[廿五]女子急忙進來見王、求他說、請你立刻將施洗約翰的頭、放在盤子裏賜給我。[廿六]王甚憂愁、無奈已經起誓、並且同席的人都在那裏、就不肯推卻。[廿七]立刻吩咐劊子手、去將約翰的頭拏來、那人就去、在監裏斬了約翰、[廿八]將頭放在盤子裏、拏來給女子、女子交給他母親。[廿九]約翰的門徒聽見、就來領屍、葬在墳墓裏。○[三十]衆使徒聚集來見耶穌、將所做的事、所傳的道、全告訴他。[三一]耶穌說、你們暗暗的到曠野來、歇息片時、因爲往來的人多、他們連喫飯也沒有工夫。[三二]就暗暗的坐船、到野地去了。[三三]衆人看見他們去、有許多認得耶穌的、從各城裏步行跑到那裏、比他們先到了、一齊來見耶穌。○[三四]耶穌出來、看見衆人、憐恤他們、因爲他們如同羣羊、沒有牧養的人一般、就將許多的道理、教訓他們。[三五]天將晚的時候、門徒來對他說、這是野地、天將晚了、[三六]請遣散衆人、叫他們往四面鄉村去買餅、因爲他們沒有食物。

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

三七耶穌回答說、你們給他們喫罷。門徒說、要我們買二十兩銀子的餅、給他們喫麽。三八耶穌說、你們有多少餅、可去看看、既看見了、就說、有五個餅、兩尾魚。三九耶穌吩咐他們、叫衆人一排一排的坐在青草地上。四十衆人就坐下、有一百在一處的、有五十在一處的。四一耶穌拏著五個餅、兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅、遞給門徒、叫擺在衆人面前、又將兩尾魚分給他們。四二衆人都喫飽了。四三收拾碎餅賸魚、裝滿了十二筐子。四四喫餅的人、約有五千。○四五耶穌催門徒上船、先渡到那邊百賽大去、等自己遣散衆人。四六耶穌遣散衆人以後、往山上去禱告。四七天已晚了、船在海中、他獨自一人在岸上。四八看見門徒、因風不順、搖船甚苦、夜裏約有四更時分、耶穌在海面上行走、到門徒這裏來、彷彿要過去的樣子。四九門徒看見耶穌在海面上行走、以爲是怪物、就喊叫起來、五十因爲他們看見他、都驚慌了。耶穌連忙對他們說、你們放心、是我、不要懼怕。

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

五一於是上船、到了他們那裏、風就止住、衆人心裏甚是驚訝希奇。五二因爲他們心裏愚頑、不明白分餅的奇事。〇五三既渡過去、到了革尼撒勒地方、將船泊在岸邊。五四他們下了船、衆人就認得耶穌。五五跑遍周圍地方、聽見耶穌在那裏、就將有病的人、用牀擡到那裏。五六凡耶穌所到的地方、或村中、或城裏、或鄉下、人都將病人放在街市上、只求耶穌容他們摸他的衣裳穗子、摸著的人、就都好了。

第七章

一有法利賽人、和幾個讀書人、從耶路撒冷來、聚集到耶穌面前。二看見他門徒、有人手不乾淨、就是沒有洗手喫飯、便責備他們。三因爲法利賽人和猶太衆人、都守古人所傳下來的規矩、若不淨淨的洗手、就不喫飯、四從街市上回來、若不洗浴、也不喫飯、還有許多別的規矩、他們承接堅守、就是洗杯盌、銅器、和牀。五當下法利賽人和讀書人問耶穌說、你的門徒、爲甚麼不遵古人所傳下來的規矩、喫飯不先洗手呢。

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

六耶穌回答說、以賽亞預先指著你們假冒爲善的人說的話、是不錯的、他說、這百姓、用口尊敬我、心裏卻是遠離我。七他們將人所吩咐的、當作道理敎訓人、所以拜我也是徒然。八你們丟棄　神的誡命、守著古人所傳下來的規矩、去洗杯爵盌盞、你們還做許多這樣的事。九又說、你們實在是廢了　神的誡命、守自己所承接的規矩。十摩西曾說、應當孝敬父母、又說、咒罵父母的人、必當治死他。十一你們倒說、人若對父母說、我所應當奉給你的、已經作了各爾板、各爾板繙出來、就是禮物、十二以後不事奉父母、是可以的、這就是你們不許他再事奉父母、十三因自己所承接的規矩、廢了　神的道了、你們還做許多這樣的事。〇十四耶穌叫衆人前來、說、你們都當聽我的話、也要心裏明白、十五凡從外面進去的、不能汙穢人、惟有從裏面出來的、纔能汙穢人、十六凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。十七耶穌離了衆人、進屋子裏、門徒來問這比喻的意思。

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

十八耶穌說、你們也這樣不明白麽、豈不曉得凡從外面進去的、不能汚穢人、十九因爲不是進他心裏去、乃是進他肚裏去、落到茅廁裏、凡所喫的就乾淨了。二十又說、從裏面出來的、這纔能汚穢人、廿一因爲從裏面、從人心裏出來的、就是惡念、姦淫、苟合、兇殺、廿二盜竊、貪婪、邪惡、詭詐、浪蕩、嫉妒、謗讟、驕傲、狂妄、廿三這一切不好的事、都是從裏面出來的、並且能汚穢人。○廿四耶穌從那裏起身、往推羅西頓的境內去、進入一家、不願人知道、卻不能隱藏。廿五因爲有一個婦人、他的女兒被邪鬼附著、聽見耶穌的事、就來俯伏在他脚前。廿六這婦人是希利尼人、或作外邦人屬敘利非尼基族、他求耶穌趕鬼離開女兒。廿七耶穌對他說、先容兒女喫飽、拏兒女的餅丟給狗喫、是不可以的。廿八婦人回答說、主阿、是的、但狗在棹子底下、也喫兒女膝下的零碎。廿九耶穌說、因這一句話、你回去罷、鬼已經離開你的女兒了。三十婦人回到自己家裏、就曉得鬼已經出去、看見女兒躺在牀上。○三十一耶穌離了推羅西頓的地方、從低加波利境內經過、又到了加利利的海邊。

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, how many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

[三二]有人帶一個耳聾口吃的人、來見耶穌、求耶穌按手在他身上。[三三]耶穌領他離開衆人、到僻靜的地方、用手指探他的耳朵、用唾沫抹他的舌頭、[三四]望天歎息、對他說、以法大、繙出來、就是開了罷。[三五]那人的耳朵就開了、舌頭也舒展了、說話也清楚了。[三六]耶穌禁止他們、不要告訴人、只是越發禁止、他們越發傳闢了。[三七]衆人分外詫異說、他所做的事都好、叫聾子能聽、又叫啞吧能說話。

第八章

[一]當那時候、有許多人在那裏、沒有東西喫、耶穌叫了門徒來、對他們說、[二]我憐憫這衆人、他們同我在這裏、已經三日、沒有東西喫、[三]我若叫他們餓著回家、必在道路上困乏、因為內中有從遠處來的。[四]門徒說、在這曠野地方、從那裏得餅、叫這許多人喫飽呢。[五]耶穌問門徒說、你們有多少餅。回答說、七個。[六]耶穌就吩咐衆人坐在地上、拏這七個餅、祝謝、擘開、遞給門徒、叫他們擺設、門徒就擺設在衆人面前。

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

七還有幾尾小魚、耶穌又祝謝了、叫擺設在衆人面前。八衆人都喫飽了。收拾賸下的零碎、裝滿了七個筐子。九喫的人約有四千。耶穌遣散了衆人。○十就和門徒上船、往大馬拏大地方去。十一法利賽人出來、盤問耶穌、求耶穌從天上顯奇事與他們看、意思要試探他。十二耶穌心裏歎息說、這世代爲甚麽求奇事呢、我實在告訴你們、斷沒有奇事給這世代看。十三耶穌就離開他們、又上船、渡到那邊岸上去了。○十四門徒忘了帶餅、在船上除了一個餅、沒有別的食物。十五耶穌儆戒他們說、應當謹防法利賽人的酵、和希律的酵。十六門徒彼此議論說、這是因爲我們沒有帶餅罷。十七耶穌曉得、就說、爲甚麽因爲沒有帶餅、彼此議論呢、你們還不省悟、不明白麽、心裏還是愚頑麽、十八你們有眼看不見麽、有耳聽不見麽、也不記得麽。十九我擘開五個餅、分給五千人、你們收拾零碎、裝滿了幾個筐子。回答說、十二個。二十我擘開七個餅、分給四千人、你們收拾零碎、裝滿了幾個筐子。回答說、七個。

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

廿一就對他們說、你們怎麽還不明白呢。○廿二耶穌到了百賽大、有人帶一個瞎子來、求耶穌摸他。廿三耶穌拉著瞎子的手、領他到村外、吐唾沫在他眼睛上、又用手按他、問他看見甚麽沒有。廿四瞎子就望上看、說、我看見行走的人、彷彿樹木一般。廿五耶穌又按手在他眼睛上、叫他再望上看、就痊愈了、各樣東西、都看得明白。廿六耶穌打發他回家、說、不可進村子裏去、也不可告訴村裏的人。○廿七耶穌和門徒、往該撒利亞腓力比的各村莊去、路上問門徒說、人說我是誰。廿八回答說、有人說、是施洗的約翰、有人說、是以利亞、又有人說、是先知裏的一位。廿九耶穌說、你們說我是誰。彼得說、你是 基督。三十耶穌切切的禁戒他們、不可告訴人。○三一於是教訓他們說、人子必受許多的苦、被衆長老祭司長和讀書人厭棄、還要被殺、過三日必要復活。三二耶穌明明白白的說這話、彼得就拉著他、勸他。三三耶穌轉身看著門徒、責備彼得說、撒但、退去罷、因爲你不體貼 神的意思、只體貼人的意思。

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

〇耶穌[三四]叫衆人和門徒來、對他們說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、背著十字架跟從我。[三五]凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、凡爲我和福音的道理、喪掉生命的、必保全生命。[三六]人若得盡天下的財利、喪掉生命、或作靈魂有甚麼益處。[三七]人能拏甚麼來換生命或作靈魂呢。[三八]凡在這姦淫作惡的世代、將我和我的道理、當作可恥的、人子得了天父的榮耀、同聖天使降臨的時候、也必將那人當作可恥的。

第九章

耶穌[一]又說、我實在告訴你們、站在這裏的、有人在未死以前、必要看見　神的國、大有威權臨到。〇過[二]了六日、耶穌帶著彼得、雅各、約翰、暗暗的上了高山、在他們面前改變形像、[三]他的衣服光亮、極白如雪、世上漂布的人、不能漂得這樣白。[四]忽有摩西、以利亞、在他們面前顯現、和耶穌說話。[五]彼得對耶穌說、夫子、我們在這裏最好、容我們搭三座棚、一座爲你、一座爲摩西、一座爲以利亞。[六]彼得說這話、卻不知道說的是甚麼、因爲三個人都懼怕。

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

[七]有雲遮住他們、有聲音從雲裏出來說、這是我的愛子、你們應當聽他。[八]門徒忽然周圍一看、不見一人、只有耶穌和他們自己在那裏。[九]下山的時候、耶穌叮囑他們說、人子還沒有從死裏復活、你們不可將所看見的告訴人。[十]門徒將這話記在心裏、彼此議論說、從死裏復活、是甚麼意思呢。[十一]就問耶穌說、讀書人爲甚麼說以利亞必須先來。[十二]耶穌回答說、以利亞自然先來、整理萬事、經上說、人子必受許多的苦害、被人輕慢。[十三]我告訴你們、以利亞已經來了、人卻任意待他、應了經上指著他所說的話。○[十四]耶穌到了門徒那裏、看見有許多人圍繞他們、又有讀書人和他們辨論。[十五]衆人一見耶穌、就大大的詫異、跑上去與他請安。[十六]耶穌問讀書人說、你們和他們辨論是甚麼。[十七]衆人中間有一人回答說、夫子、我帶著我兒子來見你、他被啞吧的鬼附著。[十八]無論在那裏、鬼捉弄他、就將他推倒、叫他口中流沫、齩牙切齒、身子枯乾、我曾請你的門徒逐出這鬼、他們卻是不能。

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

耶穌[十九]回答說、這不信的世代、我在你們這裏到幾時、我忍耐你們到幾時呢、將孩子帶到我這裏來。[二十]那人就帶孩子前來、一見耶穌、鬼就叫他抽了一陣瘋、跌倒在地、翻來覆去、口流涎沫。[廿一]耶穌問他父親說、他患這病、有多少時候呢。回答說、從小時候、鬼[廿二]屢次叫他跌在火裏水裏、要害死他、你若能作這事、就憐憫我們、救濟我們。[廿三]耶穌說、你若能信、在信的人、凡事沒有不能的。[廿四]孩子的父親、就流淚喊叫說、主阿、我信、但我的信不足、求你輔助。[廿五]耶穌看見衆人跑上來、就震嚇邪鬼、說、聾啞的鬼、我吩咐你從他裏頭出來、不許再進去。[廿六]那鬼喊叫、使孩子大大的抽了一陣瘋、就出來了、孩子如同死了一般、有許多人說他是已經死了。[廿七]耶穌拉著孩子的手、扶他起來、孩子就站起來了。[廿八]耶穌進了屋子、門徒暗暗的問他說、我們爲甚麼不能逐出這鬼呢。[廿九]耶穌說、這一類的鬼、若不禱告禁食、總不能趕他出去。○[三十]以後他們離開那地方、經過加利利、耶穌不願人知道。

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

[三十一]就告訴門徒說、人子將要被賣到人手裏、爲人所殺、殺後、第三日必要復活。[三十二]門徒不明白這話、又不敢問他。○[三十三]耶穌到了迦百農、在屋裏問門徒說、你們在路上彼此議論甚麼。[三十四]門徒不作聲、因爲在路上彼此議論的、是誰爲大。[三十五]耶穌坐下、叫十二個門徒來、對他們說、凡要做首先的、必要落在衆人末後、服事衆人。[三十六]就拉著一個小孩子、叫他站在門徒中間、又抱著他、對門徒說、[三十七]凡爲我的名、接待一個像小孩子這樣的人、就是接待我、凡接待我的、不是接待我、是接待差我來的父。○[三十八]約翰對耶穌說、夫子、我們看見一個不跟從我們的人、奉你的名趕鬼、我們就禁止他、因爲他不跟從我們。[三十九]耶穌說、不要禁止他、因爲沒有人奉我的名施行異能、反倒輕易毀謗我。[四十]凡不與我們爲敵的、就是順從我們的。[四十一]凡爲我的名、拏一杯水給你們喝、因爲你們是屬基督的、我實在告訴你們、那人必不失掉他的賞賜。[四十二]凡叫信我的一個小子陷在罪裏、這人倒不如將磨盤石拴在頸項上、投在海裏。

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

CHAPTER X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

四三 倘若你一隻手呌你犯罪、就砍斷了、你短一隻手進入永生、强如有兩隻手落到地獄不滅的火裏、四四 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。四五 倘若你一隻脚呌你犯罪、就砍斷了、你短一隻脚進入永生、强如有兩隻脚落到地獄不滅的火裏、四六 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。四七 倘若你一隻眼呌你犯罪、就挖出來、你短一隻眼進入　神的國、强如有兩隻眼落到地獄的火裏、四八 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。四九 因爲凡人必被火煉、凡祭物必用鹽醃。五十 鹽本是好的、鹽若失了味、如何能呌這鹽再鹹呢。你們裏面應當有鹽、也當彼此和睦。

第十章

一 耶穌從那裏起身、經過約但河外、入了猶太的境內、衆人又聚集來見他、耶穌照常敎訓他們。二 法利賽人來問耶穌說、人休妻可以不可以、意思要試探他。三 耶穌回答說、摩西怎樣吩咐你們。四 他們說、摩西吩咐我們、寫了休書、纔可以休妻。五 耶穌說、摩西因爲你們心裏剛硬、與你們留下這條例。

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

六其實起初造萬物的時候、 神造人、是造一男一女、七因此、人要離開父母、與妻子如膠似漆、兩人成爲一體。八這樣看來、夫妻不再算是兩個人、乃算是一體的了。九所以 神所配合的、人不可以分開。十到了屋裏、門徒也將這事問他。十一耶穌回答說、凡休妻另娶、就是犯了姦淫、辜負妻子。十二妻子若離棄丈夫另嫁、也是犯了姦淫。○十三有人帶著小孩子來見耶穌、要耶穌摸他們、門徒責備那帶小孩子來的人。十四耶穌看見、就不喜悅、對門徒說、容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止、因爲在 神國的、正是像小孩子這樣的人。十五我實在告訴你們、凡要承受 神國的、若不像小孩子的樣子、必不得進去。十六就抱著小孩子、按手在他們頭上、爲他們祝福。○十七耶穌出來、行路的時候、有一個人跑來、跪在他面前問他說、良善的夫子、我當行甚麼事、纔能得永生。十八耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我是良善的、除了 神、沒有一個良善的。

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

十九誡命、你是曉得的、卽如不可姦淫、不可殺人、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、不可拐騙人、要孝敬父母。二十那人囘答說、夫子、這些誡命、我從小時候都遵守了。廿一耶穌看著那人、就愛惜他、對他說、你還缺少一樣、你去賣了你所有的、賙濟窮人、就必有財寶在天上、又當背著十字架來跟從我。廿二那人聽見這話、就變了顏色、憂憂愁愁的去了、因爲他的產業甚多。廿三耶穌周圍一看、對門徒說、有錢財的人進 神的國、眞是難哪。廿四門徒詫異他的話、耶穌又說、小子、倚靠錢財的人進 神的國、眞是難哪、廿五駱駝穿過鍼的眼、比財主進 神的國、還容易呢。廿六門徒甚詫異、彼此說、這樣、誰能得救呢。廿七耶穌看著他們說、在人固然不能、在 神就不然、因爲 神是沒有不能的。廿八彼得對耶穌說、我們已經撇下一切所有的、跟從你了。廿九耶穌囘答說、我實在告訴你們、凡爲我和福音、撇下家宅、弟兄、姐妹、父母、妻子、兒女、田地的、三十必在今世得百倍、就是家宅、弟兄、姐妹、母親、兒女、田地、並且要受逼迫、到來世必得永生。

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

三一然而有許多在前的、將要在後、在後的、將要在前了。○他三二們行路上耶路撒冷去、耶穌在前面走、門徒跟隨他、又詫異、又懼怕。耶穌叫了十二個門徒來、再將自己要遇見的事、告訴他們、說三三我們上耶路撒冷、人子將被賣給祭司長和讀書人、他們要定他死罪、解交外邦人、凌三四辱他、鞭打他、吐唾沫在他身上、殺害他、第三日他必復活。○西三五庇太的兒子雅各、約翰、來見耶穌說、夫子、我們無論求你甚麼、要你爲我們成就。耶三六穌說、要我爲你們做甚麼呢。回三七答說、你得榮耀的時候、許我們一個坐在你右邊、一個坐在你左邊。耶三八穌說、你們所求的、自己不知道、我將喝的那一杯、你們能喝麼、我將受的洗、你們能受麼。回三九答說、我們能。耶穌說、我所喝的那一杯、你們也必要喝、我所受的洗、你們也必要受、四十只是坐在我的左右、不是我可以賜的、乃是預備給誰、我(或作無我字)就賜給誰。十四一個門徒聽見、就惱怒雅各約翰。

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

〔四二〕耶穌叫了他們來說、外邦人有君王管束他們、有大臣轄制他們、這是你們知道的、〔四三〕只是你們不可這樣、你們中間誰要爲大、就當服事你們、〔四四〕誰要居首位、就當作你們衆人的僕人。〔四五〕因爲人子來、並不是要受人的服事、乃是要服事人、並且捨命替衆人贖罪。〇〔四六〕後來到了耶利哥、耶穌同著門徒和許多人、出耶利哥的時候、有一個瞎子巴底買、是底買的兒子、坐在道旁討飯。〔四七〕聽見是拏撒勒的耶穌、就喊叫說、大闢的子孫耶穌憐恤我。〔四八〕衆人責備他、不許他喧嚷、他越發喊叫說、大闢的子孫憐恤我。〔四九〕耶穌站住、吩咐人叫他來、人就去叫那瞎子、對他說、你放心、起來、主叫你。〔五十〕瞎子丟下衣服、起來、到耶穌面前。〔五一〕耶穌對他說、你要我爲你作甚麽。瞎子回答說、拉波尼、(卽我夫子之意)我要能看見。〔五二〕耶穌說、你去罷、你的信救了你了。瞎子就看見了、在路上跟隨耶穌。

CHAPTER XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

第十一章

耶穌和門徒、將近耶路撒冷、先到了靠橄欖山的伯法其伯大尼、耶穌差遣兩個門徒、對他們說、你們往對面村莊去、進去的時候、必要看見那裏拴著一個沒有人騎過的驢駒。你們可以解開、牽到我這裏來。若有人問你們、爲甚麼解驢、就說、主要用他、那人必叫你們牽來。門徒去了、果然看見驢駒、拴在門外岔路口上、就將他解開。在那裏站著的人、有幾個問他們說、解驢作甚麼。門徒按著耶穌所吩附的話回答、那些人就由他們去了。他們牽了驢駒、到耶穌這裏來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、耶穌就騎上了。有許多人將自己的衣服鋪在道路上、也有人砍下樹枝來、鋪在道路上。並且前前後後的人、都大聲說、和散那、(即救之意)奉 主的名來的、是應當稱頌的、我祖大闢的國、奉 主的名而來、是應當稱頌的、在至上之處、當稱和散那、耶穌到了耶路撒冷、進了聖殿、周圍觀看殿中各物、時候已經晚了、就和十二個門徒出來、往伯大尼去了。〇次日、離了伯大尼、耶穌餓了、

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

十三遠遠看見一棵無花果樹、樹上有葉子、就往前來、想在樹上得果子、到了樹下、找不著甚麼、只有葉子、因爲結果子的時候還沒有到。十四耶穌對樹說、從今以後、你永遠不能結果子給人喫。門徒都聽見了。○十五他們來到耶路撒冷、耶穌進入聖殿、將裏面作買賣的人趕出去、推倒兌換銀錢的人的棹子、和賣鴿子的人的凳子、十六又不許人拏器具從聖殿經過、十七教訓他們說、經上不是說、我的殿必稱爲萬國禱告的地方麽、你們竟將這殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。十八讀書人和衆祭司長聽見這話、就圖謀要殺害他、卻又懼怕、因爲衆人以他的教訓爲希奇。○十九到了晚上、耶穌出城去。二十次日早晨、他們從無花果樹下經過、看見樹連根都枯乾了。二十一彼得想起耶穌的話、就說、夫子、請看你所咒詛的無花果樹、已經枯乾了。二十二耶穌囘答說、你們應當信服 神、二十三我實在告訴你們、無論何人對這座山說、離開此處、投在海裏、心裏沒有疑惑、深信所說的必成、所說的就必給他成了。

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

我所以對你們說、祈禱的時候、無論求甚麼、只要信我必得著、就必得著了。你們站著祈禱、若想起有人得罪你、就當饒恕他、你們在天上的父、也必饒恕你們的罪過。你們若不饒恕人、你們在天上的父、也不饒恕你們的罪過。○他們又到了耶路撒冷、耶穌在聖殿行走的時候、衆祭司長和讀書人並長老、都到他面前來、對他說、你用甚麼權柄作這些事、誰賜你權柄作這些事呢。耶穌回答說、我也有一句話問你們、你們若是告訴我、我就告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。約翰的洗禮、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的、你們回答我。他們私下議論說、我們若說從天上來、他必說、爲甚麼不信他、我們若說從人間來、卻懼怕百姓、因爲衆人都以爲約翰實在是先知。就回答耶穌說、我們不曉得。耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。

第十二章

耶穌用比喻對衆人說、有一個人種葡萄園、周圍圈上籬笆、裏面挖一個壓酒處、造一座樓、租給園戶、就往別處去了。

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

到[2]了日期、打發一個僕人、到了園戶那裏、要從園戶手裏收葡萄園的果子、園[3]戶拏住打了他、叫他空手回去。又[4]打發別的僕人去、園戶拏石頭砍傷他的頭、又淩辱他、叫他回去。後[5]又打發一個僕人去、園戶殺了他。再打發許多僕人去、有被他們打的、有被他們殺的。[6]園主還有一個愛子、末後打發他去、以爲他們必要尊敬我的兒子了。[7]園戶彼此說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、產業必歸我們了。[8]就拏住殺了他、擲在園外。[9]葡萄園的主人將怎樣辦理呢、他必要來滅那園戶、將園子租給別人。經[10]上說、工匠所廢棄的石頭、作了房角的頭塊石頭、這[11]是 主所作的、在我們眼睛裏甚覺希奇、這經你們沒有讀過麼。他[12]們曉得這比喻、是指著他們自己說的、想要捉住耶穌、又懼怕百姓、就離開他去了。〇後[13]來打發幾個法利賽人、並幾個希律一黨的人去、要就著耶穌所說的話陷害他。那[14]些人來對耶穌說、夫子、我們曉得你是誠實的、是不徇情待人的、因爲你不是看外貌取人、乃是用誠實傳 神的道。納稅給該撒、應當不應當、

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

十五可交納不可交納。耶穌曉得他們的假意、就說、你們為甚麼試探我。拏一個銀錢來給我看。十六他們就拏了來。耶穌說、這像和這號是誰的。回答說、是該撒的。十七耶穌說、該撒的東西、當歸給該撒、 神的東西、當歸給 神。衆人甚以為希奇。○十八撒都該人常說人死不能復活、他們有幾個人來見耶穌、說、十九夫子、摩西在書上曉諭我們說、人若死了、沒有兒子、留下妻子、他兄弟應當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。二十有弟兄七個人、居長的娶了妻子、死了、沒有留下兒子。廿一第二個娶了他的妻子、也死了、沒有留下兒子。第三個也是這樣。廿二那七個人都娶過他、總沒有留下兒子。末後那婦人也死了。廿三七個人既都娶過他、到復活的時候、他們都復活、這婦人算是誰的妻子呢。廿四耶穌回答說、你們不明白聖經、也不明白 神的大能、竟這樣說、豈不是錯了麼。廿五復活之後、人都不嫁不娶、如同天上的使者一樣。廿六論到死人復活、你們沒有讀過摩西的書荊棘篇上所載的話麼、那篇上記著、 神對摩西說、我是亞伯拉罕的 神、以撒的 神、雅各的 神、

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

二七神不是死人的 神、乃是活人的 神、所以你們大錯了。〇二八有一個讀書人來、聽見他們辯論、曉得耶穌回答的甚好、就問他說、衆誡命中、那是第一要緊的呢。二九耶穌說、衆誡命中第一要緊的、就是說、以色列人應當聽、 主我們的 神、是獨一無二的 主、三十你當盡心、盡性、盡意、盡力、愛 主你的 神、這是誡命中第一要緊的。三一其次也是這樣、就是愛人如己、再沒有比這兩條誡命更大的了。三二讀書人對他說、好阿、夫子所說的、是眞實的、因爲只有一位 神、除了他、沒有別的了。三三若盡心、盡性、盡意、盡力的愛 主、又愛人如己、就勝過一切燔祭和諸般祭祀。三四耶穌見他回答有智慧、就說、你離 神的國不遠了。以後再沒有人敢盤問耶穌了。〇三五耶穌在聖殿裏教訓人、就問他們說、讀書人爲甚麼說基督是大闢的子孫呢。三六大闢自己被 聖靈感動說、 主對我 主說、坐在我右邊、等我使你的仇敵、爲你的脚凳。三七大闢自己既稱他爲 主、基督怎麼是大闢的子孫呢。衆人都歡歡喜喜的聽耶穌講道。

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

〇[三八]耶穌教訓人的時候、又說、應當謹防讀書人、他們愛穿長衣行走、歡喜人在街市上與他請安、[三九]在會堂裏坐高位、在筵席上坐首座、[四十]他們卻侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意作長長的祈禱、他們必受更重的刑罰了。〇[四一]耶穌對銀庫坐著、觀看衆人怎樣捐錢入庫、有許多財主、捐了許多錢、[四二]有一個貧窮的寡婦、來捐兩個小錢、就是一個大錢。[四三]耶穌就叫門徒來、對他們說、我實在告訴你們、這貧窮的寡婦捐入庫裏的、比衆人捐的還多。[四四]因爲衆人、是自己有餘、拏出來捐、這寡婦、是自己不足、反將所有一切養生的拏出來捐。

第十三章

[一]耶穌出了聖殿、有一個門徒對他說、夫子、請看這些石頭、這些殿宇、是何等的雄壯。[二]耶穌對他說、你看見這些大殿宇麼、後來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必拆毀了。[三]耶穌在橄欖山上、對殿坐著、彼得、雅各、約翰、安得烈、暗暗的問他說、[四]請告訴我們、甚麼時候有這些事、並且這一切的事、將要臨到的時候、有甚麼預兆呢。[五]耶穌回答說、應當謹慎、免得有人迷惑你們。

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

六因爲將來有許多人冒我的名來、自稱是基督、迷惑許多人。七你們聽見打仗和打仗的風聲、不要懼怕、這事是必有的、只是末日還沒有到。八民要攻打民、國要攻打國、地震、饑荒、反亂、各處都有、這是災難的起頭。九你們應當自己謹愼、人爲我要將你們解到公會、在會堂裏鞭打、又叫你們站在君王侯伯面前作見證。十然而福音必先傳遍萬國。十一人將你們送官的時候、不要先籌算怎麼說話、也不要思慮、到那時候、賜給你們甚麼話、你們就說甚麼話、因爲不是你們自己說的、乃是　聖靈說的。十二那時、弟兄要將弟兄、父親要將兒子、送到死地、兒女要與父母爲仇、害死他們。十三你們必要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨、惟有忍耐到底的、必定得救。十四你們看見先知但以理所說殘暴可憎的物、站在不當站的地方。讀這經的人、應當思想、那時候、住在猶太的人、應當逃到山上、十五在房上的、不要下來進屋子、也不要進去取東西、

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

十六在田裏的、不要回家取衣服。十七那時候、懷孕的和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了。十八你們應當祈禱、免得你們在冬天逃走。十九因爲那時必有災難、從　神創造萬物、直到如今、沒有這樣的災難、後來也必沒有。二十主若不減少那日子、就沒有一個人得救、只是爲那蒙揀選的人、已經將那日子減少了。廿一那時、若有人告訴你們說、基督在這裏、基督在那裏、你們不可信。廿二因爲假基督、假先知、將要起來、施行異蹟奇事、若能迷惑揀選的人、也就迷惑了。廿三你們須要謹慎、這事我都預先告訴你們了。廿四在那些日子、那災難以後、日頭必要黑暗、月不放光、廿五衆星從天上墜落、天象都要震動。廿六那時、衆人要看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著雲來。廿七那時、必差遣他的使者、從四方、從地極、直到天邊、將所揀選的人、都招聚了來。廿八你們可以拏無花果樹作比方、當樹枝柔嫩發葉的時候、就曉得夏天快到了。廿九這樣、你們看見這些兆頭、也就曉得時候近了、已在門前了。

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

三十我實在告訴你們、這一代還沒有過去、這些事都必成就。三一天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢、三二只是那日子、那時候、沒有人知道、就是在天上的使者也不知道、子也不知道、只有　父知道。○三三你們應當謹愼、儆醒、祈禱、因爲你們不曉得這日期幾時來到。三四人子如同一個人離家往遠處去、將權柄交給僕人、分派各人當做的事、又吩附看門的儆醒。三五所以你們應當儆醒、因爲你們不曉得家主甚麼時候囘來、或晚上、或半夜、或雞叫、或早晨、三六恐怕他忽然囘來、看見你們睡著了。三七我所告訴你們的、我也告訴衆人、應當儆醒。

第十四章

一過了兩日、是逾越節、又叫除酵節、衆祭司長和讀書人商議、要用詭計捉拏耶穌殺他、二只是說、當節的日子、不可拏他、恐怕百姓生亂。○三耶穌在伯大尼長過癩的西門家裏坐席、有一個婦人拏著玉盒、裏面盛著至眞至貴的那達香膏前來、揭開玉盒、將膏澆在耶穌的頭上。四有幾個人心中不歡喜、說、爲甚麽這樣糜費香膏呢、五這香膏可以賣三十多兩銀子、賙濟窮人。他們就怨恨那婦人。

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

[六]耶穌說、你們由他罷、爲甚麼難爲他呢、他向我所作的是好事。[七]窮人常和你們在一處、你們善待窮人、隨時都可以、只是我不常和你們在一處。[八]這婦人所作的、是盡他的力量、他將香膏澆在我身上、是豫備我安葬的事。[九]我實在告訴你們、普天之下、無論在何處傳福音、必要述說這婦人所行的、叫人記念他。[十]十二門徒裏有一個以色加畧猶大、去見祭司長、要將耶穌賣給他們。[十一]他們聽見、就歡喜了、應許給他銀子。猶大就尋找機會要賣耶穌。○[十二]除酵節的頭一日、宰逾越節羔羊的時候、門徒對耶穌說、你喫逾越節的羔羊、要我們往那裏去豫備。[十三]耶穌差遣兩個門徒、吩咐他們說、你們進城去、必遇見一個拏水瓶的人、就跟著他。[十四]他進那一家去、你們就對那一家的主人說、夫子說、客房在那裏、我和門徒要在裏面喫逾越節的筵席。[十五]他必指給你們一間大樓、擺設齊整、就在那裏爲我們豫備。[十六]門徒出去、進了城、所遇見的、果然與耶穌對他們所說的一樣、他們就豫備了逾越節的筵席。○[十七]到了晚上、耶穌和十二門徒來坐席。

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

十八正喫的時候、耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個和我同吃的人、要賣我了。十九門徒憂愁起來、一個一個的問耶穌說、是我麽、是我麽。二十耶穌回答說、十二個人裏、有一個和我蘸手在盤子裏的、就是他。廿一人子必要照著經上所指著他說的話去世、只是賣人子的人、必定有禍、這人倒不如不生在世上。廿二吃的時候、耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、擘開、分給門徒、說你們拏這個吃、這是我的身體。廿三又拏起盃來、祝謝了、遞給門徒、他們都喝了。廿四耶穌對他們說、這是我的血、就是新約的血、爲衆人流出來的。廿五我實在告訴你們、從今日直到我和你們在　神國裏喝新酒那日子、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。○廿六他們歌了詩、就出來、往橄欖山去。廿七耶穌對他們說、這夜裏你們都要厭棄我、因爲經上說、我將打牧羊的、羣羊就都散了。廿八我復活之後、要在你們以先往加利利去。廿九彼得說、衆人雖然厭棄你、我必不厭棄你。三十耶穌說、我實在告訴你、這夜裏雞叫第二次以先、你要三次說不認識我。

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

三一 彼得極力的說、我就是和你同死、決不說不認識你。衆門徒也都這樣說。三二 他們到了一個地方、名叫客西馬尼、耶穌對門徒說、你們坐在這裏、等我去禱告。三三 於是帶了彼得雅各約翰同去、就驚恐悲傷、三四 對他們說、我心裏甚是憂傷、幾乎要死、你們在這裏等候儆醒。三五 他就往前行了幾步、俯伏在地、祈禱說、假若可行、就叫這時候過去。三六 又說、阿巴、父阿、你是無所不能的、求你叫這一盃離開我、但不要從我的意思、要從你的意思。三七 耶穌回來、看見門徒睡覺、對彼得說、西門、你睡覺麼、不能儆醒片時麼。三八 應當儆醒祈禱、免得入了迷惑、心裏固然願意、身子卻軟弱了。三九 耶穌又去禱告、話和先前一樣。四十 回來、看見門徒又睡覺、因爲他們的眼睛困倦了。他們也不知道怎樣回答耶穌。四一 第三次來對他們說、現在你們仍然睡覺安息、罷了、時候到了、人子被賣到惡人手裏了。四二 起來、我們去罷、賣我的人離這裏不遠了。〇四三 說話之間、十二門徒裏的猶大、帶著許多人、手拏刀棒、從祭司長讀書人和長老那裏來。

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

四四 賣耶穌的人、曾與他們定一個暗號說、我與誰親嘴、誰就是那人、你們將他捉住、小心帶去。四五 就來到耶穌面前說、夫子、夫子、便和他親嘴。四六 那些人就下手捉住耶穌。四七 旁邊站著的有一個人、拔出刀來、砍祭司長的僕人、削掉了他一個耳朵。四八 耶穌對衆人說、你們帶著刀棒來捉我、如同捉賊麽。四九 我日日坐在聖殿裏教訓人、和你們在一處、你們反倒不拏我、但這事成了、爲要應驗經上的話。五十 門徒都離開耶穌逃走了。五一 有一個少年人、身上只披著蔴布、跟隨耶穌、有幾個兵將他捉住。五二 他就丟了蔴布、赤著身子逃走了。○五三 衆人將耶穌解到大祭司面前、衆祭司長、長老、和讀書人、都在那裏聚會。五四 彼得遠遠的跟隨耶穌、進入大祭司的院、和差役同坐烤火。五五 衆祭司長和全公會的人、尋找見證、控告耶穌、要治死他、卻尋不著。五六 因爲有許多人作假見證來控告他、只是他們所見證的不合。五七 又有幾個人起來作假見證告他、五八 說我們聽見這個人說、我要拆毀這人手所建造的殿、三日內另建造一座殿、那殿不是人手所建造的。

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

五九但他們的見證、也是不合。六十大祭司起來、站在中間、問耶穌說、你沒有話對答麼。這些人作見證告你的是甚麼。六一耶穌閉口、一句不答。大祭司又問他說、你是當稱頌的 神的兒子基督不是。六二耶穌說、我是的、後來你們要看見人子、坐在有大權的 主的右邊、駕著天上的雲降臨。六三大祭司就撕開衣服說、我們何必尋別的見證呢、六四你們已經聽見他僭妄的話了、你們的意思如何。衆人就將他定成死罪。六五有人吐唾沫在他身上、又遮住他的臉、用拳頭打他、對他說、你是先知、可說打你的是誰、衆僕人也用手掌打他。六六彼得在外院子裏、大祭司的一個使女出來、六七見了彼得烤火、就看著他說、你也是跟從拏撒勒人耶穌的罷。六八彼得不認、說、我不知道、也不明白你說的是甚麼。於是出來、到了門前、雞就叫了。六九又有一個使女看見他、對旁邊站著的人說、這也是他們一黨的人。七十彼得又不認。過了不多的時候、旁邊站著的人、又對彼得說、你真是他們一黨的、因為你是加利利的人、你的口音也像。七一彼得發咒起誓的說、你們所說的這個人、我不認識。

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER XV.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

七十二 雞就叫了第二次、於是彼得想起耶穌所說雞叫第二次之先、你要三次說不認識我的話、再三思念就哭了。

第十五章

一 到了清早、衆祭司長長老讀書人和全公會的人、大家商議、就將耶穌綁上、解交彼拉多、二 彼拉多問他說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌回答說、你說的是。三 衆祭司長將許多的事告他。四 彼拉多又問他說、他們作見證告你這許多的事、你不回答麼。五 耶穌仍不回答、彼拉多以為希奇。六 每到這節、方伯照百姓所求的、給他們釋放一個囚犯。七 有一個人名叫巴拉巴、和造反的人一同捆綁、他們在造反的時候、曾殺過人。八 衆人大聲求方伯照常例辦理。九 彼拉多回答說、你們要我釋放猶太人的王麼。十 彼拉多說這話、因為知道衆祭司長將耶穌解了來、是因為嫉妒耶穌。十一 祭司長挑唆衆人、求釋放巴拉巴。十二 彼拉多又說、你們所稱為猶太人的王的、要我怎樣辦呢。

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

十三衆人又喊叫說、釘他在十字架上。十四彼拉多說、他作了甚麽惡事。衆人越發喊叫說、釘他在十字架上。十五彼拉多要作百姓所歡喜的事、就放了巴拉巴、將耶穌鞭打了、交給人釘在十字架上。十六兵丁領耶穌進了院內、就是公堂、聚齊了全營的兵。十七拏著紫袍給他穿上、又用枳棘編作冕、給他戴上、十八就給他請安、說、請猶太人的王安。十九又拏一根葦子打他的頭、吐唾沫在他身上、跪下拜他。二十戲弄完了、脫了紫袍、給他穿上原舊的衣服、拉他出來、要釘在十字架上。廿一有一個古利奈人、名叫西門、就是亞力山大和魯孚的父親、從鄉下來、經過那地方、衆人勉强他背著耶穌的十字架。廿二他們帶耶穌到了一個地方、名叫各各他、繙出來就是髑髏處。廿三將沒藥調和的酒給耶穌喝、耶穌不肯喝。廿四他們將他釘在十字架上、拈鬮分他的衣服、看是誰得甚麽。廿五釘他在十字架上、是巳初時分。廿六在上面寫著告他的話說、猶太人的王。廿七他們又將兩個强盜、和他同釘十字架、一個在左邊、一個在右邊、

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

二八這就應了經上的話說、人將他列在罪犯中。二九從那裏經過的人、譏誚耶穌、搖著頭說、你這拆毀聖殿、三日又建造起來的、三十現在可以救自己、從十字架上下來罷。三一衆祭司長和讀書人、大家也是這樣戲弄他、說他救別人、倒不能救自己。三二以色列的王基督、如今可以從十字架上下來、我們看見就信了。和他同釘的人也罵他。三三從午正到申初、遍地都黑暗了。三四申初時候、耶穌大聲喊叫說、以羅伊、以羅伊、拉馬撒巴各大尼、繙出來、就是我 神、我 神、為甚麼離了我。三五旁邊站著的有幾個人聽見、就說、他呼叫以利亞。三六有一個人跑來、將海絨浸在醋裏、綁在葦子上、送給他喝、說、且等著、看以利亞來取他下來、不來取他下來。三七耶穌大聲喊叫、氣就斷了。三八殿裏的幔子、從上到下、裂為兩半。三九對面站著的百夫長、看見耶穌這樣喊叫斷氣、就說、這人眞是 神的兒子了。○四十有幾個婦人、遠遠的觀看、內中有抹大拉的馬利亞、和小雅各並約西的母親馬利亞、又有撒羅米。

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

四一這些婦人、就是耶穌在加利利的時候、跟隨服事耶穌的、還有和耶穌同上耶路撒冷的許多婦人在那裏觀看。○四二這日是豫備安息日的日子、就是安息日的前一日、時候已經晚了。四三有亞力馬太的人約瑟前來、他是尊貴的議士、也是盼望　神國的、放膽進去見彼拉多、求耶穌的身體。四四彼拉多詫異耶穌已經死了、就呌百夫長來、問他死的久不久。四五既從百夫長的話得知實情、就將耶穌的身體賜給約瑟。四六約瑟買了細蔴布、將耶穌的身體取下來、用細蔴布裹好、安葬在墳墓裏、這墳墓是鑿在磐石裏的、又將一塊石頭轉到墓門口。四七抹大拉的馬利亞、和約西的母親馬利亞、都看見他安葬的地方。

第十六章

一安息日過了、抹大拉的馬利亞、和雅各的母親馬利亞、並撒羅米、買了香料、要去抹耶穌的身體。二七日的頭一日、清早、日出的時候、他們來到墳墓前、三大家說、誰爲我們將墓門口的石頭轉開呢。四原來那石頭甚大、他們一望、就看見已經轉開了、五進了墳墓、就見一個少年人坐在右邊、穿著白袍、那些婦人驚駭起來。

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

六少年人對他們說、不要驚駭、你們尋找釘十字架的拏撒勒人耶穌、他已經復活、不在這裏了、你們來看安葬他的地方。七你們且去告訴他的門徒、和彼得說、耶穌比你們先到加利利去了、在那裏可以見他、正如他從前告訴你們的話。八那些婦人急忙出來、從墳墓前跑回去、又戰兢、又驚駭、一句話也不告訴人、因爲他們甚懼怕。○九耶穌在七日的頭一日清早復活、先顯現給抹大拉的馬利亞看、耶穌曾從這馬利亞身上逐出七個鬼。十這婦人去告訴那向來跟隨耶穌的人、那時他們正哭泣悲哀。十一他們聽見耶穌復活、被這婦人看見、卻不肯信。十二後來他們中間有兩個人往鄉下去、走路的時候、耶穌改變相貌、顯現給他們看。十三這兩個人就去告訴其餘的門徒、其餘的門徒還是不信。十四後來十一個門徒坐席的時候、耶穌顯現給他們看、責備他們心裏剛硬不信、因爲他復活以後、有人看見他、告訴他們、他們仍是不信。十五耶穌對他們說、你們往普天下去、傳福音與萬民聽。十六信而受洗的、必要得救、不信的、必要定他的罪。十七信的人必能施行奇事、靠我的名趕鬼、說各國的方言、

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

十八 手能拏蛇、若喝了毒物、也不受害、手按病人、病人就好了。○ 十九 主和他們說完了話、就升了天、坐在神的右邊。二十 門徒出去、往各處宣講福音、主也輔助他們施行奇事、見證所傳的道。阿們。

路加傳福音書

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE.

CHAPTER I.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

第一章

一二 提阿非羅大人、有許多人作書記載我們所深信的事、就是傳道的人起初親眼所看見、又傳給我們的、三 這些事我既從起頭詳細考究、也想按著次序記載、達與你知、四 使你曉得向來所學的道、都是確實的。○五 當猶太王希律的時候、亞比亞班裏有一個祭司、名叫撒加利亞、他的妻是亞倫的後人、名叫以利沙伯。六 他們二人在 神面前是義人、遵奉 主的誡命禮儀行事、沒有可指摘的、七 只是沒有兒子、因爲以利沙伯不能生育、兩個人年紀又老了。八 撒加利亞按他的班次、在 神面前、供祭司的職分。九 他照祭司的例掣籤、得進 主的殿燒香。十 燒香的時候、衆百姓在外面祈禱。

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

十一主的使者顯現出來、站在香壇的右邊。十二撒加利亞看見、就驚駭懼怕。十三天使對他說、撒加利亞不要懼怕、你所祈禱的話、已蒙應允。你的妻以利沙伯、將要生一個兒子、你須給他起名叫約翰。十四你必要喜樂、衆人因為他生出來、也必喜樂。十五他在主面前、必為尊大、淡酒濃酒都不飲、從母胎裏生出來、就足足的被聖靈感動。十六他必叫許多以色列人回轉、歸服主他們的神。十七他必有以利亞的心志才能、在主的前面開路、叫為父的疼愛兒子、悖逆的羡慕義人的智慧、豫備百姓歸順主。十八撒加利亞對天使說、我怎能曉得必有這事呢、我已經老了、我的妻也年邁了。十九天使說、我是站在神面前的加百列、奉差遣來、將這好信息報與你。二十時候到了、我的話必要應驗、你因不信我的話、必要啞吧不能說話、直到這事成就的日子。廿一百姓等候撒加利亞、詫異他許久在聖殿裏。廿二他出來、不能與人說話、百姓就知道他在殿裏看見異象、因為他只能點頭示意、竟成了啞吧了。

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath theLord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

廿三當差的日子滿了、他就回家去。廿四後來他的妻子以利沙伯有了孕、隱藏五個月、說、廿五主眷顧我、這樣看待我、叫我在人間沒有羞耻了。〇廿六到了第六個月、天使加伯列奉 神的差遣、往加利利的拏撒勒城去、廿七見一個童女、就是大闢的後人約瑟所聘定爲妻的、名叫馬利亞。廿八天使進去對他說、受大恩的女子、我與你請安、 主保佑你、你在衆女中間是有福的。廿九馬利亞見了天使、聽見他的話、就甚驚訝、思想這樣的問安、是甚麼意思。三十天使說、馬利亞不要懼怕、你在 神面前蒙恩了。三一你將要懷孕生子、可起名叫耶穌。三二他將爲大、稱爲至上 神的兒子、 神必要將他祖大闢的位賜給他。三三他必永遠作雅各一家的王、他的國沒有窮盡。三四馬利亞對天使說、我未曾出嫁、怎能有這事呢。三五天使回答說、 聖靈將要降臨在你身上、至上的 神將要用大能蔭庇你、所以你所生的聖者、必要稱爲 神的兒子。

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

三六況且你的親戚以利沙伯年紀老邁、也懷了男胎、素常人所稱爲不生養的、現在有孕六個月了、三七因爲 神沒有一樣不能的事。三八馬利亞說、我是 主的使女、情願照你的話應驗在我身上。天使就離開他去了。〇三九那時候、馬利亞急忙起身、往山地裏去、到了猶太的一個城、四十進了撒加利亞的家、問以利沙伯安。四一以利沙伯一聽馬利亞問安、那懷的胎就在腹中跳動、以利沙伯便被 聖靈大大的感動、四二大聲說、你在衆女中間、是有福的、你所懷的胎、也是有福的。四三我 主的母到我這裏來、這是從那裏得的呢。四四因爲你問安的聲音、一到我耳、這胎就在我肚內歡喜跳動。四五你信 主的話、就有福了、因爲 主對你所說的話、都要應驗。四六馬利亞說、我的心尊 主爲大、四七我的靈歡喜救我的 神。四八他顧念使女卑微、從今以後、萬代要稱我有福。四九因爲有權能的主、爲我成就大事、他的名是至聖的。五十他憐憫敬畏他的人、到世世代代。

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

(五一)主用一臂之力、將那心驕氣傲的人、都趕散了。(五二)有權柄的人、叫他失位、卑賤的人、使他升高。(五三)饑餓的人、賜他美食得飽、富足的人、叫他空空的回去。(五四)主扶持他的僕人以色列、(五五)永遠記念憐憫亞伯拉罕、和他的子孫、正如從前對我們列祖所說的話。(五六)馬利亞和以利沙伯同居、約有三個月、就回家去了。○(五七)以利沙伯日期滿了、就生了一個兒子。(五八)隣里親戚、聽見 主向他大施憐憫、也就都喜歡了。(五九)到了八日、都來給嬰孩行割禮、要照他父親的名、給他起名叫撒加利亞。(六十)他母親說、不可、必須叫他約翰。(六一)衆人說、你親戚本族中、沒有叫這個名的。(六二)衆人就點頭示意、問他父親給他起甚麼名。(六三)他父親向他們要了一塊寫字的板、就寫在上面、說他的名是約翰。衆人甚覺希奇。(六四)撒加利亞口就開了、舌頭也舒展了、說出話來、讚美 神。(六五)隣里都驚懼。這事就傳遍猶太的山地。

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

六六聽見的人、都將這事存在心裏、大家說、不曉得這嬰孩將來如何、 主的手扶持他了。六七他父親撒加利亞被 聖靈感動、說豫言、說、六八 主以色列的 神、是應當讚美的、因爲他眷顧他的百姓、將他們救贖、六九在他僕人大闢家中、爲我們挺生有大能的救主、七十正如 主託古時的聖先知所說的話。七一要救我們脫離衆仇敵、脫離一切恨我們的人的手、七二照著應許列祖的話、憐憫我們、記念他的聖約、七三就是向我祖亞伯拉罕所發的誓、七四說要從仇敵手中救我們出來、七五叫我們一生一世、在 主面前、虔誠公義服事他、毫無懼怕。七六你這嬰孩將稱爲至上 神的先知、因爲你要在 主的前面開路、豫備 主的道、七七叫百姓得蒙赦罪、就曉得 主拯救的恩、七八我 神向我們發憐憫的心、叫清晨的日光、從天上照臨我們。七九住在幽暗死地的人、有光照著他們、將我們領到平安的路上。八十那嬰孩漸漸的長大、心裏強健、住在曠野、直住到顯明在以色列人面前的日子。

CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there when out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

第二章

[一]當那時候、該撒亞古士督、有旨意下來、分付天下人民、都報名上冊。[二]居里扭作敘利亞總督的時候、這報名上冊的事、初次頒行。[三]衆人各歸各城、報名上冊。[四]約瑟本是大闢族中的人、所以從加利利的拏撒勒往猶太去、到了大闢的城、名叫伯利恒、[五]要和他所聘的妻一同報名上冊、那時馬利亞已經懷了孕。[六]他們住在那裏的時候、馬利亞的產期到了、[七]就生了頭胎的兒子、用布裹上、放在馬槽裏、因爲客店裏沒有空閒地方。○[八]在伯利恒的郊野、有牧羊的人、夜間按著更次看守羊羣。[九]忽有 主的使者、降臨在他們面前、 主的榮光四面照著他們、牧羊的人極其懼怕。[十]天使對他們說、你們不要懼怕、我報給你們大喜的信息、是關乎萬民的。[十一]今日在大闢的城裏、爲你們降生了救主、就是 主基督。[十二]你們必看見一個嬰孩、裹著布、臥在馬槽裏、那就是記號了。[十三]忽然有許多天軍、同那天使稱讚 神說、[十四]在天上有榮光歸 神、在地上有平安、人都蒙恩。

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

十五衆天使升天去了、牧羊的人彼此說、我們往伯利恒去、看　主所指示我們的事。十六就急忙去了、看見馬利亞和約瑟、又看見嬰孩臥在馬槽裏。十七既看見了、就將天使所說嬰孩的話傳開了。十八凡聽見牧羊人的話的、都甚詫異。十九馬利亞記住這一切的事、心裏常常思想。二十牧羊的人回去、因爲所看見所聽見的、正如天使所說的話、就讚美　神、歸榮耀與　神。〇二十一到了八日、給嬰孩行割禮、起名叫耶穌、這名就是沒有懷孕以前、天使所命的。二十二照摩西的律法、滿了潔淨的日期、他們就帶著嬰孩上耶路撒冷去、要將他獻與　主。二十三這是照著　主的律法所說凡頭生的男子、必稱聖歸　主。二十四又要用兩隻班鳩、或用兩隻雛鴿獻祭、也是照著　主的律法所說的話。〇二十五在耶路撒冷有一個人、名叫西面、這人又公義、又虔誠、常盼望耶安慰以色列民的　主來、並且　聖靈感動他。二十六他得了　聖靈的默示、知道在未死以先、必要看見　主所立的基督。

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law.

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

廿七這時候西面被 聖靈感動、進了殿、嬰孩耶穌的父母、正抱著耶穌進來、要照著律法行事。廿八西面就抱過他來、稱讚 神說、廿九主阿、如今可以照著你的話、使你的僕人安然去世、三十因為我的眼睛、已經看見你所立的救主了、三一就是你設立在萬民面前的。三二他是照臨外邦人的光、是以色列民的榮耀。三三約瑟和耶穌的母親、聽見這話、就詫異。三四西面給他祝福、又對耶穌的母親馬利亞說、這嬰孩被 主設立、是要叫以色列許多人、衰敗興起、也要作譏誚的話柄、三五叫許多人心裏的意念、都顯露出來、並且你的心也要被刀刺透了。○三六有女先知名叫亞拏、是亞設的支派法內力的女兒、年紀已經老邁、出嫁後、同丈夫住了七年、就寡居了、三七現有八十四歲、不離聖殿、禁食祈禱、晝夜禮拜 神。三八當那時候進前來、也讚美 主、又將這嬰孩的事、告訴耶路撒冷一切盼望得救的人。三九約瑟馬利亞照 主的律法、辦完了各樣的事、就回自己家鄉加利利的拿撒勒去了。

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

四十嬰孩漸漸長大、心裏強健、智慧充足、　神常常賜恩給他。○四一他的父母、每年到了逾越節、上耶路撒冷去。四二耶穌十二歲的時候、他們按著節下的規矩、上耶路撒冷去。四三節期過了、他們回去、嬰孩耶穌還在耶路撒冷、他的母親和約瑟並不曉得。四四想他必在同行的人中間、走了一日的路程、纔往親友裏去尋找。四五沒有遇見、就回耶路撒冷去尋找他。四六三日後、遇見他在聖殿裏、坐在教師中間、一面聽、一面問。四七聽見的人、都詫異他的聰明、和他的應對。四八耶穌的父母一見、甚以爲希奇、他母親說、我兒、爲甚麼向我們這樣行、你父親和我傷心來尋找你。四九耶穌說、爲甚麼尋找我、豈不曉得我應當以我父的事爲念麼。或作豈不曉得我應當在我父的地方麼五十他們不明白耶穌所說的話。五一耶穌跟隨父母、回到拏撒勒、順從他們、他母親將這一切的事、存記在心。五二耶穌的年歲智慧、日見增長、　神和世人越發喜悅他。

CHAPTER III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, (Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

第三章

該撒提庇留在位的十五年、本丟彼拉多作猶太方伯、希律在加利利作分封的王、他兄弟腓力在以土利亞和特拉可尼作分封的王、呂撒聶在亞比利尼作分封的王、二亞那和該亞法作祭司長、那時候撒加利亞的兒子約翰、在曠野承受了 神的命令。三他就來到約但河各地方、宣講悔改的洗禮、使罪得赦。四就應了先知以賽亞書上的話說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、豫備主的道、修直了他的路。五低窪的地方、必要填滿、大小的山崗、必要掘低、彎彎曲曲的地方、必要修直、高高低低的地方、必要墊平。六凡有血氣的、必得見 神的救恩。七有許多人出來、受約翰的洗、約翰對他們說、毒蛇一類的、誰告訴你們躲避將來的刑罰呢。八你們應當結善果、表明悔改的心、心裏不要想亞伯拉罕是我們的祖宗、我對你們說、 神能叫這些石頭作亞伯拉罕的子孫。九現在斧子已經在樹根上、凡不結好果子的樹、就砍下來、丟在火裏。十衆人問他說、我們當作甚麼事。十一約翰回答說、有兩件衣服的、就分給那沒有衣服的人、有食物的、也當這樣。

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

[十二]稅吏也來受洗說、夫子、我們當作甚麼事。[十三]約翰對他們說、除了例定的稅銀、不要向人多取。[十四]兵丁也問他說、我們當作甚麼事。約翰說、不要勒索人、不要訛詐人、自己有錢糧、應當知足。[十五]這時候百姓指望基督來、心裏猜疑、不知約翰是不是。[十六]約翰對眾人說、我用水與你們施洗、還有能力比我更大的要來、我給他解鞋帶、也是不配的、他要用 聖靈和火與你們施洗。[十七]他手拏著簸箕、要簸淨了場上的麥子、將麥子收在倉裏、將糠用不滅的火燒了。[十八]約翰又用許多話勸百姓、向他們宣講福音。[十九]分封的王、希律因爲他兄弟腓力的妻希羅底的事、又因爲他所行的許多惡事、受了約翰的責備、[二十]又增添一件惡事、將約翰收在監裏。

○[廿一]眾百姓受洗已畢、耶穌也受洗、祈禱的時候、天就開了、[廿二]聖靈降在他頭上、形狀彷彿鴿子、有聲音從天上來說、你是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。○[廿三]耶穌年紀三十歲、人以爲他是約瑟的兒子、約瑟以上是希里、

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

廿四其上是馬塔、其上是利未、其上是麥基、其上是雅拏、其上是約瑟、廿五其上是馬大提亞、其上是亞摩士、其上是拏翁、其上是以士里、其上是拏該、廿六其上是馬押、其上是馬大提亞、其上是西美、其上是約瑟、其上是猶大、廿七其上是約亞拏、其上是利撒、其上是所羅把伯、其上是撒拉鐵、其上是尼利、廿八其上是麥基、其上是亞底、其上是哥桑、其上是以摩堂、其上是耳、廿九其上是約細、其上是以列撒、其上是約令、其上是馬塔、其上是利未、三十其上是西面、其上是猶大、其上是約瑟、其上是約南、其上是以利亞金、三一其上是米利亞、其上是買南、其上是馬達他、其上是拏丹、其上是大闢、三二其上是耶西、其上是阿伯、其上是波士、其上是撒們、其上是拏順、三三其上是亞米拏達、其上是亞蘭、其上是以士崙、其上是法勒士、其上是猶大、

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thára, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of 'Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAPTER IV.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

三四其上是雅各、其上是以撒、其上是亞伯拉罕、其上是他拉、其上是拏鶴、三五其上是撒鹿、其上是拉苟、其上是法勒、其上是希伯、其上是撒拉、三六其上是該南、其上是亞法撒、其上是閃、其上是挪亞、其上是拉麥、三七其上是馬土撒拉、其上是以諾、其上是雅列、其上是馬勒列、其上是該南、三八其上是以挪士、其上是塞特、其上是亞當、其上是 神。

第四章

一耶穌被 聖靈大大的感動、從約但河回來、 聖靈引他往曠野去、二四十日被魔鬼試探、這些日子沒有吃甚麼、後來就餓了。三魔鬼對他說、你若是 神的兒子、可以叫這些石頭變作餅、四耶穌說、經上說、人活著不單靠食物、原文作餅也靠 神一切所分付的話。五魔鬼又領他到高山上去、轉眼之間、將天下的萬國都指給他看、六說我要將這一切權柄榮華都給你、因爲這權柄都歸了我、隨我的意思、要給誰就給誰、

7 If, thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

你[七]若拜我、必都歸與你。耶[八]穌囘答說、撒但退下去、經上說、應當拜　主你的　神、單要事奉他。魔[九]鬼又領耶穌到耶路撒冷去、叫他站在殿頂上、對他說、你若是　神的兒子、可以跳下去、經[十]上說、　主必分付他的使者保護你、他[十一]們必用手扶持你、免得你的脚撞在石頭上。耶[十二]穌囘答說、經上說、不要試探　主你的　神。[十三]魔鬼試探已畢、就暫時離開耶穌。○耶[十四]穌大得　聖靈的能力、囘到加利利、他的聲名傳徧四方。在[十五]各會堂教訓人、衆人都稱讚他。耶[十六]穌到了拏撒勒、就是他長大的地方、在安息日、照他尋常的規矩、進了會堂、站著要讀聖經。有[十七]人將先知以賽亞的書交給他、耶穌展開、遇見一處寫著說、　主[十八]的　聖靈降臨在我身上、他用膏抹我、叫我傳福音給窮人聽、差遣我醫好傷心的人、

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

十九告訴被囚的得釋放、瞎眼的得看見、受壓制的得自由、宣揚　神悅納人的禧年。二十耶穌捲上書、遞給執事的人、自己坐下、會堂裏的人都注目看他。廿一耶穌對他們說、你們方纔聽的經、今日應驗了。廿二衆人都稱讚他、聽見他口裏所講有恩惠的話、甚以為希奇、說、這不是約瑟的兒子麽。廿三耶穌說、你們必引俗語向我說、醫生須醫治自己、我們所聽見你在迦百農行的事、也當行在自己家鄉裏。廿四我實在告訴你們、沒有先知在本鄉被人敬重的。廿五我實在告訴你們、從前以利亞的時候、天閉塞不下雨、有三年零六個月、徧地大荒、那時候以色列百姓中、有許多寡婦、廿六以利亞並沒有奉差遣往以色列的寡婦那裏去、只奉差遣往西頓的撒勒大的一個寡婦那裏去。廿七先知以利沙的時候、以色列百姓裏有許多長癩的、其中沒有一個得潔淨的、只有敘利亞國的乃幔得潔淨了。廿八會堂裏的人聽見這話、就甚發怒、廿九起來趕逐耶穌出城、那城造在山上、他們將耶穌拉到山崖、要推他下去。三十耶穌一直從衆人中間經過、就去了。三一到了加利利的迦百農、每逢安息日、必教訓衆人。

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

三二衆人聽他的敎訓、甚以爲希奇、因爲他講道大有權柄。三三在會堂裏、有一個被邪鬼的精氣附著的人、大聲喊叫說、三四挐撒勒的耶穌、我們和你有甚麽相干、你來滅絕我們麽、我知道你是誰、你是 神的聖者。三五耶穌責備他說、不要作聲、從這人身上出來罷。鬼將那人摔倒在衆人當中、就出來了、那人卻沒有傷損。三六衆人驚訝、彼此問說、這是甚麽道理呢、因爲他用權柄能力分付那鬼、鬼就出去。三七於是耶穌的聲名傳徧四方。○三八耶穌出了會堂、進了西門的家、西門的岳母患熱病、甚是沉重、有人爲他求耶穌。三九耶穌進前、站在病人旁邊、指斥那熱病、熱就退了、婦人立刻起來、服事他們。四十日落的時候、有人帶著患各樣病的人、來見耶穌、耶穌一個一個的按手在他們身上、醫好他們。四一有鬼從許多人身子裏出來、喊叫說、你是 神的兒子基督。耶穌因爲他們認得自己是基督、就禁止他們、不許他們說這話。四二天亮的時候、耶穌往曠野去、衆人尋找他、來到面前、强留他、不叫他離開他們。

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the son of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

四三耶穌說、我也當在別處傳 神國的福音、我奉差遣原是爲這事。四四於是耶穌在加利利的各會堂裏講道。

第五章

一衆人擁擠到耶穌面前、要聽 神的道、耶穌站在革尼撒勒的湖邊。二見有兩隻船泊在湖邊、打魚的人離開船、洗網去了。三耶穌就上了西門的那隻船、分付撑船、稍微離岸、耶穌就坐在船上、敎訓衆人。四講完了、對西門說、將船搖到水深的地方、下網打魚。五西門回答說、夫子、我們終夜勞苦、並沒有打著甚麼、如今我遵你的命下網。六剛一下網、就圍住許多的魚、網幾乎裂開。七就招那隻船上的同伴來幫助。來了、就將魚裝滿了兩隻船、船將要沉下去。八西門彼得一見、就俯伏在耶穌脚前、說、 主離開我、我是罪人。九西門和他的同伴、見打了這許多的魚、都甚驚懼。十西門的同伴、西庇太的兒子雅各約翰、也都驚懼。耶穌對西門說、不要怕、從今以後、你將要得人了。

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

[十一]他們將兩隻船拉上岸去、就撇下一切所有的、跟從耶穌去了。○[十二]耶穌在一個城裏、有人長了一身的癩、看見耶穌、就俯伏在地、求他說、主若肯、必能叫我潔淨了。[十三]耶穌伸手摸著他說、我肯、你潔淨了罷、癩病立刻離了他的身。[十四]耶穌禁止他說、不要告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、照摩西所定的規矩、獻上禮物、在衆人面前、作你潔淨的憑據。[十五]耶穌的聲名、越發傳揚出來、有許多人聚集聽道、也指望他醫病。[十六]耶穌退到曠野去祈禱。○[十七]一日耶穌教訓人、有法利賽人和教法師在那裏坐著、他們是從加利利各鄉村、和猶太並耶路撒冷來的、主顯出大能、醫治病人。[十八]有人用牀擡著一個患癱瘋病的人、要擡進去、放在耶穌面前。[十九]因爲人多、不得擡他進去、就上房揭瓦、用牀將他縋下、到耶穌面前。[二十]耶穌見他們這樣信他、對病人說、你的罪赦了。[二十一]那些讀書人和法利賽人心裏議論說、這說僭妄話的是誰、除了神、誰能赦罪呢。

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

廿二耶穌知道他們的心意、就對他們說、你們爲甚麼心裏議論呢。廿三或說你的罪赦了、或說你起來行走、那樣容易呢。廿四現在要叫你們曉得人子在世上、有赦罪的權柄。就對癱瘋的人說、我分付你起來、拏你的牀回家去罷。廿五那人當衆人面前、立刻站起來、拏他躺臥的牀回家去、稱讚 神。廿六衆人詫異、也稱讚 神、並且滿心懼怕說、我們今日看見意外的事了。○廿七此事以後、耶穌出去、看見一個稅吏名叫利未、坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來。廿八他就撇下一切所有的、起來、跟從耶穌去了。廿九利未在自己家裏爲耶穌擺設豐盛的筵席、有許多稅吏和別人一同坐席。三十讀書人和法利賽人、就向耶穌的門徒發怨言說、爲甚麼你們和稅吏並罪人一同吃喝呢。三一耶穌回答說、健壯的人、用不著醫生、有病的人、纔用得著、三二我來不是要叫義人悔改、是要叫罪人悔改。三三他們說、約翰的門徒、常常禁食祈禱、法利賽的門徒、也是這樣、惟獨你的門徒、又吃又喝、是爲甚麼呢。三四耶穌說、新郎與慶賀新郎的人還在一處、焉能叫慶賀的人禁食呢。

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of Man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

後[35]來新郎離開他們去了、那時他們就必禁食了。[36]耶穌用比喻對衆人說、沒有用新布補舊衣服的、若這樣作、新布必將舊衣服帶壞、並且所補的新布、和舊衣服也不稱。[37]沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、若這樣作、新酒裂開皮袋、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了。[38]惟將新酒盛在新皮袋裏、兩樣就都保全了。[39]沒有人吃了陳酒、立刻想吃新酒、總說陳的更好。

第六章

[1]逾越節第二日後、頭一個安息日、耶穌從麥田裏經過、他的門徒摘了麥穗、就用手搓著吃。[2]有幾個法利賽人對他們說、你們爲甚麼作安息日所不可作的事。[3]耶穌回答說、經上記著大闢和跟他的人饑餓的時候所作的事、你們沒有讀過麽。[4]他走進神的殿、將陳設的餅吃了、又給跟他的人吃、這餅除了祭司、別人都不可吃。[5]耶穌又說、人子也是安息日的 主。○[6]又一個安息日、耶穌進會堂敎訓人、在那裏有一個人右手枯乾。

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

七讀書人和法利賽人、窺探耶穌、在安息日醫治不醫治、要得把柄去告他。八耶穌曉得他們的意思、就分付那枯乾一隻手的人說、起來、站在當中、那人就起來站著。九耶穌對他們說、我有一句話問你們、在安息日作善事、作惡事、救性命、害性命、那是應當的。十耶穌就周圍看著衆人、對那人說、伸出手來、那人將手一伸、手就好了、同那隻手一樣。十一衆人大怒、彼此商量、怎樣處治耶穌。

○十二那時候、耶穌出城上山去禱告、終夜祈禱　神。十三次日清早、叫了他的門徒來、揀選十二個人、稱他們爲使徒。十四這十二人就是西門、和他兄弟安得烈、耶穌又賜名給西門叫彼得、還有雅各和約翰、腓力和巴多羅買、十五馬太和多馬、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、和稱銳的西門、十六雅各的兄弟猶大、和賣耶穌的以色加畧猶大。十七耶穌同使徒下了山、站在平地上、有許多門徒和衆人、從猶太四面、和耶路撒冷、並推羅西頓的海邊來、聽他講道、又望他醫病。十八還有被邪鬼纏磨的、都被耶穌醫好了。

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

十九衆人都要摸耶穌、因爲有能力從他身上出來、醫治他們。○二十耶穌舉目看著門徒說、你們這貧窮的人、是有福的、因爲　神的國、是你們的國。廿一你們現在饑餓的人、是有福的、因爲必要得飽。你們現在哭泣的人、是有福的、因爲必要喜樂。廿二人若因爲人子恨惡你們、趕你們出會、咒罵你們、以你們的名爲惡、棄絕你們、你們就有福了。廿三那時候應當歡喜跳躍、因爲你們在天上的賞賜是大的、這些人的祖宗待先知、也是這樣。廿四你們富厚的人有禍了、因爲你們已經得過安樂。廿五你們飽足的人有禍了、因爲你們必要饑餓。你們現在喜笑的人有禍了、因爲你們必要悲哀哭泣。廿六你們被衆人誇獎的人有禍了、因爲他們的祖宗待假先知、也是這樣。廿七我告訴你們聽道的人、與你們爲仇的、倒要愛他、恨你們的、倒要待他好。廿八咒罵你們的、要爲他祝福、輕慢你們的、要爲他祈禱。廿九有人打你這邊的臉、你就轉過那邊的臉來、由他打。有人奪你外面的衣服、連裏面的衣服也由他拏去。三十凡求你的、你就給他、有人拏你的東西去、不用向他討回來。三一你要人怎樣待你們、你們也要怎樣待人。三二你們若愛那愛你們的人、有甚麼賞賜呢、有罪的人、也愛那愛他們的人。

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

三三你們若好待那待你們好的人、有甚麼賞賜呢、有罪的人、也是這樣行。三四你們若借給人、指望償還、有甚麼賞賜呢、罪人也借給罪人、要他照數償還。三五你們的仇敵、倒要愛他、又要善待衆人、借給人不指望償還、你們的賞賜就必大了、也可以作至上　神的兒子、因爲　神慈愛那辜恩和不善的人。三六所以你們應當有仁慈、像你們　天父有仁慈一樣。三七你們不要議論人、人就不議論你們。你們不要定人的罪、人就不定你們的罪。你們要饒恕人、人就饒恕你們。三八你們要給人、人必給你們、並且用公平的升斗、搖按實在、撒出來放在你們懷裏。因爲你們用甚麼升斗給人、人也用甚麼升斗給你們。○三九耶穌又用比喻對他們說、瞎子怎能領瞎子走路呢、兩個人不都掉在坑裏麼。四十學生不能越過先生、凡學齊全了的、僅能與先生一樣。四一你爲甚麼看見兄弟眼睛裏有刺、倒不覺自己眼睛裏有梁木呢。四二你自己不覺眼睛裏有梁木、怎能對兄弟說、兄弟、容我爲你撥出眼睛裏的刺來呢。假冒爲善的人、你先將自己眼睛裏的梁木除去、纔能看得清楚、將你兄弟眼睛裏的刺撥出來。四三好樹不結不好果子、不好樹不結好果子。

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

[四四]凡樹看他的果子、就認出來了、荊棘中不能採無花果、蒺藜中不能摘葡萄。[四五]善人心裏存著善、就發出善來、惡人心裏存著惡、就發出惡來、因爲心裏有甚麼、口裏就說甚麼。[四六]你們爲甚麼稱呼我 主阿、 主阿、卻不照著我的話行呢。[四七]凡到我這裏來、聽見我的話就去行的、我要告訴你們他像甚麼人。[四八]他像人建造房子、深深的掘地、將根基安在磐石上、到了大水漲發、衝擊這房子、房子不能動、因爲根基在磐石上。[四九]凡聽見不去行的、就像人在土地上建造房子、沒有根基、水一衝擊、就坍倒了、並且坍倒的很大。

第七章

[一]耶穌對百姓講完了這一切的話、就進了迦百農。[二]有一個百夫長最愛的僕人患病、將要死了。[三]百夫長聽見耶穌所行的事、就託幾個猶太長老去求耶穌、來醫治他的僕人。[四]那些長老來見耶穌、切切的求耶穌說、你爲他行這事、這恩是他配受的、[五]因爲他愛我們百姓、給我們建造會堂。

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, *that he went into a city called* Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

[六]耶穌就和他們一同去。離他家不遠、百夫長又託朋友去見耶穌說、主阿、不要勞動、你到我家裏來、我不敢當。[七]我也不配去見你、只求說一句話、我的僕人就必好了。[八]因爲我屬人管、也有兵屬我管、分付這個去就去、分付那個來就來、分付我的僕人作這事、他就去作。[九]耶穌聽見這些話、就詫異、轉身對那許多跟隨的人說、我告訴你們、這樣深信的、就是在以色列人中間、我也沒有遇見過。[十]那來的人、回到百夫長家裏、看見有病的僕人、已經好了。○[十一]次日、耶穌進了一座城、名叫拏因、有許多門徒、和許多別人與他同行。[十二]將近城門、有人擡著死人出來、那死人的母親、只生了這一個兒子、並且是寡婦、有城裏許多人和他一同送殯。[十三]主看見那寡婦、就憐憫他、說、不要哭。[十四]就進前用手摸杠、擡的人站住了。耶穌說、少年人我分付你起來。[十五]死人就坐起來、並且說話、耶穌將他交給他母親。[十六]衆人驚駭、歸榮耀與　神、說、有大先知在我們中間興起來了、　神眷顧他的百姓。

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

十七這事就傳遍猶太和四外地方。○十八約翰的門徒、將這些事都告訴約翰。十九約翰就叫了兩個門徒來、差遣他們去見耶穌、說、應當來的是你呢、還是我們等候別人呢。二十那兩個人來到耶穌面前、說施洗的約翰差遣我們來見你問那應當來的是你呢、還是我們等候別人呢。廿一那時候耶穌醫好許多病人、逐出許多惡鬼、又叫許多瞎子都能看見。廿二耶穌回答說、你們去將所看見所聽見的事、告訴約翰、就是瞎眼的看見、瘸腿的行走、長癩的乾淨、耳聾的聽見、死人復活、貧窮的得聽福音。廿三凡不厭棄我的、就有福了。廿四約翰所差的人去後、耶穌向衆人講論約翰說、你們從前到曠野去、是要看甚麽、要看風吹動的蘆葦麽。廿五你們出去、是要看甚麽、要看穿華美衣服的人麽、那穿華美衣服日日宴樂的人、都在王宮裏。廿六你們出去、究竟是要看甚麽、要看先知麽、我實在告訴你們、這人比先知更大。廿七在經上說、我差遣我的使者、在你面前、豫備你的道路、這話正是指著這人說的。廿八我又告訴你們、凡婦人所生的、沒有一個先知大過施洗的約翰、然而　神國裏最小的人、比約翰還大。

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

廿九眾百姓和稅吏、曾受約翰的洗、聽見這話、就讚美　神是公義的。三十法利賽人和教法師、沒有受約翰的洗、自暴自棄、違背　神的旨意。三一主又說、我用甚麼比這世代的人、他們像甚麼呢、三二就如孩童坐在街上、彼此呼叫說、我對你們吹笛、你們不舞跳、我對你們舉哀、你們不啼哭。三三施洗的約翰來、不吃餅、不喝酒、你們說他是被鬼附的。三四人子來、也吃也喝、你們說他是貪食好酒的人、是稅吏和罪人的朋友。三五但那有道的人、都以道為是。〇三六有一個法利賽人、請耶穌吃飯、耶穌就到他家裏去坐席。三七那城裏有一個女人、素來是有罪的、知道耶穌在法利賽人家裏坐席、拏著盛香膏的玉盒、三八站在耶穌背後啼哭、眼淚濕了耶穌的腳、用自己的頭髮去擦、又用嘴親他的腳、將香膏抹上。三九請耶穌吃飯的法利賽人、看見這事、心裏說、這人若是先知、必知道摸他的是誰、是怎樣的女人、因為他是有罪的人。四十耶穌對他說、西門、我要向你說一句話。西門說、夫子請說。

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

四一耶穌說、一個放債的人、有兩個人欠他的債、一個欠五十兩銀子、一個欠五兩銀子、四二因爲他們無力償還、債主就豁免了、你說這兩個人、那一個更愛債主。四三西門回答說、我看是多得豁免的人。耶穌說、你所見的不錯。四四就回頭看著那女人、對西門說、你看見這女人了、我到你家裏來、你沒有給我水洗腳、只有這女人用眼淚濕了我的腳、用頭髮擦乾。四五你沒有和我親嘴、惟這女人從我進來的時候、就不住的用嘴親我的腳。四六你沒有用橄欖油抹我的頭、惟這女人用香膏抹我的腳。四七我告訴你、他許多的罪都赦免了、因爲他愛的多、那赦免少的、他愛的也少。四八於是對那女人說、你的罪赦免了。四九同席的人私下說、他是甚麼人、竟赦免人的罪呢。五十耶穌對那女人說、你的信救了你了、你可以平平安安的回去罷。

第八章

一後來耶穌周遊各城各鄉、傳 神國的福音、十二個使徒跟隨他。二還有素被惡鬼所附、並且患病已好的幾個婦人跟隨他、內中有稱爲抹大拉的馬利亞、曾有七個鬼從他身上出來。

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

三又有希律的家宰苦撒的妻約亞拏、並蘇撒拏、和許多婦人、都是用自己的資財供給耶穌。○四許多人和各城裏的人聚集、來見耶穌、耶穌就用比喻說、五有撒種的人出來撒種、撒的時候、有落在路旁的、被人踐踏、空中的雀鳥來吃盡了。六有落在石頭地上的、生出苗來、就枯乾了、因爲得不著滋潤。七有落在荆棘裏的。荆棘一同長起、就將苗遮蔽住了。八有落在肥地上的、生出來、結實有一百倍。講完了、就大聲說、凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。九門徒問耶穌說、這比喻是甚麼意思。十耶穌說、 神國的奧妙、只賜與你們知道、若是別人、就用比喻、叫他們看見也不曉得、聽見也不明白。十一我告訴你們這比喻的意思、那種、就是 神的道。十二落在路旁的、就是人聽道、魔鬼就來、從他心裏將道奪去、恐怕他信了得救。十三落在石頭地上的、就是人聽道、歡喜聽受、只因沒有根、不過暫時信從、遇見試煉、就違背了。十四落在荆棘裏的、就是人聽道去後、被世上各樣的思慮財貨快樂、蒙蔽住了、不能結實。

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

落[十五]在肥地上的、就是人用善良的心聽道遵守、忍耐着結實。〇人[十六]點燈不用器皿蓋上、也不放在牀底下、必定放在燈臺上、叫進來的人、看見亮光。嚴[十七]密的事、沒有不現出來的、隱藏的事、沒有不露出來被人知道的。所[十八]以聽道應當小心、因爲有的人、還要加給他、沒有的人、連他自己以爲有的、也必要奪過來。〇這[十九]時候、耶穌的母親和他的弟兄、來見耶穌、因爲人多、不能進前。有[二十]人告訴耶穌說、你母親和你弟兄、站在外面要見你。耶[廿一]穌回答說、聽了 神的道、就去行的人、是我的母親、我的弟兄。〇一[廿二]日耶穌同門徒上了船、對門徒說、我們且渡過湖去、他們就開了船。船[廿三]行的時候、耶穌睡了、湖上忽然起了狂風、滿船是水、甚是危險。門[廿四]徒進前來、叫醒了耶穌、說、夫子、夫子、我們要死了。耶穌起來、指斥風浪、風浪就止住、都平靜了。耶[廿五]穌對門徒說、你們的信心在那裏、衆人恐懼詫異、彼此說、這是怎樣的人、連風和水都聽從他了。

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

〇船[廿六]行到加大拉地方、在加利利的對面。耶穌[廿七]上了岸、有一個人從城裏出來、遇見耶穌、這人多時爲鬼所附、不穿衣服、不在屋裏住、只在墳墓裏住。見[廿八]了耶穌、就俯伏在他面前、大聲喊叫說、至上　神的兒子耶穌、我和你有甚麼關涉、求你不要叫我受苦。因[廿九]爲耶穌曾分付邪鬼離開那人。這邪鬼屢次强扭那人、人雖用鐵鍊脚鐐、將他捆鎖看守、他竟掙斷捆鎖他的鐵具、被鬼趕到曠野去。耶[三十]穌問他說、你叫甚麼名。回答說、我名叫羣。原來有許多鬼附著那人。鬼[三一]就求耶穌、不要叫他們到無底坑去。那[三二]地方有一大羣豬、在山上吃食、衆鬼就求耶穌許他們進豬羣裏、附著豬去。耶穌許了他們。鬼[三三]就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬闖下山坡、投在湖裏淹死了。放[三四]豬的人看見這事、就跑去告訴城裏鄉下的人。衆[三五]人出來、要看看所成的事、到了耶穌那裏、看見鬼所離開的那人明白過來了、穿著衣服、坐在耶穌脚前、衆人就懼怕。

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

三六看見的人、就將被鬼附的人如何得救的事、告訴他們。三七加大拉四方衆民、求耶穌離開他們、因爲他們大大的懼怕。耶穌就上船回去了。三八鬼所離開的那人、求耶穌許他跟隨。耶穌叫他回去、三九說、你回家去、將　神爲你所作的事告訴人。那人就往各城裏、傳揚耶穌爲他所作的事。○四十耶穌回來、衆人迎接他、因爲衆人都盼望他回來。四一有一個管會堂的人、名叫睚魯、來俯伏在耶穌脚前、求耶穌到他家裏去。四二因爲他有一個獨生女兒、約有十二歲、將要死了。耶穌去的時候、有許多人擁擠他。四三有一個婦人、患了十二年血漏的病、因請醫生費盡了所有的家財、並沒有人能醫好他的病。四四他就走到耶穌背後、摸耶穌的衣裳穗子、血漏立刻就止住了。四五耶穌問摸我的是誰。衆人不承認。彼得和同行的人都說、夫子、衆人擁擁擠擠緊靠著你、你還問摸我的是誰麼。四六耶穌說、必有人摸我、我覺得有能力從身上發出來。

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

四七婦人自知不能隱瞞、戰戰兢兢、來俯伏在耶穌脚前、當著衆人、說明摸他的緣故、和立刻痊愈的情形。四八耶穌說、女兒、放心、你的信救了你了、平平安安的回去罷。四九說話的時候、有人從管會堂的家裏來、說你的女兒死了、不要勞動夫子。五十耶穌聽見就說、不要怕、只要信、你女兒必定得救。五一就到了他的家、除了彼得約翰雅各、和女孩兒的父母、不許別人進屋裏去。五二衆人爲這女孩兒哀哭、耶穌說、不要哭、他不是死、是睡覺呢。五三衆人知道是已經死了、就都笑他。五四耶穌叫衆人出去、拉著女孩兒的手、大聲說、女兒、你起來。五五他的靈魂回來、就起來了。耶穌分付給他東西吃。五六他父母驚訝得很、耶穌囑付他們、不要將所作的事告訴人。

第九章

一耶穌叫齊了十二個門徒、賜給他們制鬼醫病的權柄能力、二並且差遣他們、去宣講 神國的道、醫治有病的人。三對他們說、不要帶路費、不要帶拐杖、不要帶皮袋、不要帶糧食、不要帶銀子、不要帶兩套衣服。

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

[4]進那一家、就在那裏住、也要從那裏起行。[5]凡不接待你們的、你們出那城的時候、將脚上的塵土抖下去、對他們作見證。[6]門徒就出去、走遍各鄉、處處宣講福音、醫人疾病。○[7]分封的王希律、聽見耶穌所作的事、心裏沒有主見。[8]因爲有人說、是約翰從死裏復活、又有人說、是以利亞顯現、又有人說、是古時一個先知復活。[9]希律說、約翰我已經斬了、如今又聽見這些事、這人果然是誰呢。就要見他。○[10]使徒回來、將所作的事告訴耶穌、耶穌帶領他們暗暗的往百賽大曠野地方去。[11]衆人知道、就跟隨他、耶穌接待衆人、和他們講論 神國的道、醫治那些需醫的人。[12]日將平西的時候、十二個門徒進前來、對耶穌說、我們這裏是曠野地方、請遣散衆人、往四圍鄉村上借宿、找吃食去。[13]耶穌對他們說、你們給他們吃罷。門徒說、我們只有五個餅、兩尾魚、若不去買食物、我們拏甚麼給這許多人吃呢。[14]那裏的人數、約有五千。耶穌對門徒說、叫衆人排著坐下、每一排五十個人。

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

十五門徒就照話去行、叫衆人坐下。十六耶穌拏起五個餅、兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅遞給門徒、叫擺在衆人面前。十七衆人都吃飽了、收拾剩下的零碎、盛滿了十二個筐子。○十八耶穌獨自在一處祈禱、門徒到他那裏去。耶穌問他們說、衆人說我是誰。十九他們回答說、有人說、是施洗的約翰、有人說、是以利亞、又有人說、是一個上古的先知復活了。二十耶穌說、你們說我是誰。彼得回答說、是 神所立的基督。廿一耶穌禁戒他們、不要將這話告訴人。廿二又說、人子必要受許多苦難、被長老祭司長和讀書人厭棄、並且被他們殺害、第三日必要復活。廿三耶穌又對衆人說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、日日背著十字架跟從我。廿四凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、凡爲我喪掉生命的、必保全生命。廿五人若得盡天下的財利、自己喪亡、有甚麼益處。廿六凡有人將我和我的道理、當作可恥的、人子得了自己的榮耀、和 天父並聖使的榮耀降臨的時候、也必將那人當作可恥的。廿七我實在告訴你們、站在這裏的人、有幾個在未死以前、必要看見 神的國。

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

○廿八說這話以後、約有八日、耶穌帶著彼得約翰雅各、上山祈禱、祈廿九禱的時候、他的容貌就與平常不同、衣服皎白放光。三十有兩個人和耶穌說話、就是摩西以利亞、他們在榮光裏顯現、講三一論耶穌將要在耶路撒冷去世的事。三二彼得和他的同人、都困倦睡覺、他們既醒了、就看見耶穌的榮光、又看見和耶穌一同站立的兩個人。三三二人將要離開 主的時候、彼得對耶穌說、夫子、我們在這裏最好、容我們搭三座棚、一座爲你、一座爲摩西、一座爲以利亞、彼得卻不知所說的是甚麼。三四正說這話的時候、忽然有雲遮蓋他們、他們進入雲裏、三個門徒就懼怕起來。三五有聲音從雲裏出來、說、這是我的愛子、你們應當聽從他。三六聲音止住、只有耶穌在那裏、門徒當時不言語、不將所看見的事告訴人。○三七次日下山、有許多人來迎接耶穌。三八內中有一個人、大聲說、夫子、求你來看顧我的兒子、他是我的獨生子。三九有時被鬼扭住、他就忽然喊叫抽瘋、口流涎沫、鬼不輕易離開他、也叫他受傷。

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

我[四十]求過你的門徒、逐出這鬼、他們卻是不能。耶[四一]穌說、悖逆不信的世代呀、我在你們這裏、忍耐你們到幾時呢、帶你兒子到這裏來。[四二]來的時候、鬼將他推倒、叫他抽瘋、耶穌就指斥邪鬼、醫好了孩子、交給他父親。[四三]衆人都詫異 神的大能、以耶穌所作的事爲希奇、正當那時、耶穌對門徒說、[四四]人子將要被賣到人手裏、你們當把這話藏在耳中。[四五]門徒不解這話、因爲意思隱祕、不能明白、又不敢問耶穌。○那[四六]時門徒彼此議論、他們中間誰將爲大。[四七]耶穌曉得他們心中的議論、就拉了一個小孩子來、叫他站在旁邊、[四八]對門徒說、凡爲我的名、接待這小孩子的、就是接待我、凡接待我的、就是接待差遣我來的 父、你們中間極小的、他將要爲大。[四九]約翰對耶穌說、夫子、我們看見一個人、奉你的名趕鬼、我們禁止他、因爲他不跟從我們。[五十]耶穌說、不要禁止他、凡不與我們爲敵的、就是順從我們的。○[五一]耶穌昇天的日子、將要到了、就立定主意、向耶路撒冷去。[五二]差遣使者先去、他們到了撒馬利亞的一個鄉村、爲他豫備住處。

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

五三那鄉村的人、不肯收留耶穌、因爲他向耶路撒冷去。五四門徒雅各約翰、看見這事、就說、主、要我們分付火從天降下、燒滅他們、像以利亞所作的麼。五五耶穌轉身責備他們說、你們的心怎樣、你們自己卻不知道。五六人子降臨、不是要滅人的性命、是要救人的性命。說著、就往別的村莊去了。○五七在路上行走的時候、有人對耶穌說、主、無論往那裏去、我要跟從你。五八耶穌說、狐狸有洞、飛鳥有巢、人子倒沒有安身的地方。五九又對一個人說、跟從我來。那人說、主、容我回去先葬埋我父親。六十耶穌說、由死人葬埋他們的死人、你去傳　神國的道。六一又有一個人說、主、我要跟從你、但容我先回去、辭別了我家裏的人。六二耶穌說、手扶著犂向後看的、不配進　神的國。

第十章

一這事以後、主又設立七十人、兩個兩個的差遣他們、先往他所要到的各城各地方去。二說、要收的莊稼多、作工的人少、當求莊稼主、遣工人去收莊稼。

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

三你們去罷、我差遣你們、彷彿羊羔入了狼羣。四不要帶搭褳、不要帶皮袋、不要帶鞵、在路上不要問人的安。五進了人的家裏、先要說、願這家平安。六那家裏的人、若當得平安、你們所求的平安、就必臨到那家、若不當得平安、你們所求的平安、就歸你們了。七你們住在那家、吃喝他們所供給的、因爲作工的人得工錢、是應當的。不要從這一家搬到那一家。八無論進那一城、有人接待你們、就吃他給你們擺上的東西。九醫治城裏的病人、告訴衆人說、 神的國、離你們不遠了。十無論進那一城、人若不接待你們、就到街上去、說、十一你們城裏的塵土、黏在我們脚上、我對著你們抖下去。雖是如此、你們當知道 神的國、離你們不遠了。十二我告訴你們、到了那日、所多馬的刑罰、比那城的刑罰、還容易受呢。十三哥拉汎是有禍的、伯賽大也是有禍的、我在你們中間所作的奇事、若作在推羅西頓、那裏的人早已披麻蒙灰、坐在地上悔改了。十四當審判的日子、推羅西頓的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易受呢。十五迦百農、你已經升到天上、後來必要墮落在地獄裏。十六又對門徒說、凡聽從你們的、就是聽從我、違背你們的、就是違背我、違背我的、就是違背差遣我來的 父。

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

○十七七十個人歡歡喜喜的囘來、說 主、因爲你的名、鬼也服我們了。十八耶穌說、我看見撒但從天上落下來、像閃電一樣。十九我賜給你們權能、可以踐踏毒蛇蠍子、除滅仇敵一切的能力、決沒有能害你的了。二十但不要因爲鬼服了你們就歡喜、要因爲你們的名紀錄在天上歡喜。廿一當時、耶穌心裏喜悅、說 父阿、天地的 主宰、我讚美你、因爲你將這道理、對著聰明通達人、就藏起來、對着嬰孩、就顯出來、 父阿、是這樣的、因爲你的意旨、本是如此的。廿二萬物都是我 父交付我的、除了 父、沒有人知道誰是子、除了子、和子所願意指教的、沒有人知道誰是 父。廿三耶穌轉身暗暗的對門徒說、看見你們所看見的事、那眼睛就有福了。廿四我告訴你們、曾有許多先知和君王、要看你們所看的、不得看見、要聽你們所聽的、不得聽見。○廿五有一個敎法師、來試探耶穌說、夫子、我應當作甚麼、纔可以得永生。廿六耶穌說、律法上所寫的是甚麼、你所讀的是怎樣呢。廿七囘答說、應當盡心、盡性、盡力、盡意、愛 主你的 神、也要愛你的朋友、如同自己。

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

耶穌說、你回答的是。照這樣行、就必得永生。廿九那人要自稱爲義、對耶穌說、誰是我的朋友呢。三十耶穌回答說、有一個人從耶路撒冷下來、往耶利哥去、遇見強盜、剝去他的衣服、並且將他打傷、直到半死、就丟下他去了。三十一恰巧有一個祭司、從這條路下來、看見他就過去了。三十二又有一個利未人來到這地方、進前一看、也就過去了。三十三後有一個撒馬利亞人行路、來到這地方、一見就憐憫他。三十四進前來、用油和酒澆在他受傷的地方、裹好了、扶著他騎上自己的牲口、領他到店裏去照應他。三十五次日、將要起身、拏出二錢銀子來、交給店主說、你且照應這人、若多有費用的、我回來必還給你。三十六這三個人裏、你想誰是遇見強盜的人的朋友呢。三十七他說、是憐憫他的人。耶穌說、你就照這樣去作。○三十八他們行路的時候、耶穌進了一個鄉村、有一個婦人、名叫馬大、迎接耶穌到自己家裏。三十九他有一個妹子、名叫馬利亞、坐在耶穌脚前聽道。

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

[四十]馬大因爲供給他們、事情繁多、心裏忙亂、來到耶穌面前說、主阿、我的妹子留下我一人作事、主不在意麼。請分付他來幫助我。[四一]耶穌回答說、馬大馬大、你因爲許多的事、心思擾亂。[四二]但是要緊的惟有一件、馬利亞已經揀擇永不可奪的好事業了。

第十一章

[一]耶穌在一個地方祈禱、祈禱已畢、有一個門徒說、求　主指敎我們祈禱、像約翰指敎他的門徒。[二]耶穌對他們說、你們祈禱的時候、應當說、我們在天上的　父、願人都尊你的名爲聖、願你的國降臨、願你的旨意行在地上、如同行在天上。[三]我們需用的飲食、日日賜與我們。[四]赦免我們的罪、因爲我們饒恕得罪我們的人。不叫我們遇見試探、救我們脫離兇惡。[五]耶穌又說、你們中間若有人有一個朋友、半夜到他那裏去、說、朋友、借給我三個餅。[六]因爲我有一個朋友、從路上來到我家裏、我沒有東西供給他。[七]他在裏面回答說、不要煩擾我、門已經關了、孩子和我都已經躺在牀上、不能起來給你。[八]我告訴你們、雖不因他是朋友、起來給他、終必因他不住的懇求、起來給他、應他所需用的。

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened..

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

我[九]又告訴你們、你們祈求、就必給你們、尋找、就必尋見、叩門、就必與你們開門。[十]因爲凡祈求的就得著、尋找的就尋見、叩門的就與他開門。[十一]你們中間作父親的、誰有兒子求餅、反給他石頭呢、求魚、卻拏蛇當作魚給他呢。[十二]求雞蛋、反給他蠍子呢。[十三]你們雖是不好、尚且知道將好東西賜給兒子、難道 天父倒不將 聖靈賜給求他的人麼。○[十四]耶穌趕出一個叫人啞吧的鬼、鬼出去、啞吧就說出話來、衆人甚覺希奇。[十五]內中有幾個人說、他是靠著鬼王別西卜趕鬼的。[十六]又有人試探耶穌、求他從天上顯出異兆來。[十七]耶穌曉得他們的意思、因對他們說、凡國自相分爭、必要滅亡、凡家自相分爭、必要敗落。[十八]若是撒但自相分爭、他的國如何立得住呢。我說這話、因爲你們說我靠別西卜趕鬼。[十九]若我靠別西卜趕鬼、你們的子弟趕鬼又靠誰呢。這樣、他們就必說、你們是有錯的。[二十]若我靠 神的大能趕鬼、就可知道 神的國、已經臨到你們了。

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

廿一勇士頂盔貫甲、看守自己房屋、他一切所有的、就平安無事。廿二有比他更勇的人來、戰勝了他、就奪去他所倚仗的盔甲、將他的贓分散了。廿三不與我同心、就是攻打我的、不同我收斂、就是分散的。○廿四邪鬼離了人、就在無水的野地走來走去、尋找安息的地方。尋不著、便說、不如回到我所出來的屋子去。廿五到了、就看見裏面打掃乾淨、修飾整齊。廿六就去帶了七個比自己還兇惡的鬼來、進去居住、那個人的後患、比從前更甚了。廿七耶穌說話的時候、衆人中間有一個婦人大聲說、生育你乳養你的人有福了。廿八耶穌說、還不如聽　神的道能遵守的人有福。○廿九那時有許多人聚集、耶穌對他們說、這惡世代求看奇蹟、除了先知約拏的奇蹟、再沒有奇蹟給他們看。三十從前約拏爲尼尼微的人成爲奇蹟、如此、人子也要爲這世代的人成爲奇蹟。三一南方的女王、到審判的日子、要起來定這一代人的罪、因爲他從地邊上來、要聽所羅門智慧的話、在這裏還有比所羅門更大的呢。

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

三二 尼尼微的人、到審判的日子、要起來定這一代人的罪、因爲他們聽了約拏的勸言、就悔改了、在這裏還有比約拏更大的呢。三三 人點燈必不放在暗處、也不放在斗底下、必要放在燈臺上、叫進來的人、得見燈光。三四 人身的燈、就是眼睛、眼睛瞭亮、全身都光明、眼睛昏花、全身都黑暗。三五 你要小心、恐怕你裏頭的亮光、變作黑暗。三六 你若全身光明、毫無黑暗、那光明就完全、如同燈的光燄照著你。○三七 說話的時候、有一個法利賽人、請耶穌一同吃飯、耶穌進來坐下。三八 那法利賽人看見耶穌不洗手吃飯、就詫異。三九 主對他說、你們法利賽人洗淨杯盤的外面、裏面卻充滿了搶奪惡毒的念頭。四十 無知的人阿、造外面的、不是也造裏面麽。四一 但當用那盛在杯盤裏的施捨給人、就與你們沒有不乾淨的了。四二 法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們將薄荷、芸香、並各樣菜蔬、十分中獻上一分、反將公義和敬愛 神的事忽略了、這是應當行的、那也是不可不行的。

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

四三法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們歡喜在會堂坐高位、在街上歡喜人向你們問安。四四假冒爲善的讀書人和法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們如同看不出來的墳墓、走在上面的人是不覺的。四五有一個敎法師、對耶穌說、夫子這樣說、也羞辱了我們了。四六耶穌說、你們敎法師有禍了、因爲你們將難擔的擔子叫人擔著、自己一個指頭也不肯動。四七你們有禍了、因爲你們建造先知的墳墓、那先知是你們祖宗所殺的。四八這樣、足可證明你們喜歡你們祖宗所作的事了、因爲你們的祖宗殺了先知、你們就建立他的墳墓。四九神的聖言說、我差遣先知和使徒、到他們那裏去、有被殺的、有被逼迫的。五十這樣、從創世以來殺害衆先知的罪、都要問在這一代人身上。五一就是從殺害亞伯起、直到在殿壇中間殺害撒加利亞爲止、我實在告訴你們、這些罪都必問在這一代人身上。五二你們敎法師有禍了、因爲你們奪去開知識的鑰匙、自己不進去、又阻擋要進去的人。五三說這話的時候、讀書人和法利賽人深恨耶穌、多端盤問他、五四暗暗的窺聽、要就他口裏所說的話去告他。

CHAPTER XII.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

第十二章

一那時候有幾萬人聚在一處、甚至彼此踐踏。耶穌先對門徒說、你們應當謹防法利賽人的酵、就是假冒爲善。二沒有掩藏的事、不露出來的、沒有隱瞞的事、不被人知道的。三你們在暗中說的話、必在明處被人聽見、你們在嚴密的屋裏附耳說的話、必有人在房上宣揚出來。四我的朋友、我告訴你們、只能殺身體、以後不能再加害的、不要怕他們。五我將那應當怕的指示你們、殺人身體以後、又有權柄將人下在地獄裏的、我實在告訴你們、應當怕的就是那一位。六五個雀鳥、不是二分銀子買的麼、但在 神面前、一個也不忘記。七就是你們的頭髮、也都數過了、所以不要懼怕、你們比許多雀鳥貴重多了。八我告訴你們、凡在人面前認我的、人子在 神的使者面前也必認他。九在人面前不認我的、我在 神的使者面前也必不認他。十凡毀謗人子的、還可得赦免、惟獨毀謗 聖靈的、必不得赦免。十一人拉你們到會堂、和有位有權的人面前去、不要憂慮如何申訴、如何分說。

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness; for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, this will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

在十二那時候、聖靈必指示你所當說的話。○衆十三人裏有一個人說、夫子、請分付我的兄長和我分開家產。耶十四穌說、你這個人、誰立我作你們斷事的官、爲你們分產業呢。因十五對衆人說、謹慎防備、不要有貪心、因爲人的生命、不在乎家資寬裕。就十六用比喻的話說、有一個財主田產豐盛、自十七己心裏思想說、我的糧食沒有地方收藏、怎麼辦呢。又十八說、我必這樣作、把倉房拆毀了、另造更大的、可以收藏我一切的糧食和貨物。以十九後我必自己心裏說、我有許多(原文作我必對自己的靈魂說靈魂阿現有許多的)財物積存、作多年的費用、我(原文作無我字)可以安安逸逸的吃喝快樂了。神二十對他說、無知的人、今夜必定要你的靈魂、你所豫備下的將歸誰呢。耶廿一穌說、凡爲自己積財、在神面前不富足的、也是這樣。廿二又對門徒說、所以我告訴你們、不要爲生命憂慮吃甚麼、爲身體憂慮穿甚麼。生廿三命比飲食貴重、身體比衣服貴重。試廿四想烏鴉也不種、也不收、沒有倉、沒有庫、神尚且養活他、你們豈不比禽鳥貴重得多麼。

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

廿五你們裏頭、誰能用思慮多加一刻生命呢。廿六這最小的事、尚且不能作、怎麼去思慮別的呢。廿七試想百合花怎樣長起來、這花也不勞苦、也不織紡、然而我告訴你們、就是所羅門極榮華的時候、他所穿戴的、還不如這花一朵呢。廿八你們這小信的人、野地裏的草、今日還在、明日就丟在爐裏、神還叫他有這樣的妝飾、何況你們呢。廿九你們不要求吃的、求喝的、也不要心裏罣慮。三十這都是外邦人所求的、你們需用這些東西、天父已經知道。三一你們須要求神的國、天父自然將這些東西加給你們。三二衆小子、你們不要懼怕、因為天父喜歡將天國賜給你們。三三應當變賣你們所有的賙濟人、為自己豫備永不破壞的囊袋、和用不盡的財寶在天上、就是賊不能到、蟲不能蛀的那地方。三四因為你們的財寶在那裏、你們的心也在那裏。三五你們應當腰裏繫著帶、燈常點著。三六好像僕人等候主人從喜筵上回來、主人來到叩門、就給他開了。三七主人來了、看見僕人儆醒、這僕人就有福了。我實在告訴你們、主人必要自己繫上帶、叫他們坐席、向前服事他們。

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

三八或是二更回來、或是三更回來、看見僕人這樣、這僕人就有福了。三九若是家主知道賊甚麼時候來、就必儆醒、不至賊挖洞進屋、這是你們曉得的。四十所以你們應當豫備、因爲你們想不到的時候、人子就來了。四一彼得說、主說這比喻、是爲我們呢、是爲衆人呢。四二主說、誰是又忠信又聰明的管家、主人用他管理家人、按著時候分糧呢。四三主人來的時候、看見僕人這樣行、那僕人就有福了。四四我實在告訴你們、主人將要派他管理全家事務。四五若是那僕人心裏說、主人來得必遲、就打起僕人和使女來、吃喝酒醉。四六在想不到的日子、不知道的時候、那僕人的主人、必來重重的處治他、將他趕到無信的人的地方去、和他們一樣受刑。四七凡僕人曉得主人的意思、卻不作準備、不順他的意思、那僕人必多受責打。四八若不曉得主人的意思、就作出該受刑罰的事來、那僕人必少受責打。因爲多給人、必定向人多取、多託人、必定向人多要。

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, *thou shalt not depart* thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER XIII.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

四九我來將火扔在地上、恨不得這火已經著起來。五十我有當受的洗還沒有受、怎麼不憂急呢。五一你們以為我來、是叫世上平安麼、我告訴你們、不是的、是要叫人分爭了。五二從今以後、一家五個人將要分爭、三個人和兩個人相爭、兩個人和三個人相爭、五三父親和兒子相爭、兒子和父親相爭、母親和女兒相爭、女兒和母親相爭、婆婆和媳婦相爭、媳婦和婆婆相爭。五四耶穌又對眾人說、你們看見有雲從西方起來、就說、將要下雨、這是有的。五五看見風從南方吹來、就說、將有暑熱、也是有的。五六假冒為善的人、你們能分別天地的氣色、怎麼不能分辨這時候呢。五七你們為甚麼不自己審量那是公義的事呢。五八你和告你的人去見官、還在路上、應當儘力的求他饒恕、恐怕他拉你到刑官面前、刑官將你交給差役、差役將你下在監裏。五九我告訴你、一毫一釐沒有還淸、你是斷不能出來的。

第十三章

一那時有人將彼拉多殺加利利人使他們的血流在犧牲的血裏的事、來告訴耶穌。

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

二耶穌說、你們以爲那些加利利人、比衆加利利人更爲有罪、所以受這害麼。三我告訴你們、不是的、你們若不悔改、也必都要滅亡。四從前西羅亞的樓坍倒了、壓死十八個人、你們以爲那些人、比在耶路撒冷居住的人更有罪麼。五我告訴你們、不是的、你們若不悔改、也必都要滅亡。六就設比喻說、有人將無花果樹、種在葡萄園裏、後來到了樹前尋果子、竟得不著。七就對管園的人說、我三年來到樹前尋果子、總得不著、可以砍掉、何必白佔地土呢。八管園的說、主、今年且留著、等我周圍掘開土、壅上糞。九或者能結果子、若再不結果子、就將樹砍掉。○十安息日、耶穌在一個會堂裏教訓人。十一有一個婦人被鬼附著、病了十八年、腰彎不能伸直。十二耶穌看見他、就對他說、婦人、你脫離這病了。十三就用兩手按他、他立刻伸直了腰、讚美 神。十四管會堂的人、見耶穌在安息日醫病、就氣忿忿的對衆人說、作事自有六日、那六日可以來求醫、不必在安息日。

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

主(十五)說、假冒爲善的人、你們在安息日、誰不解開槽上的牛驢牽去飲呢。(十六)况且這婦人本是亞伯拉罕的後代、被撒但捆綁了十八年、不當在安息日解開他的結子麼。(十七)耶穌說這話、那些仇敵都慚愧了。衆人見他行事光明、卻也歡喜。(十八)耶穌又說、 神的國好像甚麼、我用甚麼來比方呢。(十九)好像一粒芥菜種、被人種在園裏、後來長成大樹、空中的雀鳥住在他的枝上。(二十)又說、我將用甚麼比方 神的國呢。(廿一)好比麪酵、婦人拏來放在三斗麪裏、麪就都發起來了。○(廿二)耶穌經過各鄉各城教訓人、向耶路撒冷行去。(廿三)有人問他說、主、得救的人少麼。(廿四)耶穌說、應當竭力進窄門、我告訴你們、必有許多人要進去不得進去。(廿五)家主起來、關上門以後、你們就站在外面叩門說、主阿、主阿、給我們開門。他必回答說、你們是那裏來的、我不認得你們。(廿六)那時你們必說、我們曾在你面前吃過喝過、你也曾在我們街市上教訓人。

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

廿七主必說、我告訴你們、我不知道你們是那裏來的、你們這一切作惡的人、離開我去罷。廿八那時你們必看見亞伯拉罕以撒雅各和衆先知、都在　神的國裏、惟獨你們被趕到外面、必要哀哭切齒了。廿九從東從西、從南從北、將有人來在　神的國裏坐席。三十有在後的人、將要作在前的、有在前的人、將要作在後的。○三一當日有幾個法利賽人來、向耶穌說、離開這裏去罷、希律要殺你。三二耶穌說、你們去告訴那個狐狸說、今日明日、我趕鬼醫病、到第三日我的事就完畢了。三三雖是這樣、今日明日後日、我必應當行、因爲先知不能被殺在耶路撒冷外面。三四耶路撒冷、耶路撒冷、你常殺害先知、又用石頭砍死那奉差遣到你這裏來的人、我多次要聚集你的子民、如同母雞將小雞聚集在翅膀底下一般、只是你不願意。三五你的家將要變爲荒場。我實在告訴你們、從今以後、你們不能再見我、必要等到你們說奉　主名來的是應當讚美的那時候了。

第十四章

一安息日耶穌到一個法利賽人的首領家裏去吃飯、衆人來窺探他。二在他面前有一個患腹脹的人。

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

[三]耶穌向教法師和法利賽人說、安息日醫病、使得使不得。[四]衆人一言不答、耶穌醫好那人、打發他去了。[五]就對他們說、你們中間誰有牛驢在安息日落在坑裏、不立刻拉上來呢。[六]他們都沒有話答對。○[七]耶穌看見所請的客揀擇首位、就用比方對他們說、[八]有人請你去赴喜筵、不要坐在首位上、恐怕有比你尊貴的客、被他請來、[九]那請你們的人前來對你說、讓位給這人罷、你必羞羞慚慚的歸到末位去坐了。[十]你被請的時候、就去坐在末位上、那請你的人必來對你說、朋友請上坐、這樣、你在同席的面前就有榮光了。[十一]凡自高的必降爲卑、自卑的必升爲高。[十二]耶穌又對請他的人說、你擺設早飯、或晚飯、不要請朋友、弟兄、親戚、和豐富的鄰舍、恐怕他們也請你、你受他們的報答。[十三]你擺設筵席、就請貧窮的、殘廢的、瘸腿的、瞎眼的、[十四]這樣、你必有福了、因爲他們不能報答你、到義人復活的時候、你必得著報答。

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

十五同席的有一個人聽見這話、就對耶穌說、在　神國裏吃飯的有福了。十六耶穌說、有一個人擺設大筵席、請了許多賓客。十七到了坐席的時候、打發僕人去對所請的人說、請來、各樣東西已經齊備了。十八衆人一口同音、推辭不去、頭一個說、我買了田地、須要去看、請準我推辭。十九又一個說、我買了五對牛、要去試一試、請準我推辭。二十又一個說、我新娶了妻、所以不能去。廿一那僕人回來都告訴了主人、主人就動怒、分付僕人說、快到城裏大街小巷、領那些貧窮的、殘廢的、瘸腿的、瞎眼的人來。廿二僕人說、主、已經照你分付的話辦了、還有餘賸的座位。廿三主人對僕人說、你出去到路上和籬笆中間、遇見人就勉强他進來、坐滿我的屋子。廿四我告訴你們、先前所請的人、不許一個吃我的筵席。○廿五衆人和耶穌同走的時候、耶穌轉身對他們說、廿六人來從我、若不愛我勝過愛他的父母、妻子、兄弟、姊妹、和自己的生命、就不能作我的門徒。

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it ?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with him.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying.

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

廿七不背著十字架跟從我、也不能作我的門徒。廿八你們中間、誰要建造一座樓、不先坐下計算銀錢、能造成不能。廿九恐怕有了地基、不能成功、看見的人就都恥笑他、說、三十這個人開了工不能完工。三一或有國王出去和別國的王打仗、豈不豫先坐下算計、能用一萬兵敵那領二萬兵來攻打的麼。三二若是不能、就趁他還遠的時候、遣人去求和。三三這樣、你們若不撇下一切所有的、就不能作我的門徒。三四鹽是好的、鹽若失了味、用甚麼叫這鹽再鹹呢。三五不可撒在地上、也不可堆在糞裏、只好扔在外面了。凡有耳可聽的、就應當聽。

第十五章

一那時有許多稅吏和有罪的人前來、聽耶穌的教訓。二法利賽人和讀書人不悅、就議論耶穌說、他接待有罪的人、和他們一同吃飯。三耶穌就設比喻說、四你們中間誰有一百隻羊、失去一隻、不暫且撇下這九十九隻羊在曠野、去尋找那失去的羊、直到尋見呢。五尋見就歡喜、將那隻羊扛在肩上、

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

回[6]到家中、請了親友鄰舍來、說失去的羊已經尋見了、你們和我一同快樂罷。耶[7]穌說、我告訴你們、一個有罪的人悔改、在天上、也是這樣爲他歡喜、較比爲九十九個不用悔改的義人歡喜還大。或[8]是一個婦人有十塊銀錢、失去一塊、豈不點上燈打掃屋子、細細的找尋、直到尋見麽。尋[9]見就請了親友鄰舍來、對他們說、失去的銀錢已經尋見、你們和我一同快樂罷。耶[10]穌說、我告訴你們、一個有罪的人悔改、 神的使者、也是這樣爲他歡喜。耶[11]穌又說、一個人有兩個兒子。小[12]兒子對父親說、請父親將我應得的產業分給我。他父親就將產業給他們分開。過[13]了不多幾日、小兒子就把他所有的收拾起來、往遠方去、在那裏毫無節度、浪費貲財。耗[14]盡了一切所有的、又遇見那地方大大饑荒、就困苦起來。於[15]是投靠那地方一個人、那人打發他往田裏去看豬。因[16]爲沒有人給他送吃的、甚至要將豬所吃的豆皮充饑。那[17]時就醒悟過來、說、我父親有許多工人、口糧有餘、我就餓死了麽。

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

[十八]我要起來、到我父那裏去、向他說、父親、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、[十九]從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子、請你將我當作一個雇工人罷。[二十]於是起身、往他父親那裏去。相離還遠、他父親看見就憐憫他、跑上前來、抱著他的頸項、與他親嘴。[廿一]兒子對父親說、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子了。[廿二]父親就分付僕人說、把上好的袍子拏來給他穿、把戒指套在他指頭上、把鞋穿在他脚上。[廿三]牽一隻肥牛犢來、宰了、我們可以吃喝快樂。[廿四]因爲我這個兒子、是死而復活、失而復得的。他們就快樂起來。[廿五]那時大兒子正在田裏、到他回來、離家不遠、聽見吹彈歌舞的聲音。[廿六]就叫過一個僕人來、問是甚麽緣故。[廿七]僕人說、你兄弟來了、你父親因爲得他無災無病回來、將肥牛犢宰了。[廿八]大兒子就生氣、不肯進去、他父親出來勸他。[廿九]大兒子對他父親說、我服事你多年、從來沒有違背命令、你未嘗賞給我一隻山羊羔、叫我和朋友一同快樂。

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

三十你這個小兒子、宿娼嫖妓、花盡了你的產業、他回來、倒爲他宰了肥牛犢。三十一父親就向他說、我的兒、你常和我在一處、我一切所有的都是你的。三十二你這個兄弟、死而復活、失而復得、我們應當歡喜快樂。

第十六章

耶穌對門徒說、財主家有一個管事的人、有人在主人面前告他說、他耗費了主人的貲財。二主人就叫了他來、對他說、我聽見人說、你有這樣的事、怎麼樣呢、你如何辦事、可對我說明、你不能再管我家的事了。三管事的人心裏說、主人不用我管事、我將來作甚麼、鋤地呢、無力、討飯呢、怕羞。四我有一個主意、可以叫人在我不管事之後、接我到他家裏去。五他就把欠主人的債的、一個一個的叫了來、對頭一個說、你欠我主人多少。六回答說、一百瓶油。每瓶約五十斤管事的說、把你的賬拏去、快坐下寫五十瓶。七又對一個人說、你欠多少。回答說、一百石麥子。管事的說、把你的賬拏去、寫八十石。八主人就誇奬這不義的管事人、作事靈巧。這世上的人在俗事上、較比光明的人更加靈巧了。

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

九我又告訴你們、將虛浮的錢財結交朋友、到你們臨終的時候、可以接你們到永遠長存的住處去。十在小事上忠信、在大事上也忠信、在小事上不義、在大事上也不義。十一你們若在虛浮的錢財上沒有忠信、誰肯將眞實的錢財託付你們呢。十二你們若在別人的東西上沒有忠信、誰肯將你們自己的東西給你們呢。十三一個僕人、不能服事兩個主、或是惡這個、愛那個、或是重這個、輕那個、你們不能又服事　神、又服事瑪門。瑪門譯即財利之意十四法利賽人是貪財的、他們聽見這些話、就笑耶穌。十五耶穌說、你們在人面前自稱為義、你們的心　神都知道了。人以為尊貴的、卻是　神所厭惡的。十六律法和先知、直到約翰為止、從此　神的國就傳開了、並且人人努力要進去。十七天地廢壞、較比律法的一點一畫廢壞還容易呢。十八人若休妻另娶、就是犯姦淫、娶人所休的妻、也是犯姦淫。○十九有一個財主穿著紫袍、和細布衣服、每日奢華宴樂。

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's *table: moreover the dogs came and* licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 *And he cried and said,* Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

二十 又有一個乞丐、名叫拉撒路、遍身生瘡、被人放在財主門前、廿一 要拏財主棹子上掉下的零碎充飢。又有狗來餂他的瘡。廿二 那乞丐死了、天使將他扶去、放在亞伯拉罕懷裏。財主也死了、埋葬了。廿三 那時財主在陰間受苦、舉目遠遠的看見亞伯拉罕、又看見拉撒路在他懷裏。廿四 就喊叫說、我祖亞伯拉罕憐憫我、打發拉撒路用指頭尖蘸點冷水來、涼涼我的舌頭、因爲我在這火燄裏苦得很。廿五 亞伯拉罕說、我的子孫阿、你要追想你在生前享過你的福、拉撒路也受過他的苦。現在他得了安慰、你受了痛苦。廿六 不但這樣、在你我當中、有深淵隔開、有人要從我們這邊過到你們那邊、是不能的、要從你們那邊過到我們這邊、也是不能的。廿七 財主說、既然如此、求我祖打發拉撒路到我父親家裏、廿八 我有五個兄弟、拉撒路可以警敎他們、免得他們也來到這痛苦的地方。廿九 亞伯拉罕說、他們有摩西和先知的書、儘可聽從。三十 財主說、我祖亞伯拉罕阿、不是的、若有從死裏復活的人、到他們那裏去、他們必定悔改。三一 亞伯拉罕說、不聽摩西和先知的話、就是有從死裏復活的人勸他們、也必不聽。

CHAPTER XVII.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

第十七章

一耶穌又對門徒說、陷人在罪裏的事、是不能沒有的、但那陷人在罪裏的人有禍了。二人若叫這小子裏的一個陷在罪裏、這人倒不如將大磨石套在他的頸項上、投在海裏。三你們自己要謹慎、兄弟得罪你、就勸戒他、他若懊悔、就寬恕他。四倘若一日七次得罪你、一日又七次回心轉意說、我懊悔了、你必當寬恕他。○五耶穌的使徒向　主說、請　主加增我們的信心。六主說、若是你們有信、像芥菜種那樣大、就是分付這棵桑樹拔起根來、種在海裏、也必聽從你們。七你們誰有僕人、或耕地、或放羊、從田裏回來、就對他說、你來坐下吃飯呢。八豈不對他說、你給我豫備晚飯、繫上帶子服事我、等我吃喝完了、你纔可以去吃喝麼。九奴僕遵命去作、主人還謝他麼、我想不能。十這樣、你們作完一切分付你們的事、也必當說、自己是無用的僕人、所作的事、是本分中應當作的。○十一耶穌往耶路撒冷去、經過撒馬利亞和加利利。

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face, at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

十二進了一個村子、遇見十個長癩的人、遠遠的站著、高聲說、十三耶穌夫子、憐憫我們。十四耶穌看著他們說、你們去叫祭司察看你們的身體、他們去的時候、癩就乾淨了。十五內中有一個人、見自己已經好了、就回來、大聲讚美　神、十六俯伏在耶穌腳前、稱謝他、這人是撒馬利亞人。十七耶穌說、乾淨了的、不是十個人麼、那九個在那裏。十八除了這個外族人、並未看見有回來讚美　神的。十九就對那人說、起來、回去罷、你的信救了你了。○二十法利賽人問　神的國、甚麼時候臨到。耶穌說、　神的國臨到、不是顯然的。廿一人不能說、是在這裏、是在那裏、因爲　神的國在你們心裏。廿二又對門徒說、時候將到、你們甚願意看見人子一個日子、卻不得看見了。廿三有人告訴你們、這裏來看、那裏去看、你們不要去、不要跟從。廿四因爲到了日子、人子降臨、如同閃電從天這邊一閃、就到了天那邊。廿五只是他必先受許多苦難、被這世代的人厭棄。

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

廿六人子來的時候、如同挪亞的時候。廿七人都吃喝嫁娶、到挪亞進方舟的日子、洪水來了、就將他們都淹沒了。廿八又如同羅得的時候、人都吃喝、作買賣、種田園、造房屋、廿九到羅得出所多馬的日子、從天降下火和硫磺來、就將他們都滅了。三十到人子顯現的日子、也必這樣。三一那時人在房上、器具在屋裏、不要下來拏、人在田裏、也不要回家。三二應當記念羅得妻子的事。三三凡要保全生命的、必定喪掉生命、捨棄生命的、必得存留生命。三四我告訴你們、那一夜裏、兩個人同牀、收去一個、撇下一個。三五兩個婦人推磨、收去一個、撇下一個。三六兩個人在田裏、收去一個、撇下一個。三七衆人說、主、在何處有這事。耶穌說、屍首在那裏、鷹就聚在那裏。

第十八章

一耶穌教訓人、應當常常祈禱、不可懈怠。二就用比喻的話說、某城裏有一個官、不懼怕神、不尊重世人。

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

[三]那城裏有一個寡婦、來見他說、我有仇敵、請你伸我的冤。[四]那官許久不允、後來自己思想說、我雖不懼怕 神、不尊重世人、[五]但這寡婦煩絮我、我只得伸他的冤、免得他常來攪擾我。[六]主說、你們聽這不義的官所說的話。[七]神的選民、晝夜的呼籲、神雖忍了許多時、豈不終久伸他們的冤麽。[八]我告訴你們、必要快快伸他們的冤了。雖然這樣、人子降臨的時候、在世上遇得見有信的人麽。○[九]有幾個自以爲是義人、就輕看別人的、耶穌用比喻對他們說、[十]有兩個人上殿祈禱、一個是法利賽人、一個是收稅的人。[十一]法利賽人獨自站立、祈禱說、感謝 神、我不像別人詐索、不義、姦淫、也不像這收稅的人。[十二]我七日裏禁食兩次、將所有的產業、十分中捐一分。[十三]那收稅的人、遠遠的站著、不敢舉目望天、捶著胸說、求 神憐憫我這有罪的人。[十四]我告訴你們、這個人回家去、較比那個人倒算得是義人了、因爲自高的必降爲卑、自卑的必升爲高。○[十五]有人帶幾個小孩子來、求耶穌用手按他們、門徒看見、不許他們進前。

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

十六 耶穌叫了小孩子來、就對門徒說容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止、因爲在 神國的、正是像小孩子這樣的人。十七 我實在告訴你們、凡要承受 神國的、若不像小孩子的樣子、必不得進去。○十八 有一個官來問耶穌說、良善的夫子、我當作甚麼事、纔能得永生。十九 耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我是良善的、除了 神、並沒有一個良善的。二十 誡命你是曉得的、不可姦淫、不可殺人、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、孝敬你的父母。廿一 那人回答說、這些誡命、我從小的時候都遵守了。廿二 耶穌聽見這話、就向他說、你還缺少一件、你變賣了你一切所有的、賙濟窮人、就必有財寶在天上、並且來跟從我。廿三 那人聽見、就甚憂悶、因爲他極其富足。廿四 耶穌見他憂愁、就說、有錢財的人進 神的國、眞是難哪。廿五 駱駝穿過鍼的眼、比財主進 神的國還容易呢。廿六 聽見的人說、這樣、誰能得救呢。廿七 耶穌說、人所不能的、 神都是能的。廿八 彼得說、我們已經捨棄了一切所有的、跟從你了。廿九 耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、凡爲 神的國、捨棄了家宅父母兄弟妻子兒女的、

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

[三十]沒有在今世不得百倍好處、在來世不得永生的。○[三一]耶穌帶領十二個門徒、對他們說、我們要到耶路撒冷去、先知指著人子所寫的話、都要應驗了。[三二]人要將他解交外邦人、戲弄他、凌辱他、吐唾沫在他身上、[三三]鞭打他、殺害他、到第三日他必復活。[三四]這話門徒一句不懂、因為他的話隱祕、他們不曉得說的是甚麼。○[三五]將近耶利哥的時候、有一個瞎子、坐在路旁討飯。[三六]聽見有許多人經過、問是甚麼事。[三七]眾人告訴他說、拿撒勒人耶穌經過。[三八]瞎子就喊叫說、大闢的子孫耶穌憐憫我。[三九]在前面走的人、就責備他、不許他作聲。瞎子越發喊叫說、大闢的子孫憐憫我。[四十]耶穌站住、分付人帶過他來。到了面前、就問他說、[四一]要我與你作甚麼。那瞎子說、主阿、我要能看見。[四二]耶穌說、你可以看見、你的信救了你了。[四三]瞎子立刻能看見了、就歸榮耀與　神、跟從了耶穌。眾人看見這事、也讚美　神。

CHAPTER XIX.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

第十九章

[一]耶穌進了耶利哥、正走的時候、[二]有一個人名叫撒該、作收稅的總管、是個財主、[三]要看看耶穌是怎樣的人、只是他的身量矮小、人也多、不得看見。[四]就跑到前面、上了桑樹、要看耶穌、因爲耶穌必從這裏經過。[五]耶穌到了那地方、舉目看見他、說、撒該、快快下來、今日我要住在你家裏。[六]撒該就急忙下來、歡歡喜喜的迎接耶穌。[七]衆人看見就不喜悅、說他到罪人家裏去住了。[八]撒該就站起來、對 主說、 主阿、我把所有的家貲、一半賙濟窮人、若是我訛詐過人、便加四倍償還。[九]耶穌說、今日這一家得了救、因爲他也是亞伯拉罕的子孫。[十]人子來、正是要尋找失喪的人拯救他。[十一]衆人聽見這話、又見耶穌已經離耶路撒冷不遠、以爲 神的國就要顯出來。耶穌因用比喻的話說、[十二]有一個世子往遠方去、要得國回來。[十三]就將他十個僕人叫了來、交給他們每人十兩銀子、說、你們去作生理、等著我回來。[十四]他的百姓恨他、打發人在他後面說、我們不要這個人作我們的王。

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

十五世子得了國回來、就分付叫那領銀子的僕人來、要知道各人得了多少利息。十六第一個僕人來說、主的十兩銀子、已經賺了一百兩銀子了。十七主人說、好、良善的僕人、你在極小的事上既有忠心、可以管理十個城。十八第二個僕人來說、主的十兩銀子、已經賺了五十兩銀子了。十九主人說、你也可以管理五個城。二十又有一個僕人來說、主的十兩銀子在這裏、我用手巾包起來收了。廿一因為你是嚴緊的人、沒有放出的、就要去取、沒有種下的、就要去收、我懼怕了你。廿二主人說、你這惡僕、我就按著你的口供、定你的罪。你既曉得我是嚴緊的人、沒有放出的、就要去取、沒有種下的、就要去收、廿三為甚麼不把我的銀子、交給兌換銀錢的、等我回來、可以得本又得利呢。廿四就分付旁邊站立的人說、奪過他這十兩銀子來、給那有一百兩銀子的人。廿五眾人說、主、他已經有了一百兩銀子了。廿六主人說、我告訴你們、有的人、還要給他、沒有的人、連他所有的也要奪過來。廿七至於我的仇敵、不要我作王的那些人、就拉了他來、在我面前殺了罷。

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

廿八耶穌說完了這話、就往前走、上耶路撒冷去。廿九到了靠橄欖山的伯法其伯大尼、就差遣兩個門徒、三十說、你們往對面的村莊去、進去的時候、必看見一個驢駒在那裏拴著、是從來沒有人騎過的、你們解開牽了來。三一若有人問你解驢作甚麼、就回答說、主要用他。三二奉差遣的人去了、果然照耶穌所說的話遇見了。三三解驢駒的時候、主人問解驢駒作甚麼。三四回答說、主要用他。三五他們就將驢駒牽到耶穌這裏來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、扶著耶穌騎上。三六走的時候、有人將衣服鋪在路上。三七離耶路撒冷不遠、將要下橄欖山、衆門徒因為所看見的奇事、就都歡喜、大聲稱讚 神、三八說、奉 主名來作王的、是應當稱頌的、在天有和平、在極上有榮光。三九衆人中間有幾個法利賽人、對耶穌說、夫子、應當責備你的門徒。四十耶穌說、我告訴你們、若是這些人閉口不言、石頭也要說話了。四一耶穌快到耶路撒冷、看見了城、就為那一城的人哀哭。

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER XX.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

[四二]說、現在還是你們的日子、你們若能在這時候、曉得關係你們平安的事就好了、但如今這事在你們眼前是隱藏的。[四三]日子將到了、你們的仇敵、必要築起土城、四面環繞、圍困你們。[四四]並且殺你們、和你們的兒女、不留一塊石頭在石頭上、這都因爲你們不曉得 主眷顧你們的時候。[四五]耶穌進了聖殿、趕逐在裏面作買賣的人。[四六]說、經上說、我的殿是祈禱的地方、你們竟將這殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。[四七]耶穌日日在聖殿裏教訓人、衆祭司長和讀書人、並民間的尊貴人、都要殺他。[四八]但想不出法子來、因爲衆民都一心一意的聽他講道。

第二十章

[一]有一日、耶穌在聖殿裏教訓百姓、講福音的時候、那些祭司長和讀書人、並長老、來問耶穌說、[二]請告訴我們、你用甚麼權柄作這些事、賜給你這權柄的是誰。[三]耶穌說、我也有一句話問你們、你們且告訴我。[四]約翰的洗禮、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的。[五]那些人私下商量說、我們若說是從天上來的、他必問我們說、你們爲甚麼不信他。[六]若說是從人間來的、百姓必都要用石頭砍我們、因爲百姓深信約翰是先知。

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

[七]就回答說、我們不曉得是從那裏來的。[八]耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。〇[九]當下就用比喻的話、向衆人說、有人種了葡萄園、租給農夫、就往別處去、住了許久。[十]到了結果子的時候、打發一個僕人到農夫那裏去、叫他們把園裏的果子交出來、農夫竟打了他、使他空手回去。[十一]又打發別的僕人去、農夫也打了他、又凌辱他、使他空手回去。[十二]三次打發僕人去、農夫竟打傷了他、趕他回去。[十三]園主說、我將怎樣辦呢、我打發我的愛子去、或者他們看見就恭敬了。[十四]農夫看見他、就彼此商量說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、產業就歸我們了。[十五]就將他推出園去殺了。園主將怎樣處治這農夫呢。[十六]他必來滅了這農夫、將葡萄園租給別人。聽的人說、這是斷斷不可的。[十七]耶穌看著他們說、經上說、匠人所棄的石頭、作了房角上頭塊石頭、這話怎樣講呢。[十八]凡落在這石頭上的、身體必碎。這石頭落在誰的身上、誰必被石頭砸爛。

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

十九 那時祭司長和讀書人、曉得耶穌設的比喻、是指著他們說的、就要捉拏他、只是懼怕百姓。二十 於是窺探耶穌、打發細作裝作好人、要在他的話上尋找錯縫、解他到方伯那裏去處治。廿一 就問耶穌說、夫子、我們曉得你所說的、所傳的、都是正道、你不憑外貌取人、惟誠誠實實的傳　神的道。廿二 我們納稅給該撒、應當不應當。廿三 耶穌曉得他們詭詐、因說、你們爲甚麼試探我。廿四 拏一個銀錢來給我看。這像和這號是誰的。他們說、是該撒的。廿五 耶穌說、這樣、該撒的東西、當歸給該撒、　神的東西、當歸給　神。廿六 他們當著百姓、不能在他的話上尋找錯縫、又聽他的應答以爲希奇、就沒有話了。○廿七 撒都該人、常說人死不能復活、他們有幾個人來、問耶穌說、廿八 夫子、摩西寫在書上、指示我們說、人若死了、沒有兒子、留下妻子、他兄弟應當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。廿九 有弟兄七個人、居長的娶了妻、沒有兒子死了。三十 第二個娶了那婦人、也沒有兒子死了。三十一 第三個直到第七個、都娶了那婦人、都沒有兒子死了。

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

[三二]後來那婦人也死了。[三三]到復活的時候、那婦人算是誰的妻子呢、因爲七個人都娶過他。[三四]耶穌說、這世界的人、有嫁有娶。[三五]惟有配從死裏復活、得作那世界的人、不嫁不娶、[三六]也不能再死、他們既作了復活的人、就如天使一樣、都作　神的兒子。[三七]至於死人復活、摩西在荊棘篇上、已經指示明白了、他稱　主是亞伯拉罕的　神、以撒的　神、雅各的　神。[三八]神不是死人的　神、乃是活人的　神、因爲人在　神面前、都是活著的。[三九]有幾個讀書人說、夫子說得是。[四十]以後再沒有人敢問耶穌。○[四一]耶穌對衆人說、人怎麽說基督是大闢的子孫呢。[四二]詩篇上大闢自己說　主對我　主說、坐在我的右邊、[四三]等我將你的仇敵給你作脚凳。[四四]大闢既稱基督爲　主、基督怎麽是大闢的子孫呢。[四五]衆百姓聽的時候、耶穌對門徒說、[四六]你們謹防讀書人、他們愛穿長衣行走、喜歡人在街市上給他請安、在會堂裏坐高位、在筵席間坐上座。[四七]他們卻侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意多時祈禱、他們必受更重的刑罰。

CHAPTER XXI.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

第二十一章

[一]耶穌舉目看見財主、將所捐輸的入庫。[二]又看見一個貧窮的寡婦、捐入二文錢。[三]耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、這貧窮的寡婦所捐的、比衆人還多。[四]因爲衆人都是自己有餘、捐輸給　神、這寡婦是自己不足、反將所有一切養生的捐輸了。○[五]有人指著殿宇說、這殿宇用美石和供獻的物、妝飾得甚好。[六]耶穌說、你們現在所看見的殿宇、將來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必拆毀了。[七]他們問耶穌說、夫子、甚麼時候有這事、這事將要臨到的時候、有甚麼豫兆呢。[八]耶穌說、你們小心、不要被人迷惑、因爲將來有許多人冒我的名來、自稱是基督、時候近了、你們不要跟從他們。[九]你們聽見打仗反亂的事、不要懼怕、這些事是必先有的、只是末日還沒有到。[十]耶穌又說、民要攻擊民、國要攻擊國。[十一]各處地要大震、又有饑荒瘟疫、並且有可怕的奇像、和大大的異蹟、從天上顯現。[十二]這些事以先、人要捉拏你們、逼迫你們、解你們到公會裏、將你們收監、又爲我的名、拉你們到王侯面前。

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

十三你們遭遇這些事、就可以作證見。十四你們應當立定心意、不要豫先憂慮怎麼訴說。十五因爲我將賜給你們口才智慧、叫你們的仇敵都不能辯駁、也不能抵擋你們。十六你們將要被父母兄弟、親族朋友解去、你們裏頭也有被人殺害的。十七你們要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨。十八然而你們連一根頭髮也不能傷損。十九你們應當忍耐、保全生命。(或作靈魂)二十你們看見耶路撒冷被兵圍困、就知道這城快滅亡了。廿一那時候、在猶太的、應當躲到山上、在城裏的、應當逃出城外、在鄉下的、不要進城。廿二這是降罰的日子、經上所寫的話、必全要應驗了。廿三那時候懷孕的、和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了、因爲這地方必有大災、主的震怒必臨到這百姓身上。廿四他們必死在刀刃之下、被擄到各國去。耶路撒冷被外邦人踐踏、直到外邦人的日子滿了。廿五日月星辰、必現異象。在地上的各國、困苦顛沛、海波澎湃。

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

廿六天象必要震動、人人想著將要臨到世上的事、都驚懼要死。廿七那時必要看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著雲來。廿八一有這事、你們就當挺身昂頭、因爲贖你們的日子近了。廿九耶穌又設比喻對他們說、你們看無花果樹和各樣的樹。三十一發芽、自然曉得夏天近了。三一這樣你們看見這些兆頭、就曉得　神的國近了。三二我實在告訴你們、這一代還沒有過去、這些事都要成就。三三天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢。三四你們應當謹慎、不要貪食醉酒、與世事纏繞、昏迷了你們的心、恐怕你們想不到的時候、那日子臨到。三五因爲那日子如同網羅一般、必在遍地人民想不到的時候臨到。三六所以應當儆醒、常常祈禱、這樣、你們就必能躲避這一切將要來的事、站立在人子面前。三七耶穌白晝在聖殿裏教訓人、夜間出城、到橄欖山住宿。三八衆百姓早晨起來、進殿裏去聽他講道。

CHAPTER XXII.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

第二十二章

一除酵節又名逾越節、近了。二衆祭司長和讀書人、商議怎樣可以殺耶穌、只是懼怕百姓。三那時撒但入了猶大的心、猶大是十二使徒裏的一個、又叫以色加畧。四他去見衆祭司長並衆官長、一同商議、如何將耶穌賣給他們。五他們歡喜、就應許給他銀子。六猶大應允、要等著衆人不在那裏、尋機會將耶穌交給他們。〇七除酵節殺逾越羔羊的日子到了。八耶穌差遣彼得約翰說、你們去豫備逾越節的筵席、叫我們可以吃。九他們問要我們在何處豫備。十耶穌說、你們進了城、必遇見一個拏水瓶的人、你們跟他到他所進的房子裏去。十一對那家的主人說、夫子問你客房在那裏、我要和門徒在那裏吃逾越節的筵席。十二他必指給你們一間陳設齊整的大樓、在那裏可以豫備。十三門徒去了、果然照耶穌所說的話遇見、就豫備了筵席。十四時候到了、耶穌坐席、十二使徒和他同坐。十五耶穌說、我甚願意在受難以先和你們吃這逾越節的筵席。

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

[十六]我告訴你們、從今日直到逾越節的筵席成全在　神國裏、我不再吃這筵席了。[十七]耶穌就拏著杯、祝謝了、說拏這杯酒分給大家喝。[十八]我告訴你們、從今日直到　神國降臨的時候、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。[十九]又拏起餅來、祝謝了、擘開遞給門徒說、這是我的身體、爲你們捨的、你們應當這樣作、記念我。[二十]飯後、也這樣拏起杯來說、這杯就是因我爲你們流血所立的新約。[廿一]那賣我的人的手、和我一同在棹子上。[廿二]人子必要照著先前所定的去世、但賣人子的人有禍了。[廿三]門徒彼此對問說、是誰要作這事。[廿四]那時門徒爭論他們中間誰將爲大。[廿五]耶穌說、外邦人有君王轄管、在他們中間掌權的稱爲恩主。[廿六]但你們不可這樣、你們裏頭爲大的、應當像年幼的、爲首領的、應當像服事人的。[廿七]是誰爲大、是服事人的呢、還是坐席的呢、不是坐席的大麼。然而我在你們中間如同服事人的。[廿八]你們是常和我共患難的、[廿九]我將國賜給你們、像我　父賜給我一樣、

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

三十使你們在我國裏、坐在我的席上吃喝、並且坐在位上、審判以色列十二支派。三一主又說、西門西門、撒但要篩你們、像篩麥子一般。三二但我已經爲你祈禱、叫你的信心不變、你歸正以後、要堅固你的弟兄。三三彼得說、主阿、我情願和你一同下監、一同受死。三四耶穌說、彼得、我告訴你、今日雞叫以前、你要三次說不認得我。（）三五耶穌又對門徒說、我差遣你們的時候、分付你們不要帶囊、不要帶皮袋、不要帶鞵、你們有甚麼缺少沒有。他們回答說、沒有。三六耶穌說、現在你們有囊的可以帶囊、有皮袋的也是這樣、沒有刀的、可以賣了衣裳買刀。三七我告訴你們、經上說、人看他是罪犯中的人、這話必要應在我身上、因爲經上指著我說的話、必要成就。三八門徒說、主阿、這裏有兩把刀。耶穌說、彀了。三九耶穌出來、照常到橄欖山去、門徒跟隨他。四十到了那裏、就對門徒說、你們應當祈禱、免得入了迷惑。四一說著、離開他們、約有扔一塊石頭那麼遠、跪下祈禱說、四二父若肯、就叫這一杯離開我、然而不是要我的意思成就、是要你的意思成就。

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

有[四三]一位天使從天上向耶穌顯現、使他健壯。耶[四四]穌極其悲傷、祈禱更加懇切、汗如血點、滴在地上。祈[四五]禱完了、起來到門徒那裏、看見他們因爲憂悶、都睡著了。就[四六]向他們說、你們爲甚麼睡覺呢、起來祈禱、免得入了迷惑。○說[四七]話的時候、來了許多人、十二門徒裏的猶大、先走到耶穌面前、要和他親嘴。耶[四八]穌說、猶大你用親嘴作暗號、來賣人子麼。左[四九]右的人見事情將要不好、就說、主阿、我們拏刀砍他們、可以不可以。內[五十]中有一個人就砍祭司長的僕人、削去他的右耳。耶[五一]穌說、事情到這地步、由他們罷。耶穌便摸那人的耳朵、那人的耳朵立時好了。耶[五二]穌對那些來拏他的祭司長、和管理聖殿的、並長老說、你們帶著刀棒來拏我、如同拏强盜麼。我[五三]日日同你們在聖殿裏、你們不下手拏我、現在是你們的時候、幽暗當權了。○眾[五四]人拏住耶穌、帶到大祭司家裏去、彼得遠遠的跟著。眾[五五]人在院子裏生火、一同坐著、彼得也和他們坐在那裏。

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

[五六]有一個使女看見彼得坐在那裏烤火、注目看他說、這個人也是跟隨耶穌的。[五七]彼得不承認、說女子、我不認得他。[五八]過了不多時候、又有一個人看見他、說你也是和他一黨的。彼得對那人說、我不是。[五九]再等了半個時辰、又有一個人極力的說、他實在是跟隨耶穌的、因爲他是加利利的人。[六十]彼得說、你這個人說的話、我不明白。正在說話的時候、雞就叫了。[六一]主轉身看彼得、彼得便想起 主對他所說雞叫以先、你要三次說不認得我的那句話。[六二]於是彼得出去痛哭。○[六三]拏耶穌的人戲弄他、打他、[六四]又遮住他的眼、打他的臉說、你是先知、可以告訴我說、打你的是誰。[六五]還用許多的話譏誚耶穌。[六六]清早、民間長老衆祭司長讀書人聚集、將耶穌帶到公會裏、[六七]說你若眞是基督、就告訴我們。耶穌說、我若告訴你們、你們不信。[六八]我若問你們、你們不回答、又不放我。[六九]以後人子要坐在有大權的 神的右邊了。[七十]衆人說、這樣你是 神的兒子麼。耶穌說、你們說我是了。[七一]衆人說、何用別的見證、他親口所說的話、我們已經聽見了。

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

第二十三章

[1]衆人一同起來、將耶穌解到彼拉多面前。[2]就告他說、我們看這個人是迷惑百姓的、禁止人納稅給該撒、自稱是基督、是王。[3]彼拉多問耶穌說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌回答說、你說我是了。[4]彼拉多對那些祭司長和衆人說、我在這人身上、察不出罪來。[5]衆人極力的說、他搖動百姓、在猶太遍地傳教、從加利利直到這裏了。[6]彼拉多一聽加利利、就問這人是加利利的人麼。[7]既曉得他是屬希律所管的、就派人送他到希律那裏去。那時希律正在耶路撒冷。[8]希律看見耶穌、甚是歡喜、因爲聽見他許多的事、早要見他、並且指望看他作奇事。[9]就問他許多的話、只是耶穌一句不回答。[10]衆祭司長和讀書人、都站起來告他、甚是利害。[11]希律和兵丁就欺凌耶穌、戲弄他、給他穿上華麗的衣服、又派人送他到彼拉多那裏去。[12]彼拉多和希律先前有仇、在那日就作了朋友了。[13]彼拉多傳了衆祭司長、和官府、並百姓來、

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

十四說你們解這個人到我這裏來、說他攪亂百姓、我將你們所告他的事、在你們面前審問、卻察不出他有罪來。十五希律也是這樣、我打發你們去見希律、他也看耶穌所作的事、沒有一件是應當定死罪的。十六我要責打了他、將他釋放。十七每到這個節、方伯必要釋放一個犯人。十八衆人一齊喊叫說、除滅這個人、給我們釋放巴拉巴。十九巴拉巴是因爲在城裏作亂殺人、收在監裏的。二十彼拉多要釋放耶穌、又勸解他們。廿一衆人喊叫說、將他釘十字架、將他釘十字架。廿二彼拉多三次問他們說、他作了甚麼惡事呢、我察不出他有死罪、現在我要責打了釋放他。廿三衆人越發大聲喊叫、求彼拉多釘他在十字架上、百姓和衆祭司長的聲音、就勝了彼拉多。廿四彼拉多便照他們所求的定了案。廿五釋放那作亂殺人收監的人、就是他們所求的、將耶穌交給百姓、順從他們的意思。廿六拉耶穌去的時候、有一個古利奈人西門、從田裏來、衆人捉住他、將十字架擱在他身上、叫他背著、跟從耶穌。廿七有許多百姓跟隨耶穌、又有許多婦人悲傷痛哭、跟隨他。

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

廿八耶穌轉身對那些婦人說、耶路撒冷的婦女、不要為我哭、當為自己和自己的兒女哭。廿九因為日子將要到了、人必要說、未曾懷孕的、未曾生產的、未曾乳養嬰孩的有福了。三十那時候人要對山嶽說、壓住我們、對岡陵說、遮住我們。三一青翠的樹木尚且這樣、枯乾的樹木將怎樣呢。三二又有兩個犯人、和耶穌一同拉來受刑。三三到了一個地方、名叫髑髏處、就在那裏釘耶穌在十字架上、將兩個犯人也釘了、一個在左、一個在右。三四耶穌說、求 父赦免這些人、因為他們所作的事、他們不曉得、衆人拈鬮分他的衣服。三五百姓站在那裏觀看、官府和衆人譏誚耶穌說、他救別人、他若是基督、 神所揀選的、可以救自己。三六兵丁也戲弄他、向前來給他醋喝、三七說、你若是猶太人的王、可以救自己。三八在耶穌的上邊用希利尼羅馬希百來的文字、寫著說、這是猶太人的王。○三九同釘的兩個犯人、有一個譏誚耶穌說、你若是基督、可以救自己和我們。四十那一個犯人責備他說、你是一同受罪的、還不怕 神麼。

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

[四一]我們是應當的、因爲我們所受的苦、與我們所作的事相稱、只是這個人沒有作過一件不好的事。[四二]就對耶穌說、求　主到了你國裏、或作求主得國降臨的時候記念我。[四三]耶穌說、我實在告訴你、今日你必定和我在樂園裏了。○[四四]那時候約有午正、遍地都黑暗了、直到申初。[四五]日頭昏暗、殿裏的幔子、從當中裂爲兩半。[四六]耶穌大聲喊叫說　父阿、我將我的靈魂交付你。說完、氣就斷了。[四七]百夫長看見這事、就歸榮耀與　神、說這眞是個義人。[四八]聚集觀看的衆人、見了這些事、都搥著胸回去。[四九]有許多與耶穌相識的人、還有從加利利跟隨耶穌來的婦人、遠遠的站著、都看見了。○[五十]有一個人名叫約瑟、是個議事的官、爲人有仁有義。[五一]衆人商議行這事、他並不附和、他是猶太亞利馬太城裏的人、也是素常盼望　神的國的。[五二]他進去見彼拉多、求耶穌的身體。[五三]就取身體下來、用細麻布裹好、放在石頭鑿的墳墓裏、那墳墓從來沒有葬過人。[五四]那日是豫備節的日子安息日的前一日。[五五]那些從加利利與耶穌同來的婦人、跟在後面、觀看這墳墓、也觀看怎樣安放耶穌的身體。

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

五六回去豫備下香料香膏、在安息日、遵著誡命就安息了。

第二十四章

一七日的頭一日、天將亮、那些婦人來到墳墓前、帶著所豫備的香料、還有幾個婦人和他們同來。二他們看見石頭已經從墳墓轉開。三進去、不見了主耶穌的身體。四正猜疑的時候、有兩個人站在旁邊、衣服放光。五婦人們驚怕、將臉伏地、那兩個人對他們說、為甚麼在死人裏找活人呢。六他不在這裏、已經復活了。當想他在加利利的時候、告訴你們的話、七說人子必被賣到惡人手裏、釘在十字架上、第三日復活。八婦人們就想起耶穌所說的話來。九從墳墓那裏回去、將這事告訴了十一個使徒、和其餘的門徒。十來告訴使徒的人、是抹大拉的馬利亞、約亞拏、雅各的母親馬利亞、並同他們在一處的女徒。十一使徒以為他們的話虛空、不肯相信。十二彼得起來、跑到墳墓前、低頭觀看、只見細麻布放在那裏、心裏詫異、就回去了。

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

〇十三那日有兩個門徒、往一個村裏去、那村名叫以馬忤斯、離耶路撒冷約有二十五里。十四兩個人彼此談論近來所遇見的事。十五他們談講議論的時候、耶穌往前來、和他們同行。十六兩個門徒兩眼迷離、不認得他。十七耶穌說、你們走路、臉上帶著愁容、彼此談論的是甚麼事。十八兩個人裏有一個名叫革流巴的、回答說、你在耶路撒冷作客、獨不曉得那裏近來所有的事麼。十九耶穌說、甚麼事。他們說、拏撒勒人耶穌的事、他是先知、在 神和衆百姓面前、講道行事、都有大能。二十我們衆祭司長和官府將他解去、定了死罪、釘在十字架上。廿一我們素常盼望這人必贖以色列民、雖然如此、這事成就、今日已經三天了。廿二並且我們中間有幾個婦人、使我們驚駭、天剛亮的時候、他們就往墳墓那裏去。廿三不見了他的身體、就來告訴我們說、看見天使顯現、說耶穌活了。廿四我們裏頭有幾個人往墳墓那裏去、所遇見的、果然與那婦人所說的一樣、只是不見耶穌。廿五耶穌說、無知的人、先知一切所說的話、你們信得太遲鈍了。

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

廿六基督這樣受害、又得他的榮耀、豈不是應當的麽。廿七於是耶穌向他們講摩西和衆先知的書、凡經上所寫指著自己的話、都解說明白了。廿八將到他們所去的鄉村、耶穌似乎還要往前行。廿九兩個人勉强留他說、時候已經晚了、日頭已經平西了、請你和我們一同住下。耶穌就進去、和他們一同住下。三十坐席的時候、耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、擘開遞給他們。三一兩個人的眼睛、這纔清楚了、認出他來、忽然耶穌不見了。三二他們彼此說、在路上和我們說話、講解聖經的時候、我們的心豈不是火熱的麽。三三他們就立時起身、回耶路撒冷去、遇見十一個門徒、和同人聚在一處、三四說、主果然復活、現給西門看了。三五兩個人將路上所遇見的、和分餅時候認出耶穌的事、都述說出來。三六說話的時候、耶穌站在他們當中、說願你們平安。三七門徒驚駭、疑惑所看見的是靈。三八耶穌說、你們爲甚麽驚駭、心裏起了疑念呢。

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

三九看我的手、我的脚、就曉得是我了、你們摸我看我、靈是沒有肉沒有骨的、你們看我是有的。四十說罷、就將手脚給他們看。四一門徒喜出望外、甚至不能相信、又甚希奇。耶穌說、你們這裏有食物沒有。四二他們就遞給他燒魚一片、和蜜房一塊。四三耶穌接過來、在他們面前吃。四四對他們說、我從前同你們在一處的時候、告訴你們說、摩西的律例、先知的書、和詩篇上指著我所記的話、都要應驗、現在果然應驗了。四五耶穌就開導他們的心思、叫他們明白聖經。四六又說、基督受害、第三日從死裏復活、這是應當的、也是經上所寫的。四七叫人奉他的名、傳悔改赦罪的道、從耶路撒冷起、直傳到萬國。四八你們是爲這事作見證的。四九我要將　天父所應許的賜給你們、你們應當住在耶路撒冷城、等候　神從天上賜給你們能力。五十耶穌帶領他們到伯大尼、舉手爲他們祝福。五一祝福的時候、耶穌就離了他們。升天去了。五二他們就拜耶穌、大大的歡喜、回耶路撒冷去、五三常在殿裏讚美稱頌　神。阿們。

約翰傳福音書

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

第一章

一太初有道、(道或作言下同)道與 神同在、道就是 神。二這道太初與 神同在、三萬物是藉著道創造的、凡創造的、沒有一樣不是藉著道創造的。四生命在道中、這生命就是人的光。五光照在黑暗裏、黑暗卻不認識光。○六有一個人是 神差來的、名叫約翰。七他來作見證、就是為光作見證、叫眾人因著他可以信。八約翰不是那光、只為光作見證。九那光是真光、普照凡生在世上的人。十他在世界、世界是藉著他創造的、世界的人卻不認識他。十一他到自己的地方來、自己的人倒不接待他。十二凡接待他的、就是信他名的人、他就賜他們權柄、作 神的兒女。十三這樣人、不是從血氣生的、不是從情慾生的、不是從人意生的、乃是從 神生的。十四道成了人身、住在我們中間、充充滿滿的有恩典、有真理、我們看見過他的榮光、正是 父的獨生子的榮光。

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

○十五約翰爲他作見證、大聲說、我曾說有一個人比我後來、反在我以前因爲他本來在我以前、所說的就是這個人。十六我們從他充滿的恩典裏、都得了恩、又恩上加恩。十七律法是藉著摩西傳的、恩典眞理、都是從耶穌基督來的。十八神沒有人看見過、只有常在 父懷裏的獨生子將他表明出來。○十九約翰如何作見證、記在下面。猶太人從耶路撒冷、差祭司和利未人、到約翰那裏、問他說、你是誰。二十他就明說、並不隱瞞、明說我不是基督。廿一又問他說、這樣你是誰、是以利亞麼。他說不是。又問你是那先知麼。他說不是。廿二他們又問他說、你到底是誰、告訴我們、我們好回覆差我們來的人。你自己說你是何人。廿三他說、先知以賽亞曾說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、修直了 主的道路、這話是指著我說的。廿四那差來的是法利賽人。廿五他們又問他說、你既不是基督、也不是以利亞、也不是那先知、爲甚麼施洗呢。廿六約翰回答說、我不過用水施洗、有一個人站在你們中間、是你們不認識的。廿七他比我後來、反在我以前、我給他解鞋帶、也是不配的。廿八約翰這樣作見證、是在約但河外伯大巴喇、就是他施洗的地方。

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

〇二十九次日、約翰見耶穌到他這裏來、就說、這是 神的羔羊、背負世人罪孽的。三十我曾說、有一個人比我後來、反在我以前、因爲他本來在我以前、所說的就是這個人。三一我素常不認識他、我來用水施洗、爲要叫他顯明在以色列人面前。三二約翰又作見證說、我看見 聖靈彷彿鴿子、從天上降下來、止住在他頭上。三三我素常不認識他、只有那差我來用水施洗的、對我說、你看見 聖靈降下、止住在誰的頭上、誰就必用 聖靈施洗。三四我看見了、就見證他是 神的兒子。〇三五次日、約翰又站著、還有兩個門徒同他在一處。三六約翰看見耶穌行走、就說、這是 神的羔羊。三七兩個門徒聽見他的話、就跟隨耶穌去。三八耶穌轉身、看見他們跟隨、問他們說、你們要甚麼。他們就說、拉比在那裏住、拉比繙出來、就是夫子。三九耶穌說、你們來看。他們就來看他的住處、這一日便和他同住、那時候約有申正了。四十聽見約翰的話、跟從耶穌去的兩個人、一個是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈、四一安得烈先遇見他的哥哥西門、就對他說、我們遇見彌賽亞了、彌賽亞繙出來、就是基督。

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

四二就引他去見耶穌。耶穌看著他說、你是約拏的兒子西門、可以稱爲磯法、磯法繙出來、就是彼得。彼得乃磐石之意○四三次日、耶穌要往加利利去、遇見腓力、就對他說、跟從我來。四四這腓力是伯賽大的人、和安得烈、彼得同鄉。四五腓力遇見拏但業、對他說、摩西在律法上所記的、和衆先知所記的那人、我們遇見了、就是約瑟的兒子拏撒勒人耶穌。四六拏但業對他說、拏撒勒還能出甚麼好的呢。腓力說、你來看。四七耶穌看見拏但業來、就指著他說、這是實實在在的以色列人、他心裏是沒有詭詐的。四八拏但業對耶穌說、你怎麼知道我呢。耶穌回答說、腓力還沒有招呼你、你在無花果樹底下、我已經看見你了。四九拏但業說、夫子、你是　神的兒子、你是以色列的王。五十耶穌回答說、因爲我說在無花果樹下看見你、你就信麼。你將要看見比這更大的事。五一又對他說、我實在告訴你們、你們要看見天開、　神的使者上去下來、在人子身上。

第二章

一第三日在加利利的迦拏有娶親的筵席、耶穌的母親在那裏。二耶穌和他的門徒、也被請去赴席。

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

[三]酒用盡了、耶穌的母親對耶穌說、他們酒沒有了。[四]耶穌說、母親、我與你何干。我的時候還沒有到。[五]他母親對僕人說、他分付你們甚麼、你們就作甚麼。[六]照猶太人潔淨的規矩、有六口石缸、擺在那裏、每口可以盛兩三桶水。[七]耶穌對僕人說、將水倒滿了缸、他們就倒滿了、到了缸口。[八]耶穌又說、舀出來、遞給管筵席的人。他們就遞給他。[九]水變了酒、管筵席的嘗著、不知道是那裏來的、只有舀水的僕人知道、管筵席的、就叫新郎來。[十]對他說、人大概都是先擺上好酒、等客喝足了、再擺上次的、你倒將好酒留到這時候。[十一]這是耶穌第一次作的奇事、是在加利利的迦拏作的、顯出他的榮耀來、門徒就信他了。○[十二]這事以後、耶穌和他的母親弟兄門徒、都下迦伯農去、在那裏住了不多幾日。[十三]猶太人的逾越節近了、耶穌就上耶路撒冷去。[十四]在聖殿裏、見有賣牛羊鴿子的、並有兌換銀錢的人、在那裏坐著。[十五]耶穌就拏繩子做成鞭子、將他們和牛羊都趕出聖殿、傾掉兌換銀錢的人的銀錢、推翻他們的棹子。

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

十六又對賣鴿子的人說、把這些東西拏去、不要將我 父的聖殿、當作買賣的地方。十七門徒就想起經上記著說、因爲你的聖殿、我心裏焦急、如同火燒。十八猶太人問他說、你既作這些事、顯甚麼異蹟與我們看。十九耶穌囘答說、你們拆毀這殿、我三日內就建造起來。二十猶太人說、這殿四十六年纔造成、你三日內就能建造起來麼。廿一耶穌這話、是將殿比自己的身子。廿二到耶穌從死裏復活以後、門徒纔想起他說過這話、就信了聖經、和耶穌所說的話。廿三當逾越節的時候、耶穌在耶路撒冷、有許多人看見他所作的奇事、就信了他的名。廿四耶穌卻不將自己託付他們、因爲他知道衆人。廿五也不用人告訴他別人怎樣、人心裏所存的、他早已知道了。

第三章

一有一個法利賽人、名叫尼哥底母、是管理猶太人的官。二他夜裏來見耶穌說、夫子、我們知道你是從 神那裏來作師傅的、因爲你所作的奇事、若不是 神保佑、沒有人能作。三耶穌囘答說、我實在告訴你、人若沒有重生、必不能見 神的國。

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

[四]尼哥底母說、人已經老了、如何能重生、豈能再進母親腹中生出來呢。[五]耶穌說、我實在告訴你、人若不是從水和 聖靈生的、必不能進 神的國。[六]從肉身生的、就是肉身、從靈生的、就是靈。[七]我說、你們必須重生、你不可以為希奇。[八]風隨著意思吹、你聽見風的聲音、卻不曉得從那裏來、往那裏去。凡從 聖靈生的、都是如此。[九]尼哥底母問他說、如何能有這樣事呢。[十]耶穌回答說、你是教以色列人的先生、還不曉得這事麼。[十一]我實在告訴你、我們所說的、是我們知道的、我們所見證的、是我們看見的、無奈你們不信我們所見證的。[十二]我說地上的事、你們尚且不信、若說天上的事、如何能信呢。[十三]除了從天降下來、仍舊在天的人子、沒有人升過天。[十四]摩西在曠野舉蛇、人子也必如此被舉起來。[十五]叫凡信他的人、不至滅亡、必得永生。[十六] 神憐愛世人、甚至將獨生子賜給他們、叫凡信他的不至滅亡、必得永生。[十七] 神差他兒子降世、不是要定世人的罪、是要叫世人因他得救。

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

十八信子的人、主不定他的罪、不信子的人、罪已經定了、因爲不信 神獨生子的名。十九光到世上來、世上人因行爲不善、不愛光倒愛黑暗、定他們的罪、就是在此。二十凡作惡的人、必恨光、不肯就了光來、恐怕他的行爲受責備。廿一按著眞理行的、必就了光來、要顯明他作的事、是遵著 神作的。○廿二這事以後、耶穌與門徒到了猶太、在那裏居住施洗。廿三約翰在靠近撒冷的哀嫩、因爲那裏水多、也施洗、衆人都來受洗。廿四那時候、約翰還沒有下在監裏。廿五約翰的門徒同猶太人辯論潔淨的禮。廿六就來見約翰說、夫子、從前同你在約但河外、你所見證的那人、現在施洗、衆人都到他那裏去了。廿七約翰回答說、若不是從天上賜的、人就不能得甚麼。廿八我不是基督、我是在他以前差來的、我曾說過這話、你們可以爲我作見證。廿九娶新婦的、就是新郎、新郎的朋友站著聽、聽見新郎的聲音、就甚喜樂。我如今也得著這樣的喜樂了。三十他必要興旺、我必要衰微。

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

三一從上來的、就是在萬物之上、從地上來的、就是屬地的人、他所論的、也是屬地的事、從天上來的、就是在萬物之上。三二他將所看見的、所聽見的、見證出來、只是沒有人信他的見證。三三信他見證的、就如同印上印、指證 神是真的。三四 神所差遣的、就說 神的話、因為 神賜 聖靈給他、是沒有限量的。三五父愛子、將萬物交付他手。三六信子的必得永生、不信子的不能得永生、 神的震怒、常在他身上。

第四章

一主知道法利賽人、聽見他自己施洗、收門徒比約翰收的還多。二其實不是耶穌自己施洗、乃是門徒施洗。三主就離了猶太、又往加利利去。四必須從撒馬利亞經過。五就到了撒馬利亞的一座城、名叫敘加、離雅各賜他兒子約瑟的那塊地不遠。六有雅各井在那裏。耶穌因為走路困倦、就坐在井邊、那時候約有午正。七有一個撒馬利亞的婦人來打水。耶穌對他說、請你給我水喝。八那時他的門徒進城、買食物去了。

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

[九]撒馬利亞的婦人對他說、你既是猶太人、怎麽向我這撒馬利亞的婦人求水喝呢。因爲猶太人和撒馬利亞人素常沒有來往。[十]耶穌回答說、你若知道　神所賜的、又知道對你說給我水喝的是誰、你必求他、他必賜你活水。[十一]婦人說、　主沒有打水的器具、井又深、從那裏得活水呢。[十二]我們的祖雅各、將這井遺留給我們、他自己同兒子並牲畜、都是喝這井裏的水、難道你比他大麼[十三]耶穌回答說、凡喝這水的、必要再渴。[十四]人若喝我所賜的水、就永遠不渴、因爲我賜的水、必要在他裏頭成了泉源、直湧到永生。[十五]婦人說、　主、求你賜我這水、叫我不渴、也不再到這裏來打水。[十六]耶穌說、你去叫了你丈夫同來。[十七]婦人說、我沒有丈夫。耶穌說、你說沒有丈夫、是不錯的。[十八]你已經有過五個丈夫、現在你有的、不是你的丈夫、你這話是眞的。[十九]婦人說、　主、我看你是先知。[二十]我們祖宗拜　主、在這山上、你們倒說、應當拜　主的地方、就是在耶路撒冷。[廿一]耶穌說婦人、你當信我、時候將到、你們拜　父、也不在這山上、也不在耶路撒冷。

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

你[廿二]們所拜的、你們不知道、我們所拜的、我們知道、因爲救世的道理、是從猶太人出來的。時[廿三]候將到、如今就是了、眞正拜　父的、必用性靈和誠實拜他、因爲　父要人如此拜他。神[廿四]是個靈、所以拜他的、當用性靈和誠實拜他。婦[廿五]人說、我知道彌賽亞就是基督、必要來。他來了、就將各樣道理告訴我們。耶[廿六]穌說、現在同你說話的、就是基督。當[廿七]下門徒回來、看見耶穌同那婦人說話、就甚覺希奇。然而沒有人問他要甚麼、也沒有人問他爲甚麼同婦人說話。婦[廿八]人就留下水罐子、進城去、對衆人說、有[廿九]一個人將我一切所行的、都說出來、這不是基督麼。你們來見他。衆[三十]人就出城、到耶穌面前來。婦[三一]人走後、門徒對耶穌說、請夫子吃。耶[三二]穌說、我有我的食物、是你們不知道的。門[三三]徒彼此對問說、有人供給他吃麼。耶[三四]穌對他們說、遵行差遣我的　父的旨意、作完了他的工、這就是我的食物了。你[三五]們豈不說、到收成的時候、還有四個月。我告訴你們、舉目觀看、田裏的莊稼熟了、可以收成了。收[三六]成的人必得工價、積蓄五穀到永生、叫耕種的和收成的一同喜樂。

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

三七 俗語說、那人耕種、這人收成、這話是眞的。三八 你們沒有勞苦耕種、我差遣你們去收成、別人勞苦、你們享受別人所勞苦的。三九 那城裏有許多撒馬利亞人信了耶穌、因爲婦人作見證、說他將我一切所行的都說出來。四十 撒馬利亞人來見耶穌、請他在他們那裏住、耶穌就在那裏住了兩日。四一 他們聽見耶穌的話、信他的更多了。四二 就對婦人說、現在我們不是因爲你的話纔信他、我們自己聽見了、知道他眞是救世　主基督。○四三 過了兩日、耶穌離了那地方、往加利利去、四四 因爲耶穌說過、先知在本鄉是沒有人尊敬的。四五 到了加利利、加利利人就接待他、因爲他們上過耶路撒冷守節、守節的時候、曾看見他在那裏所作的一切奇事。四六 耶穌又到加利利的迦拏、就是他從前變水爲酒的地方。有一個大官、他的兒子在迦百農患病。四七 聽見耶穌從猶太到了加利利、就來見耶穌、求耶穌下去、治他兒子的病、因爲他兒子將要死了。四八 耶穌對他說、若不看見奇事異能、你們就不信。四九 那官說、我兒子還沒有死、求　主下去。五十 耶穌說、回去罷、你的兒子活了。那人就信了耶穌的話走了。

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

五一正走的時候、遇見他的僕人來告訴他說、你兒子活了。五二他就問兒子的病甚麼時候見好的。僕人說、昨日未時、熱纔退了。五三他就知道這時候、正是耶穌對他說你兒子活了的時候。所以自己和全家、都信了耶穌。五四這是耶穌在加利利第二次作的奇事、是他從猶太回到加利利以後作的。

第五章

一這事以後、到了猶太人一個節、耶穌就上耶路撒冷去。二在耶路撒冷、離羊門不遠、有一個池子、希伯來話、叫作畢士大、旁邊有五個廊子。三在裏面躺著瞎眼的、瘸腿的、血氣枯乾的、許多病人等候水動。四因爲天使有時下池、攪動池水、水動以後、頭一個下池子的人、無論患甚麼病、必得痊愈。五在那裏有一個人、病了三十八年。六耶穌看見他躺著、知道他病了多年、就問他說、你要痊愈麼。七病人回答說、主阿、水動的時候、沒有人扶我下池子去。我還沒有到、就有人先下去了。八耶穌對他說、起來、拏你的牀去罷。

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold! thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

九那人立刻好了、拏著牀去了。這日正是安息日。十猶太人對那病好的人說、今日是安息日、你不可拏牀。十一他回答說、醫好我的人對我說、拏你的牀去罷。十二他們問他說、對你說拏牀去的是誰。十三病好的人不知道是誰、因爲那裏人多、耶穌早已躱開了。十四後來耶穌在聖殿裏、遇見那人、對他說、你已經好了、不要再犯罪、恐怕遇見災禍、比以前更大。十五那人就去告訴猶太人醫好他的是耶穌。十六所以猶太人逼迫耶穌、要殺他、因爲他在安息日作這事。十七耶穌對他們說、我 父作事、直到如今、我也作事。十八猶太人聽見這話、越發想要殺耶穌。因爲他不但犯了安息日、並且說 神是他的 父、將自己與 神作平等。十九耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、子看見 父作甚麼事、子也作甚麼事、此外自己一點事不能作、凡 父所作的、子也照樣作。二十父愛子、將自己所作的一切事指給他看、還要指給他比這更大的事看、叫你們希奇。

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

父[廿一]叫人從死裏復活、子也這樣、隨自己的意思叫人復活。父[廿二]不審判人、將一切審判的事、全交與子。叫[廿三]人都敬子如敬父、不敬子、就是不敬差子來的 父。[廿四]我實在告訴你們、凡聽我的話、又信差我來的 父的人、都有永生、不至於定罪、是已經出死入生了。[廿五]我實在告訴你們、時候將到、現在就是了、死人必要聽見 神的兒子的聲音、聽見的人就要活了。[廿六]父在自己有生命、賜他兒子也照樣在自己有生命。[廿七]並且賜他權柄審判人、因為他是人子。[廿八]你們不要把這事看作希奇、時候將到、凡在墳墓裏的、都必聽見他的聲音就出來。[廿九]行善的復活得永生、作惡的復活受刑。[三十]我自己一點事不能作、我怎樣聽見、就怎樣審判、我的審判是公平的、我不求按著自己的意思行、只求按著差我來的 父的意思行。[三一]我若為自己作見證、我所作的見證就不真。[三二]有別人為我作見證、我知道他為我作的見證是真的。[三三]你們曾差遣人去問約翰、他為真理作過見證。

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

三四其實我不用人的見證、我說這話、是要叫你們得救。三五約翰是有光焰的明燈、你們暫時喜歡他的光、三六我還有比約翰更大的見證、我常作　父交給我成全的事、這事指證我是　父所差來的。三七差我來的　父、也爲我作過見證、你們從來沒有聽見他的聲音、也沒有看見他的形像。三八他的道沒有存在你們心裏、因爲你們不信他所差來的人。三九你們應當(或作無應當字)查考聖經、因爲你們思想內中有永生的道、爲我作見證的、就是這經。四十然而你們不肯到我這裏來得生命。四一我不求世人榮耀我。四二我知道你們沒有愛　神的心。四三我靠我　父的名來、你們不接待我、別人靠自己的名來、你們倒接待他。四四你們只求彼此的榮耀、不求獨一無二的　神所賜的榮耀、怎能信我呢。四五不要想我在　父面前告你們。有一個告你們的、就是你們所倚靠的摩西。四六你們若信摩西、也必信我、因爲摩西所作的書上、有指著我的話。四七你們既不信他的書、怎能信我的話呢。

CHAPTER VI.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

第六章

[一]這事以後、耶穌渡過加利利的海、就是提比哩亞海。[二]有許多人因為看見他在病人身上作的奇事、就跟隨他來。[三]耶穌上了山、和門徒一同坐在那裏。[四]那時候猶太人的逾越節近了。[五]耶穌舉目看見有許多人來、就對腓力說、我們從那裏買餅、給這些人吃呢。[六]耶穌原知道是怎樣作法、他說這話、是試探腓力。[七]腓力回答說、買二十兩銀子的餅、叫每人吃一點、也是不彀的。[八]有一個門徒、就是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈、對耶穌說、[九]在這裏有一個童子、帶著五個大麥餅、兩尾小魚、只是給這許多人吃、如何彀呢。[十]耶穌說你們叫眾人坐下。那地上長著許多草。眾人就坐下、人數約有五千。[十一]耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、分給門徒、門徒又分給坐著的人。分小魚也是這樣、分多分少、隨著眾人所要。[十二]眾人都吃飽了、耶穌對門徒說、將賸下的零碎、收拾起來、一點不要丟棄。[十三]他們就將眾人吃賸下的五個大麥餅的零碎、收拾起來、裝滿了十二個筐子。

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

十四衆人看見耶穌所作的奇事、就說、這眞是那應當到世上來的先知。十五耶穌知道衆人要來强逼他作王、就離開他們、又獨自上山去了。十六晚上門徒到了海邊、十七上了船、要過海往迦百農去、天已昏黑、耶穌還沒有到。十八狂風大作、海裏的波浪翻騰起來。十九門徒搖船、約行十里多路、看見耶穌從海面上走來、離船不遠、門徒懼怕。二十耶穌對他們說、是我、你們不要懼怕。廿一門徒就歡歡喜喜的接他上船、船忽然到了他們所要去的地方。〇廿二第二日、站在海那邊岸上的衆人、見耶穌和門徒沒有在那裏、又知道除了門徒所上的那隻船、沒有別的船在那裏、並知道耶穌沒有和門徒上船同行、是門徒自己去的。廿三恰遇有幾隻小船、從提比哩亞來、到了靠近主祝謝後分餅給人吃的地方。廿四他們就上船、往迦百農去、尋找耶穌。廿五過了海、遇見耶穌、就對他說、夫子、是幾時到這裏來的。

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last-day.

(廿六)耶穌回答說、我實在告訴你們、你們尋找我、不是因爲看見奇事、是因爲吃餅得飽。(廿七)不要爲那必壞的糧食勞苦、應當爲那能存到永生的糧食勞苦、這是人子所要賜給你們的、因爲　父　神如同印上印、爲他作見證。(廿八)衆人問他說、我們當怎樣行、纔算作　神所喜悅的事呢。(廿九)耶穌回答說、信　神所差來的人、就算作　神所喜悅的事了。(三十)衆人又說、你作甚麼奇事、叫我們看見就信你、你到底作甚麼事呢。(三一)我們的祖宗在曠野吃過瑪那、如經上說、　主從天降糧賜給他們吃。(三二)耶穌對衆人說、我實在告訴你們、摩西並沒有將天上的糧賜給你們、只有我的　父將天上的眞糧賜給你們。(三三)　神所賜的糧、就是從天上降下來、叫世人有生命的。(三四)衆人說、求　主常將這糧賜給我們。(三五)耶穌說、我就是生命的糧。凡到我這裏來的、必定不餓、信我的永遠不渴。(三六)只是我曾對你們說、你們看見過我、還是不信。(三七)凡我　父賜給我的人、必要到我這裏來。到我這裏來的、我必不丟棄他。(三八)我從天上降下來、不是要按著自己的意思作事、是要按著差我來的　父的意思作事。(三九)凡他所賜給我的人、我必不失落、在末日我要叫他復活、這就是差我來的　父的意思。

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

四十 凡見子就信的、必得永生、在末日我必叫他復活、這就是差我來的 父的意思。四一 那時猶太人因爲耶穌說、我是從天上降下來的糧、就不喜悅。四二 說這不是約瑟的兒子耶穌麼。他的父母、我們豈不認得麼。他怎麼說我是從天上降下來的呢。四三 耶穌對他們說、你們大家不要說這樣的話。四四 若不是差我來的 父引導、沒有人能到我這裏來、到我這裏來的、在末日我必叫他復活。四五 在先知書上說、他們全要蒙 神的教訓。凡聽見 父的教訓習學的、必到我這裏來。四六 這不是說有人看見過 父、只有從 神那裏來的、他看見過 父。四七 我實在告訴你們、信我的必有永生。四八 我就是生命的糧。四九 你們的祖宗在曠野吃過瑪那、後來也死了。五十 這是從天上降下來的糧、凡吃的人、叫他永遠不死。五一 我是從天上降下來的生命的糧。若有人吃這糧、就永遠活著、我所賜的糧、是我的肉、就是我爲世人的生命捨的。五二 猶太人聽見這話、就彼此爭論說、這人怎能把他的肉給我們吃呢。五三 耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、你們若不吃人子的肉、不喝人子的血、就沒有生命在你們裏面。

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

五四凡吃我肉喝我血的人、必有永生。在末日我必叫他復活。五五我的肉實在是可吃的、我的血實在是可喝的。五六吃我肉喝我血的人、他在我裏面、我在他裏面。或作他與我聯合我與他聯合五七永生的　父差我來、我靠　父得生命、吃我肉的人靠我得生命、也是這樣。五八這是從天上降下來的糧。人吃這個糧、就永遠活著、不像你們祖宗吃過瑪那、後來也死了。五九這話都是耶穌在加百農會堂裏教訓人說的。六十許多門徒聽見了、就說、這話甚難、誰能聽呢。六一耶穌心裏知道門徒不服這話、就對他們說、你們厭煩這話麼。六二倘或你們看見人子升到當初所在的地方、怎麼樣呢。六三叫人有生命的就是靈、肉體是無益的。我對你們說的話、就是靈、就是生命。六四只是你們裏面有不信的人。原來耶穌從起頭就知道誰不信他、誰要賣他。六五耶穌又說、我曾對你們說、若不是我　父引導、沒有人能到我這裏來、這話就是爲這緣故說的。六六從此後、門徒多有退去、不再跟從他的。六七耶穌對十二門徒說、你們也要去麼。六八西門彼得回答說、主有永生的道、我們還要歸從誰呢。

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER VII.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

[69]我們又信又知道你是基督、是永生　神的子[70]耶穌說、我不是揀選你們十二個人麼。但你們中間有一個人是魔鬼。[71]耶穌這話、是指著西門的兒子以色加略猶大、他本是十二門徒裏的一個、後來賣了耶穌。

第七章

[1]這事以後、耶穌周遊加利利、不願在猶太行走、因爲猶太人想要殺他。[2]猶太人的搆廬節快到了。[3]耶穌的弟兄對他說、你離開這地方、上猶太去、叫你的門徒也看見你所行的事。[4]沒有要顯揚名聲、反在暗處行事的、你若能作這些事、何不將自己顯明給世人看。[5]他弟兄說這話、因爲也是不信他。[6]耶穌回答說、我的時候還沒有到、你們的時候、是沒有不方便的。[7]世人不能恨你們、是恨我、因爲我指證他們所作的事是惡的。[8]你們可以上去過節、我現在還不上去過這節、因爲我的時候還沒有到。[9]耶穌對他們說完這話、仍舊住在加利利。[10]他弟兄去後、他自己也去過節、不是明去、是暗去的。[11]到了節期、猶太人就尋找耶穌、說他在那裏。[12]衆人因爲耶穌、議論紛紛、有人說他是好人、有人說他不是好人、是迷惑衆人的。

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

十三只是沒有人敢明明的講論他、因爲懼怕猶太人。○十四到了節的中日、耶穌上聖殿教訓人。十五猶太人詫異說、這人沒有學過、怎麼懂得書呢。十六耶穌囘答他們說、我的道不是我的、是差我來的　父的道。十七人若願遵他的意旨行事、就可知道這道、我是從自己的意思說的呢、還是從　神那裏來的呢。十八從自己的意思說的、不過求自己的榮耀。有人但求差他來的　父的榮耀、那人是眞的、在他心裏沒有不義。十九摩西傳律法給你們、你們沒有一個人遵守律法、你們爲甚麼要殺我呢。二十衆人囘答說、你是被鬼附的、誰要殺你。廿一耶穌對他們說、我作了一件事、你們就都詫異。廿二摩西傳割禮給你們、其實不是從摩西起的、是從祖宗傳下來的、你們又在安息日與人行割禮。廿三人在安息日、既然可以受割禮、免得違背摩西的律法、我在安息日、將人的全身醫好了、你們就恨我麼。廿四不可按外貌定是非、須要按公平定是非。廿五耶路撒冷人中、有人說、這不是他們要殺的人麼。廿六現在他也明明的講道、沒有人禁止他、難道官長知道他眞是基督麼。

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

然[廿七]而這人從那裏來、我們知道。基督來的時候、並沒有人知道他從那裏來。耶[廿八]穌在聖殿裏講道、大聲說、你們也知道我、也知道我是從那裏來的。我並不是從自己的意思來的、差我來的、乃是眞實的、你們不知道他。惟[廿九]獨我知道他、因爲我是從他那裏來的、也是他所差遣的。他[三十]們就要捉拏耶穌、竟沒有人下手、因爲他的時候還沒有到。衆[三一]人裏頭有許多信他的、就說基督來的時候、要作的奇事、豈能比這人所作的更多呢。法[三二]利賽人聽見衆人因爲耶穌如此爭論、就和祭司長打發差役去捉拏耶穌。耶[三三]穌說、我還有不多幾時同你們在一處、以後要回到差我來的　父那裏去。你[三四]們要尋找我、必尋不見、我所在的地方、你們不能到。猶[三五]太人就彼此對問說、他要往那裏去、叫我們不能尋找、難道要往散住在希利尼中間的猶太人那裏去、教訓希利尼人麽。他[三六]說你們要尋找我、必尋不見、我所在的地方、你們不能到、這話是甚麽意思。○當[三七]節的末日、就是最大的日子、耶穌站著高聲說、人若渴了、應當到我這裏來喝。人[三八]若信我、就如經上所說、從他腹中必要流出活水來、如同江河一般。耶[三九]穌這話、是指著信他的人所要受的　聖靈說的。那時　聖靈還沒有降下來、因爲耶穌還沒有得著榮耀。

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

四十 衆人有許多聽見這話的、就說、這眞是那先知。四一 又有人說、這是基督。又有人說、基督豈是從加利利出來的呢。四二 經上豈不是說、基督是大闢的後裔、必從大闢的本鄉伯利恒出來麼。四三 於是衆人因爲耶穌、就分爭起來。四四 有人要拏他、竟沒有下手的。四五 差役囘來、祭司長和法利賽人問他們說、怎麽沒有拏他來。四六 差役囘答說、從來沒有人像這個人說話。四七 法利賽人說、你們也受了他的迷惑麽。四八 官長和法利賽人中間、有信他的人麽。四九 但這些百姓不曉得律法、實在是可惡的。五十 内中有一個尼哥底母、就是從前夜裏去見耶穌的、對他們說、五一 不聽見人的口供、不知道他所作的事、就先定他的罪、按著我們的律法、有這理麽。五二 他們囘答說、你也是加利利人麽、你且去查考、就可以知道加利利沒有出過先知。五三 於是各人都囘家去了。

第八章

一 耶穌往橄欖山去、二 早晨又囘來上聖殿、衆百姓就了他來、耶穌坐下教訓他們。

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the *light of life.*

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

三讀書人和法利賽人、拉著一個犯姦淫的時候被拏的婦人、到耶穌面前來、叫他站在當中。四問耶穌說、夫子、這婦人正是在犯姦淫的時候拏著的。五摩西在律法上曉諭我們、應當將這樣的婦人用石頭砍死。你的意思如何。六他們這話、是試探耶穌、要得告他的把柄。耶穌就屈身用指頭在地上畫字。七他們還是不住口的問他、耶穌起來、對他們說、你們裏頭誰是沒有罪的、誰就可以先拏石頭砍他。八說著、又屈身在地上畫字。九他們聽見這話、就良心發現、自己責備自己、從老到少一個一個的都出去了、賸下耶穌一個人、還有那婦人站在當中。十耶穌起來、看見婦人之外、沒有別人在那裏、就問他說、婦人、那些告你的人那裏去了、沒有人定你的罪麼。十一他說、主阿、沒有。耶穌說、我也不定你的罪。去罷、不要再犯罪了。○十二耶穌又對衆人說、我是世上的光。跟從我的、就不在黑暗裏走、必要得著生命的光。十三法利賽人對他說、你爲自己作見證、所見證的不眞。十四耶穌囘答說、我雖爲自己作見證、我所見證的、仍是眞的。因爲我知道我從那裏來、往那裏去、你們不知道我從那裏來、往那裏去。

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

十五你們是按著外貌定人的是非、我卻不定人的是非。十六我就是定人的是非、我所定的總是真的、因為不是我獨自在這裏、還有差我來的　父同我在這裏。十七你們的律法上記著說、兩個人作的見證、總是真的。十八我為自己作見證、還有差我來的　父也為我作見證。十九他們就問他說你的　父在那裏。耶穌回答說、你們也不認識我、也不認識我的　父、若是認識我、也必認識我的　父。二十耶穌這話、是在聖殿的庫房院、教訓百姓的時候說的。也沒有人拏他、因為他的時候還沒有到。廿一耶穌又對他們說、我要去了、你們要找我、你們必要死在你們的罪孽中。因為我所去的地方、你們不能到。廿二猶太人就說、他說我所去的地方、你們不能到、難道他要自盡麼。廿三耶穌就對他們說、你們是從下頭來的、我是從上頭來的、你們是屬這世界的、我不是屬這世界的。廿四所以我對你們說、你們必要死在你們的罪孽中。你們若不信我是基督、必要死在你們的罪孽中。廿五他們問他說、你是誰。耶穌回答說、我就是我起初對你們所說的。廿六我還有許多的話、論斷你們的是非、差我來的是真的、我在他那裏聽來的、就傳在世上。廿七他們不知道耶穌的話、是指著　天父說的。廿八耶穌又對他們說、等你們舉起人子之後、纔知道我是基督、也知道我作事、沒有一件由著自己的意思行、我　父怎樣教訓我、我怎樣說話。

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

[二九]差我來的 父同我在一處、我的 父不離開我、不叫我獨自在這裏、因爲我常作他所喜悅的事。[三十]耶穌說了這話、就有許多人信他。[三一]耶穌就對信他的猶太人說、你們若常遵我的道理、就眞是我的門徒。[三二]你們必曉得眞理、眞理必叫你們得以自主。[三三]他們回答說、我們是亞伯拉罕的子孫、從來沒有作過人的奴僕。你怎麼說、叫我們得以自主呢。[三四]耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、犯罪的人、就是罪孽的奴僕。[三五]奴僕不能常住在家裏、兒子常住在家裏。[三六]所以 天父的兒子、若叫你們得釋放、你們就眞可作自主的人。[三七]我知道你們是亞伯拉罕的子孫、你們倒要殺我、因爲我的道理、不在你們心裏。[三八]我所說的、是我在我 父那裏看見過的、你們所作的、是在你們的父那裏看見過的。[三九]他們回答說、亞伯拉罕就是我們的父。耶穌對他們說、你們若是亞伯拉罕的子孫、定要作亞伯拉罕所作的事。[四十]現在我將從 神那裏聽來的眞理、說給你們聽、你們倒要殺我、亞伯拉罕沒有作過這樣的事。[四一]你們卻作你們的父所作的事。他們對他說、我們不是從淫亂生的、我們只有一個父、就是 神。[四二]耶穌對他們說、 神若是你們的父、你們必要愛我、因爲我是從 神那裏來的、並不是從自己的意思來、是他差我來的。

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

四三 你們爲甚麼不明白我的話呢、只因不能聽我的道。四四 你們是從你們的父魔鬼那裏出來的、你們喜歡順著你們父的私欲行、他本來是殺人的、不守眞理、眞理也不在他心裏、他說謊言、是從自己性情裏說的、因爲他本來是說謊的、也作說謊的人的父。四五 我將眞理告訴你們、你們就因此不信我。四六 你們裏頭、誰能說我有罪呢。我既然將眞理告訴你們、你們爲甚麼不信我呢。四七 從　神來的、必聽　神的話、你們不是從　神來的、所以不聽　神的話。四八 猶太人回答說、我們說你是撒馬利亞人、並且是鬼附著的、這話豈有錯麼。四九 耶穌說、我不是鬼附著的、我尊敬我的　父、你們竟侮慢我。五十 我不求自己的榮耀、有一位爲我求榮耀、定是非的。五一 我實在告訴你們、人若守我的道理、永遠不能死。五二 猶太人對他說、現在我們知道你是鬼附著的。亞伯拉罕死了、衆先知也都死了、你倒說、人若守我的道理、就永遠不死。五三 我祖亞伯拉罕死了、衆先知也死了、難道你比他大麼。你將自己當作甚麼人呢。五四 耶穌回答說、我若榮耀自己、我的榮耀就虛了。榮耀我的乃是　父、就是你們所說是你們的　神。五五 你們不認得他、我認得他、我若說不認得他、我就是同你們一樣的說謊。但我也認得他、也守他的道理。

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER IX.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

五六你們的祖亞伯拉罕、甚願看見我的日子、看見就喜樂了。五七猶太人就對他說、你還沒有五十歲、豈看見過亞伯拉罕呢。五八耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、還沒有亞伯拉罕、就有了我了。五九他們拏石頭要砍耶穌。耶穌躲避出聖殿、從衆人中間經過、就走了。

第九章

一耶穌走的時候、看見一個人、生來就是瞎眼的。二門徒問耶穌說、夫子、這人生來就是瞎眼的、是誰的罪、是自己的呢、是他父母的呢。三耶穌回答說、不是他自己的罪、也不是他父母的罪、是要在他身上顯出　神的作爲來。四趁著白日、我應當作差我來的父的事、黑夜將到、就沒有人能作事了。五我在世上的時候、是世上的光。六耶穌說完了這話、就吐唾沫在地上、用唾沫和泥、抹在瞎子的眼睛上、七對他說、你往西羅亞池子裏去洗、西羅亞繙出來、就是奉差遣的意思。他去洗了回來、就能看見了。八他的鄰舍同素常見過他是瞎眼的、都說、這不是那向來坐著討飯的人麽。九有人說是他、又有人說像他、他自己說是我。十衆人說、你的眼睛是怎麽治好的。

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

[十一]他回答說、有一個人名叫耶穌、他和泥抹我的眼睛、對我說、你往西羅亞池子裏去洗、我去一洗、就看見了。[十二]衆人說、那個人在那裏。他說、我不知道。[十三]他們就將從前瞎眼的人、領了去見法利賽人。[十四]耶穌和泥治好了瞎子眼睛的日子、是安息日。[十五]法利賽人、也問他眼睛怎麼能看見了。回答說、他把泥抹在我眼睛上、我去一洗、就看見了。[十六]法利賽人裏頭有人說、那個人不守安息日、斷不是從 神那裏來的。又有人說、罪人那裏能作這樣奇事呢。大家就紛紛議論。[十七]他們又問從前瞎眼的人說、給你治好眼睛的、你說他是怎樣的人。他說、是先知。[十八]猶太人不信他是瞎眼後來能看見的、就叫了他的父母來、[十九]問他們說、這是你的兒子麼、就是所說生來是瞎眼的麼、如今他怎麼能看見呢。[二十]他父母回答說、他是我們的兒子、生來就是瞎眼的、這是我們知道的。[二十一]如今他怎麼能看見、是誰治好了他的眼睛、我們卻不知道。他歲數大了、你們問他、他自己可以說。[二十二]他父母懼怕猶太人、所以說這話。原來猶太人已經商議定了、若有人認耶穌爲基督、必要將他趕出教會。

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

廿三所以他父母說、他歲數大了、你們問他罷。廿四法利賽人又叫了從前瞎眼的人來、對他說、你應當將榮耀歸與　神、我們知道那個人是犯罪的人。廿五他回答說、他是犯罪的人不是、我不知道、但知道這件事、我從前是瞎眼的、如今能看見了。廿六他們又問他說、他怎樣作法、怎樣將你眼睛治好了。廿七他回答說、我已經告訴了你們、你們不聽、爲甚麼又要聽呢、難道你們也要作他的門徒麼。廿八他們就罵他說、你是他的門徒、我們是摩西的門徒。廿九　神曉諭摩西、我們知道、只是這個人我們不知道他從那裏來。三十他回答說、他治好了我的眼睛、你們倒不知道他是從那裏來的、這眞是奇怪。三一我們知道犯罪的人、　神必不聽、只有敬奉　神、遵他旨意行的、　神纔聽他。三二亙古以來、沒有聽見人能將生來是瞎子的眼睛治好了。三三這個人若不是從　神那裏來的、就一樣也不能作。三四他們回答說、你全身是從罪孼裏生出來的、還要教訓我們麼。他們就將他趕出教會。三五耶穌聽見他們將他趕出教會、遇見了他、就對他說、你信　神的兒子不信。三六他回答說、　主阿、誰是　神的兒子、叫我信他呢。三七耶穌說、你曾看見他、現在同你說話的、就是他。

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER X.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

[三八] 他說、主阿、我信了、就拜耶穌。[三九] 耶穌說、我爲審判到世上來、叫不能看見的可以看見、能看見的反瞎了眼。[四十] 旁邊有法利賽人聽見這話、就說、我們也是瞎眼的麼。[四一] 耶穌對他們說、你們若眞是瞎眼的、就沒有罪了。如今你們說能看見、所以你們還是有罪的。

第十章

[一] 我實在告訴你們、人進羊圈、若不從門進去、倒從別處跳進去、就是竊賊、就是强盜。[二] 從門進去的、纔是牧羊的人。[三] 看門的與他開門、羊也聽得出他的聲音來、他呌著羊的名、把羊領了出來。[四] 放羊出來的時候、他在前頭走、羊認得他的聲音、就隨著他走。[五] 羊不認得別人的聲音、就不肯隨別人走、必要躲避。[六] 耶穌將這比喻告訴衆人、只是他們不明白耶穌說這話、是甚麼意思。○[七] 耶穌又對他們說、我實在告訴你們、我就是羊的門。[八] 凡在我以先來的、是竊賊、是强盜、羊也不聽他們。[九] 我是門、凡從我進來的、必要得救、並且出入得草吃。

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

十盜賊來了、無非要偷竊、要殺害、要滅絕。我來了、是要叫他們得生命、並且越發興盛。十一我是好牧羊的、好牧羊的爲羊捨命。十二雇工不是牧羊的、羊也不是他自己的、他看見狼來、就丟下羊逃走、狼拏住羊、羊就都散了。十三雇工因爲是雇工、就不看顧羊、逃走了。十四我是好牧羊的、我認識我的羊、我的羊也認識我、十五就如 父認識我、我也認識 父、並且我要爲羊捨命。十六我另外有羊、不是這圈裏的、我必領他們來、他們也必聽我的聲音、將來羊必成爲一羣、歸一個牧人了。十七我 父愛我、因爲我將生命捨去、又必取回來。十八沒有人能奪我的生命、是我自己捨的、我能捨去、我也能取回來、這是我 父所分付我的。十九猶太人爲這話、又紛紛議論。二十內中有許多人說、他是被鬼附著顛狂了的、爲甚麼聽他呢。廿一又有人說、這不是被鬼附著的人說的話、鬼能將瞎子的眼睛治好麼。〇廿二在耶路撒冷有重修聖殿節、是冬天時候。

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

廿三 耶穌在聖殿裏所羅門的廊下行走。廿四 猶太人圍著他說、你叫我們猶疑不定到幾時呢、你若真是基督、就明明的告訴我們。廿五 耶穌回答說、我曾告訴你們、你們不信、我奉我 父的名所行的事、就是我的見證。廿六 只是你們不信、因爲你們不是我的羊、這話我曾告訴你們。廿七 我的羊聽我的聲音、我認識他們、他們也跟隨我。廿八 我又賜給他們永生、叫他們永不滅亡、也沒有人能從我手裏奪了他們去。廿九 我 父將羊賜給我、他超乎萬有之上、沒有人能從我 父手裏奪了他們去。三十 我同我 父是一體的。三一 當下猶太人又拾起石頭、要砍耶穌。三二 耶穌回答說、我奉我 父的命、作許多善事叫你們看、你們是爲那一件事、拏石頭砍我呢。三三 猶太人說、我們不是爲善事拏石頭砍你、是爲你說僭妄的話、你本是人、反將自己當作 神。三四 耶穌說、你們律法上、豈沒有記著我曾稱你們爲神的話麼。三五 經上的話、是不可廢的。奉 神的命的人、經上尚且稱他爲神、三六 我 父使我成聖、又差我到世間來、自稱爲 神的子、你們就說是僭妄的話麼。三七 我若不行我 父的事、你們就不必信我。三八 我既然行了、你們雖然不信我、也當信我所行的事、叫你們又知道又信 父在我裏面、我在 父裏面。

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

三九眾人又要拏他。耶穌就脫離他們的手。四十又往約但河外去、到了約翰從前施洗的地方、就住在那裏。四一有許多人去見他、他們說、約翰一件奇事也沒有作過、然而他指著這個人所說的話、都是真的。四二在那裏信耶穌的人就多了。

第十一章

一有一個患病的人、名叫拉撒路、住在伯大尼、就是馬大馬利亞姊妹所住的村子。二這馬利亞就是用香膏抹主、又用頭髮擦主的脚的那個婦人。患病的拉撒路、是他的兄弟。三他們姊妹就差人去見耶穌說、主阿、你所愛的人病了。四耶穌聽見、就說、這病不至於死、乃是爲　神的榮耀、叫　神的兒子因此得榮耀。五耶穌素來愛惜馬大和他妹子、並拉撒路。六聽見拉撒路病了、仍在所住的地方、就延了兩天。七後來對門徒說、我們一同再往猶太去罷。八門徒說、夫子、猶太人近來要拏石頭砍你、還往那裏去麼。九耶穌回答說、白日不是有六個時辰麼。人在白日裏走路、就不至跌倒、因爲看得見世界上的光。十人若在夜裏走路、必要跌倒、因爲沒有光。十一耶穌說完了這話、又說、我們的朋友拉撒路睡了、我去叫醒了他。

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

十二門徒說、主阿、他既睡了、就可以好了。十三耶穌這話、是指著他死說的、門徒以爲是說照常睡了。十四耶穌就明明告訴他們說、拉撒路死了。十五我不在他那裏、我卻爲你們歡喜、因爲你們可以信我、如今我們一同往那裏去罷。十六有一個門徒多馬、又叫低土馬、對別的門徒說、我們也去和他一同死。十七耶穌到了那裏、知道拉撒路葬在墳墓裏、已經四日了。十八伯大尼離耶路撒冷不遠、約有六里路。十九有許多猶太人、到馬大馬利亞這裏來、因爲他兄弟死了、要安慰他。二十馬大聽見耶穌到了、就去迎接他、馬利亞仍舊坐在家裏。廿一馬大對耶穌說、主阿、你若是在這裏、我兄弟必不至死、廿二雖然這樣、我卻知道現在你不拘向神求甚麼、神必要賜給你。廿三耶穌說、你兄弟必定復活。廿四馬大說、我曉得到了末日復活的時候、他也必定復活。廿五耶穌對他說、叫人復活的是我、賜人生命的也是我、信我的雖然死了、也必復活。廿六凡活著信我的人、永遠不死、你信這個麼。廿七他說、主阿、是的、我信你是神的兒子、是應當降世的基督。

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

[廿八]馬大說完了這話、就回去、暗暗的招呼他的妹子馬利亞說、夫子來了叫你。[廿九]馬利亞聽見這話、急忙起來、去見耶穌。[三十]此時耶穌還沒有進村子、仍舊在馬大迎接他的地方。[三十一]那些在馬利亞家裏、安慰馬利亞的猶太人、見馬利亞急忙起來出去、就跟隨他去、說他必往墳墓那裏哭去了。[三十二]馬利亞到了耶穌那裏、看見耶穌、就俯伏在他腳前說、 主阿、你若是在這裏、我兄弟必不至死。[三十三]耶穌看見馬利亞、和同來的猶太人都哭、就傷起心來、極其悲慟、[三十四]因而問他們說、你們葬他在甚麼地方。他們回答說、請 主來看。[三十五]耶穌哭了。[三十六]猶太人說、你們看他愛這個人、是怎樣的懇切。[三十七]又有人說、他能叫瞎子的眼睛看見、豈不能叫這個人不死麼。[三十八]耶穌又傷起心來、到了墳墓前、墳墓是一個洞、上面放著石頭。[三十九]耶穌說、你們將石頭挪開。那死人的妹子馬大對他說、 主阿、已經四日了、屍首臭了。[四十]耶穌對他說、我不是說你若信、必能看見 神的榮耀麼。

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

四一他們就挪開石頭、離了葬死人的地方。耶穌舉目望天說、 父旣聽我、我感謝你。四二我知道你常聽我、但我說這話、是爲周圍站著的人、叫他們信我是你所差遣的。四三說完、就大聲呼叫說、拉撒路出來。四四那死人就出來了、手脚裹著布、臉上包著帕子。耶穌說、解開、叫他走。四五那些到馬利亞這裏來的猶太人、看見耶穌所作的事、就有許多信他的。四六內中有人去見法利賽人、將耶穌所作的事、告訴他們。四七於是衆祭司長和法利賽人、聚集公會說、這人作許多奇事、我們當怎樣辦呢。四八我們若由他這樣、衆人必都信他、羅馬人必來奪我的地土、擄我的人民。四九內中有一個人名叫該亞法、本年作祭司長、對他們說、你們不知道甚麼。五十竟不想一個人替百姓死、叫通國不滅絕、就是我們的益處。五一這話不是由他自己說的、只因他本年作祭司長、所以豫先說耶穌將要替百姓死。五二耶穌不但替這一國的百姓死、也要使散住在四方的 神的子民合而爲一。

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

五三從此以後、他們商議要殺耶穌。五四所以耶穌不再顯然在猶太人中間行走、從那裏往靠近曠野的地方去了、到了一座城、名叫以法蓮、就和門徒一同居住。五五猶太人的逾越節近了。有許多人從鄉下上耶路撒冷去、要在節前潔淨自己的身子。五六他們尋找耶穌、站在聖殿裏、彼此說、你們的意思怎樣、以為他來過節不來呢。五七祭司長和法利賽人、已經分付衆人說、若有人知道耶穌在那裏、就來報明、好去拏他。

第十二章

一逾越節前六日、耶穌到了伯大尼、就是拉撒路死了、耶穌叫他復活的地方。二在那裏有人給耶穌豫備筵席。馬大伺候、拉撒路也在坐席的人之內。三馬利亞拏著一斤至真至貴的那達香膏、抹耶穌的腳、又用自己的頭髮給他擦淨、滿屋都是膏的香氣。四門徒裏有一個要賣耶穌的以色加畧猶大、是西門的兒子、五他說、這香膏何不賣三十兩銀子、賙濟窮人呢。六猶大這話、並非掛念窮人、因為他本來是賊、又掌管錢囊、常帶著囊中所收的銀錢。七耶穌說、由他罷、他存這香膏、是為我安葬日子用的。

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

[八]你們常有窮人和你們在一處、只是不能常有我。[九]許多猶太人知道耶穌在那裏、就都出來、不但要看耶穌、也要看耶穌從死裏救活的拉撒路。[十]祭司長就商議、要連拉撒路也殺了。[十一]因爲許多猶太人、看見拉撒路就去信從耶穌。○[十二]次日、許多上來過節的人、聽見耶穌要到耶路撒冷來、[十三]就拏棕樹枝出來迎接他、大聲說、和散那、奉 主名來的以色列王、是應當讚美的。[十四]耶穌遇見一個驢駒就騎上、便應了經上所記的話、[十五]說、郇民不要懼怕、你的王騎著驢駒來了。[十六]門徒起初不明白這話、到耶穌受了榮耀之後、纔想起這話是指著他記的、並且衆人果然向他作這樣事。[十七]和耶穌在一處的、有許多人見證耶穌救活了拉撒路、喚他從墳墓裏出來。[十八]衆人聽見耶穌作過這樣的奇事、就來迎接他。[十九]法利賽人彼此說、我們所籌算的、全沒有益處、遍世界的人、都隨從他了。○[二十]在節下上來禮拜的人、中間有幾個希利尼人。

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

廿一他們來見加利利伯賽大的腓力、求他說、先生、我們要見耶穌。廿二腓力去告訴安得烈、安得烈同腓力來告訴耶穌。廿三耶穌回答說、人子受榮耀的時候到了。廿四我實在告訴你們、一粒麥子、不落在地裏爛了、仍舊是一粒、若是爛了、就結出許多的子粒來。廿五愛惜自己生命的、必要失喪生命、在這世上不愛惜自己生命的、倒可以保全生命到永生。廿六人若服事我、就當跟從我、我在那裏、服事我的也要在那裏、人若服事我、我 父必定重看他。廿七我現在心裏憂愁、我說甚麼話纔好呢。願 父救我脫離這時候的苦難、但我到了這時候、是特為要受這苦難。廿八願 父榮耀你的名。當時就有聲音從天上下來說、我已經榮耀了我的名、還要再榮耀。廿九站在旁邊的衆人聽見、有人說、打雷了。又有人說、是天使對他說話。三十耶穌說、這聲音不是為我、是為你們。三一現在是世界受審判的時候、這世界的王、將要被我趕出去。三二我若被人舉起來離開地、必要引衆人來歸我。三三耶穌這話、是指著自己怎樣死。三四衆人回答說、我們聽見律法上說、基督永存不死、你怎麼說、人子將要被人舉起來、這人子是誰呢。

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

[三五]耶穌說、光還有片時與你們同在、趁著有光、應當行走、恐怕黑暗忽然到了、在黑暗裏行走的、不知道往那裏去。[三六]你們應當趁著有光、信從這光、就可以作光明的人。耶穌說完這話、就離開他們、自己隱藏了。○[三七]耶穌雖在他們面前、作了這許多的奇事、他們還是不信他。[三八]就應了先知以賽亞的話、說、主阿、我所傳的道、有誰信呢、主所顯的大能、有誰看見呢。[三九]他們不能信、因為以賽亞又說、[四十]主叫他們瞎了眼、迷了心、免得他們眼睛看見、心裏明白、悔改了、我就醫治他們。[四一]以賽亞看見主的榮耀、論主的事、那時候說這話。[四二]然而有許多官長信了他、只因懼怕法利賽人將他們趕出教會、就不敢認他。[四三]這是他們喜歡世人讚美、勝如神讚美。○[四四]耶穌大聲叫著說、信我的、不是信我、是信差我來的父。[四五]看見我、就是看見差我來的父。[四六]我到世上來、乃是光、叫凡信我的人、不住在黑暗裏。[四七]人若聽見我的話不信我、我不定他的罪、我來不是要定世人的罪、是要拯救世人。

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

四八棄絕我、不信我道的人、必有定他罪的、就是我所傳的道、到末日要定他的罪。四九因爲我不從自己的意思講、差我來的 父怎樣分付我、我就怎樣講、怎樣說。五十我也知道他的分付、就是永生、所以我說的話、就是照 天父告訴我的話說的。

第十三章

一逾越節以前、耶穌知道自己離世歸 父的時候近了、在世既然愛他門徒、到底還是愛他們。二吃晚飯的時候、魔鬼已經將賣耶穌的意思、放在西門的兒子以色加畧猶大的心裏。三耶穌知道 天父將萬物交付他手、並且知道自己是從 神出來、也必歸到 神去的。四於是離席站起來、脫了衣服、拏一條手巾自己繫上、五就把水倒在盆裏、洗門徒的脚、用自己所繫的手巾擦乾。六挨到西門彼得、彼得說、 主要洗我的脚麼。七耶穌回答說、我所作的、你如今不曉得、後來必曉得。八彼得說、你終久不可以洗我的脚。耶穌回答說、我若不洗你、你就和我沒有干涉。

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

九西門彼得對他說、主阿、不但我的脚、連手和頭也要洗。十耶穌說、凡洗浴過的人、只須把脚一洗、周身就乾淨了。你們是乾淨的、但你們不全是乾淨的。十一耶穌知道要賣他的是誰、所以說你們不全是乾淨的。十二洗完他們的脚、耶穌穿上衣服、又坐下、對他們說、我在你們身上所作的、你們知道這是甚麼意思呢。十三你們稱呼我夫子、稱呼我 主、你們稱呼的不錯、我實在是的。十四我是你們的 主、你們的夫子、尙且洗你們的脚、你們也當彼此洗脚。十五我作榜樣給你們看、叫你們照著我的樣式行。十六我實在告訴你們、僕人不能比主人大、差人不能比差他的人大。十七你們若明白這個、照著去行、就有福了。十八我這話不是指著你們衆人、我所揀選的、我都知道、現在要應驗經上所說同我吃飯的人舉脚踢我的話。十九這事還沒有成就、我先告訴你們、事已成就、你們就可以信我是基督。二十我實在告訴你們、接待我所差遣的人、就是接待我、接待我、就是接待差遣我的 父。廿一耶穌說了這些話、心裏憂愁、就說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個人要賣我了。廿二門徒彼此對看、不知道說的是誰。廿三有耶穌所愛的一個門徒、挨近耶穌的懷坐著。

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

廿四西門彼得點頭示意、叫他問耶穌是指著誰說的。廿五他就靠近耶穌的胸前、問耶穌說、 主阿、是誰呢。廿六耶穌說、我泡一點食物給誰吃、就是誰。耶穌就泡了一點食物、給西門的兒子以色加畧猶大。廿七猶大受了這一點泡的食物、撒但就入了他的心。耶穌對他說、你所要作的、快作罷。廿八在席的、沒有人知道是爲甚麼對他說這話。廿九有人因爲猶大帶著錢囊、以爲耶穌叫他買節下所用的東西去、或是叫他賙濟貧人。三十猶大受了那一點食物、立刻出去、那時候是夜間了。三一他出去以後、耶穌說、如今人子得著榮耀、 神因爲人子也得著榮耀。三二 神既因人子得著榮耀、自己也要榮耀人子、並且必要快快的榮耀他。三三衆小子、我還有不久的時候、和你們在一處、後來你們必尋找我、但我所去的地方、你們不能到、我曾告訴猶太人、如今又告訴你們。三四我賜給你們一條新命令、就是叫你們彼此相愛。我怎樣愛你們、你們也當怎樣相愛。三五你們若彼此相愛、衆人就因此可以知道你們是我的門徒。三六西門彼得就問耶穌說、 主、往那裏去。耶穌說、我去的地方、你如今不能跟我去、後來必要跟我去。

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER XIV.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

彼得說、主阿、我爲甚麼如今不能跟你去呢、我願意爲你捨命。耶穌說、你願意爲我捨命麼。我實在告訴你、雞叫以前、你將要三次說不認得我。

第十四章

你們心裏不要憂愁、你們信 神、也當信我。在我 父的家裏、有許多的住處、若沒有、我早已告訴你們、我去是爲你們豫備地方去。我去爲你們豫備了地方、我必要再來、接你們到我那裏去、我在那裏、叫你們也在那裏。我往那裏去、是你們知道的、那條路也是你們知道的。多馬說、主往那裏去、我們尚且不知道、又焉能知道那條路呢。耶穌說、我就是道路、眞理、生命、若不從我、沒有人能到我 父那裏去。你們若認識我、就必認識我的 父、從今以後、你們認識 父、並且已經看見 父了。腓力說、求 主叫我們得見 父、我們就知足了。耶穌對他說、腓力我同你們在一處這樣長久、你還不認識我麼。看見了我就是看見 父、你怎麼還說叫我們得見 父呢。我在 父裏面、 父在我裏面、你不信麼。我對你們所說的話、不是從我自己的意思說的、 父住在我裏面、我所作的事、都是他作的。

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

你[十一]們當信我在　父裏面、　父在我裏面、卽或不信、看我所行的事、也應當信了。我[十二]實在告訴你們、我所作的事、信我的人也要作、並且要作比這更大的事、因爲我歸到我　父那裏去。你[十三]們靠我的名、無論求甚麼、我必成就、叫　父因他兒子得榮耀。若[十四]靠我的名求甚麼、我必成就。你[十五]們若愛我、應當遵守我的誡命。我[十六]要求　父、　父就要另賜你們一位　保惠師、(或作訓慰師)叫他永遠同你們在一處。就[十七]是眞理的　聖靈、世人不能接受他、因爲看不見他、也不認得他、只有你們認得他、因爲他同你們在一處、還要常在你們心裏。我[十八]不要撇下你們如同孤兒、我必再到你們這裏來。還[十九]有不多的時候、世人就不能看見我了、只有你們要看見我、因爲我活著、你們也必要活著。到[二十]了那日、你們必知道我在我　父裏面、你們在我裏面、我在你們裏面。聽[廿一]我的分付就遵守的、這人是愛我的、愛我的人、必蒙我　父愛他、我也必愛他、並且我要顯現出來給他看。有[廿二]一個猶大、不是以色加略猶大、問耶穌說、　主、怎麼要顯現給我們看、不顯現給世人看。耶[廿三]穌回答說、人若愛我、就必守我的道、我　父必愛他、我們要到他那裏去、與他同住。

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

廿四不愛我的人、就不守我的道、你們所聽見的、不是我的道、是差我來的　父的道。廿五我同你們在一處的時候、曾將這話告訴你們。廿六惟有　保惠師、(或作訓慰師)就是我　父因我的名、將要差來的　聖靈、他要將各樣的道理、指教你們、並且叫你們記得我對你們所說的話。廿七我賜你們平安、我將我的平安賜與你們、我所賜與你們的平安、不像世人所給的平安、你們心裏不要憂愁、也不要懼怕。廿八你們聽見我說、我要去了、必再到你們這裏來、你們若是愛我、就必喜樂、因爲我說我要歸到我　父那裏去、我　父是比我大的。廿九我豫先告訴你們、到了事成的時候、你們就可以信了。三十以後我沒有許多話告訴你們、因爲這世界的主要來、他在我身上本沒有甚麽權柄。三一但我要叫世人知道我是愛我的　父、照著我　父的命令行的。起來、我們去罷。

第十五章

一我是眞葡萄樹、我　父就是栽培的人。二凡與我連屬不結果子的枝子、他必剪除、結果子的就必修理乾淨、叫他結果子更多。三現在你們因爲我傳給你們的道、都乾淨了。四你們要常在我裏面、我也常在你們裏面。枝子若不在葡萄樹上、必不能自己結果子。你們若不在我裏面、也是如此。

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

[五]我是葡萄樹、你們是枝子、人若常在我裏面、我也常在他裏面、就必要多多結果子、你們若沒有我、也必不能作甚麼。[六]人若離開我、必要像枝子丟在外面枯乾、人拾起來、就扔在火裏燒了。[七]你們若常在我裏面、我的道也常在你們心裏、凡你們所願的、祈求就必給你們成全。[八]你們若多結果子、我　父就必得榮耀、你們也真是我的門徒了。[九]我愛你們、像　天父愛我、你們就當不失去我的愛。[十]你們若遵奉我的命令、就不失去我的愛、如同我遵奉我　父的命令、就不失去我　父的愛。[十一]我將這話告訴你們、是要叫你們心裏得著我的喜樂、你們的喜樂、可以滿足。[十二]你們應當彼此相愛、像我愛你們一般、這就是我的命令。[十三]人爲朋友捨命、愛人的事、沒有比這個大的。[十四]我所分付的、你們若能行、你們就是我的朋友了。[十五]從今以後、我不稱你們爲僕人、因爲僕人不知道　主人所行的事、我稱你們爲朋友、因爲我在我　父那裏所聽見的、已經都告訴了你們。[十六]不是你們揀選我、是我揀選你們、派你們去結果子、並且叫你們的果子、可以常存、你們靠我的名、不拘向　父求甚麼、　父就都賜給你們。[十七]我分付你們這話、是要叫你們彼此相愛。[十八]世上的人若恨你們、你們須知道恨你們以先、已經恨我了。

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

[十九]若你們和世上人同類、世上人必愛同類的人、但你們不是和世上人同類、乃是我從世上揀選出來的、所以世上人恨你們。[二十]我嘗對你們說、僕人不能比主人大、這句話你們應當記念。他們既然逼迫我、也必要逼迫你們、若肯遵我的話、也必要遵你們的話。[〇二一]他們爲我的名這樣待你們、是因爲不認識差我來的父。[〇二二]我若不來教訓他們、他們就沒有罪、現在他們的罪、無可推諉了。[〇二三]人恨我、也必恨我父。[〇二四]我若沒有在他們中間、行過別人未嘗行的事、他們就沒有罪、現在他們已經看見我和我的父、還是恨我和我的父。[〇二五]他們的律法上說、他們無緣無故的恨我、這句話眞應驗了。[〇二六]我要從父那裏差保惠師(或作訓慰師)來、就是從父出來的眞理的聖靈、他來了、就爲我作見證。[〇二七]你們也必爲我作見證、因爲你們從起頭就和我在一處。

第十六章

[一]我告訴你們這話、免得你們後來悔恨。[〇二]他們要將你們趕出教會、並且時候將到了、凡殺你們的人、都自己以爲是事奉　神。[三]他們不認識父、也不認識我、所以要如此待你們。

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: *for* if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

四我將這事告訴你們、是要你們到那時候、想念我對你們所說的話、我從前沒有告訴你們、因爲我還和你們在一處。○五現在我要囘到差我來的父那裏去、你們中間倒沒有人問我往那裏去。○六因爲我將這話告訴你們、你們滿心憂愁。○七我實在告訴你們、我去必與你們有益、因爲我不去、保惠師、或作訓慰師就不到你們這裏來、我去了、就差他來。○八他既來了、必要叫世上的人、爲罪爲義爲審判、自己責備自己。○九爲罪、是因爲他們不信我。○十爲義、是因爲我將要囘到我父那裏去、你們不能再見我。○十一爲審判、是因爲這世上的主受了審判。○十二我還有許多話要告訴你們、只是你們現在不能領會。○十三等到眞理的聖靈來了、他必要引導你們明白各樣眞理、因爲他不是憑著自己說、乃是傳他所聽見的話、並且要把將來的事指示你們。○十四他必榮耀我、因爲他必將所受於我的、指示你們。○十五凡父所有的、都是我的、所以說他必將所受於我的、指示你們。○十六等不多的時候、你們就看不見我了、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、因爲我囘到我父那裏去。

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me and have believed that I came out from God.

一七有幾個門徒彼此對問說、他說等不多的時候、你們就看不見我、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、因爲我回到我父那裏去、這話是甚麼意思呢。一八他們又說、他說不多的時候、到底是甚麼意思、我們不明白他所說的話。一九耶穌知道他們要問、就對他們說、我說等不多的時候、你們就看不見我、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、你們爲這話彼此相問麼、二〇我實在告訴你們、將來你們要哭泣、要哀慟、世上人倒要喜樂、你們將要憂愁、然而你們的憂愁、總要變作喜樂。二一婦人將要生產、因爲產期到了、就憂愁、生了兒子以後、因爲世上添了一個人、就甚歡喜、忘了從前的苦楚。二二現在你們憂愁、等到我再見你們、你們心裏就喜樂了、並且你們的喜樂、沒有人能奪去。二三那時候、就是一樣事你們也不用問我、我實在告訴你們、凡你們靠我的名求父的、父必賜與你們。二四從前你們沒有靠我的名求過甚麼、如今你們求、就必得著、這樣你們的喜樂、必要滿足。二五我現在用比喻將這事告訴你們、時候將到、我不再用比喻告訴你們、必將父的道明明白白的告訴你們。二六那時候、你們應當靠我的名祈求、我不說我要爲你們求父。二七父自己愛你們、因爲你們愛我、又信我是從　神那裏來的。

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

[二八]我從父那裏來、到了世上、我又離開世上、回父那裏去。[二九]門徒說、現在你是明說、不再用比喻了。[三十]我們知道你是無所不知的、不必有人問你、所以我們信你是從　神那裏來的。[三一]耶穌回答說、現在你們信麼。[三二]時候要到了、就是現今、你們都要分散、各歸自己的地方、留下我一個人、其實不是我獨自在這裏、還有父同我在一處。[三三]我將這事告訴你們、是要叫你們靠我能得平安、在世上你們一定要受苦難、然而你們不要懼怕、我已經勝了世界了。

第十七章

[一]耶穌說完了這話、就舉目望天說、父阿、時候到了、願你榮耀你的兒子、叫你的兒子也榮耀你。[二]因爲你曾將管理萬民的權柄賜給我、叫我也將永生賜給你所賜給我的人。[三]認識你是獨一眞神、並且認識你所差來的耶穌基督、這就是永生。[四]我在世上已經榮耀你、你所託付我作的事、我已經成全了。[五]如今求父使我同你享榮耀、就是創造天地以先、我同你所有的榮耀。

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

○六你從世上揀選賜給我的人、我已經將你的名指示他們了、他們本是屬你的、你將他們賜給我、他們也嘗遵守你的道。○七又知道你所賜給我的、都是從你那裏出來的。○八因爲你所賜給我的道、我賜給他們、他們已經受了、又實在知道我是從你那裏出來、並且信我是你所差來的。○九我爲他們祈禱、不是爲世人祈禱、是爲你所賜給我的人祈禱、因爲他們本是屬乎你的。○十凡屬我的、都是屬你的、屬你的、也是屬我的、並且我因他們得了榮耀。○十一從今以後、我不在世上了、他們在世上、我往你那裏去。求聖父保守你所賜給我的人、叫他們永信你的名、都合而爲一、像父和我一般。○十二我同他們在世的時候、也保守他們、使他們信你的名、凡你所賜給我的人、我都保全了、其中沒有失落一個、只失落那該滅亡的人、應驗經上所記的話。○十三現在我要歸到你那裏去、我還在世的時候、先說這話、使他們心裏大得我的喜樂。○十四我將你的道傳給他們、世人恨他們、因爲他們不和世人同類、像我不和世人同類一樣。○十五我不求你叫他們離開世界、只求你保佑他們不陷在罪惡裏。○十六他們不和世人同類、像我不和世人同類一樣。○十七求你用你的眞理、使他們成爲聖潔、你的道就是眞理。

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

十八 你差我到世上、我也差他們到世上。十九 我爲他們成聖、叫他們也因眞理成聖。二十 我不但爲這些人祈禱、也爲那聽見他們的話就信我的人祈禱、二十一 叫他們都合而爲一、父在我裏面、我在父裏面、叫他們也這樣在我們裏面、合而爲一、世人就可以信我是你所差來的。二十二 你賜給我的榮耀、我已經賜給他們、叫他們合而爲一、像父和我本來爲一。二十三 我在他們裏面、你在我裏面、使他們完完全全的合而爲一、世人就可以曉得我是你所差來的、並且曉得你愛他們同愛我一樣。二十四 父阿、我在那裏、願你所賜給我的人、也同我在那裏、叫他們看見你所賜給我的榮耀、因爲創造世界以前、你已經愛我了。二十五 公義的父、世人不認識你、只有我認識你、這些人也曉得我是你所差來的。二十六 我曾將你的名指示他們知道、還要指示他們、使你所施給我的慈愛在他們裏面、我也在他們裏面。

第十八章

一 耶穌說完了這話、同門徒出來、過了汲淪小河、在那裏有一個園子、他們都進去了。二 賣耶穌的猶大、也認得那地方、因爲耶穌屢次和門徒在那裏聚集。

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

〇三猶大就領著一隊兵、和祭司長同法利賽人的差役、拿著火把燈籠器械、來到園裏。〇四耶穌知道所要臨到自己身上的一切事、就出來問他們說、你們尋找誰。〇五他們回答說、尋找拿撒勒人耶穌。耶穌說、我就是。賣他的猶大也和衆人一同站立。〇六耶穌一說我就是、衆人就退後、仆倒在地。〇七耶穌又問他們說、你們尋找誰。回答說、尋找拿撒勒人耶穌。〇八耶穌說、我已經告訴你們說、我就是。你們若尋找我、可容這些人去。〇九這就應了耶穌從前所說你賜給我的人、我沒有失落一個的話了。〇十西門彼得帶著一把刀、就拔出來、砍祭司長的僕人、削掉他的右耳。那僕人名叫馬勒古。〇十一耶穌對彼得說、收你的刀入鞘。我父給我的那一盃、我可以不喝麼。〇十二於是那一隊兵、和千夫長並猶太人的衙役、將耶穌捉住、捆綁了、〇十三先拉到亞那面前、亞那就是本年作大祭司的該亞法的岳父。〇十四這該亞法從前曾和猶太人商議說、一個人替百姓死、是與我們有益的。〇十五跟隨耶穌的、有西門彼得、還有一個門徒、是大祭司素常認識的、這門徒同著耶穌進了大祭司的院。

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

十六彼得站在門外、大祭司所認識的那個門徒出來、向看門的說了一聲、就領彼得進去○十七看門的丫鬟對彼得說、你豈不是這人的門徒麼○彼得說、我不是○十八僕人和差役因爲天氣寒冷、燒炭站在那裏烤火○彼得也同他們站著烤火○十九當下大祭司將耶穌的門徒、和耶穌的道理、盤問耶穌○二十耶穌回答說、我常明明對人講道、也常在會堂和聖殿裏、就是猶太人聚集的地方敎訓人、我私下沒有說甚麼話○二一你爲何問我、可問那聽見的人、我傳的是甚麼、我所講的、他們都知道○二二耶穌說了這話、旁邊站著的差役、有一個打耶穌的臉說、你這樣回答大祭司麼○二三耶穌說、若我說的不是、你可以指證我的不是、若我說的是、爲甚麼打我呢○二四此時亞那就將耶穌解到大祭司該亞法那裏去、(或作原來亞那已將耶穌解到大祭司該亞法那裏去)是捆著解去的○二五那時候西門彼得站著烤火、有人對他說、你不是他的門徒麼○彼得不承認、說我不是○二六有大祭司的僕人、就是被彼得削掉右耳的那個人的親戚、說我不是在園子裏看見你和他在一處麼○二七彼得又不承認○雞就叫了○

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

○二八衆人拉著耶穌、從該亞法那裏往公堂去、那時正在清晨、衆人不進衙門、恐怕身體沾了汚穢、不能吃逾越節的羔羊。二九彼拉多出來、對衆人說、你們爲甚麼事、告這個人呢。三十衆人回答說、這人若不是犯罪的、我們就不將他解到你這裏來。三一彼拉多說、你們拉他去、按著你們的律法審判。猶太人說、我們沒有殺人的權柄。三二這就應驗耶穌所說自己將要怎麼死的話了。三三彼拉多又進衙門、叫耶穌來、問他說、你是猶太人的王麼。三四耶穌回答說、這話是你自己說的呢、是有人告訴你的呢。三五彼拉多說、我豈是猶太人呢。解你到我這裏來的、是你本地的百姓、和衆祭司長、你作過甚麼事呢。三六耶穌說、我的國不是這世上的國。我的國若是這世上的國、我的臣子必爲我爭戰、免得我被賣給猶太人、只是我的國不是這世上的國。三七彼拉多說、這樣你果然是王麼。耶穌回答說、你說我是王、我爲此降生、我爲此到世上來、特爲眞理作見證。凡從眞理的人、必聽我的話。三八彼拉多說、眞理是甚麼呢。說完了、又出來、到猶太人那裏說、我查不出他有甚麼罪來。

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.*

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

三九你們有一個規矩、每到逾越節、要我給你們釋放一個囚犯。你們要我釋放猶太人的王不要。四十衆人喊叫說、不要釋放這個人、要釋放巴拉巴。巴拉巴原是强盜。

第十九章

一當下彼拉多將耶穌鞭打了。二兵丁用枳棘編作冕、戴在耶穌頭上、又給他穿上紫色袍。三對他說、請猶太人的王安。他們就用手掌打他。四彼拉多又出來、對衆人說、我帶他出來見你們、叫你們知道我查不出他有甚麼罪來。五耶穌戴著枳棘冕、穿著紫色袍出來。彼拉多對他們說、你們看、這就是那人。六祭司長和差役看見耶穌、就大聲說、釘他在十字架上、釘他在十字架上。彼拉多說、你們自己將他釘在十字架上、我查不出他有甚麼罪來。七猶太人回答說、我們有律法、按著我們的律法、他是當死的、因爲他自稱是 神的兒子。八彼拉多聽見這話、更加害怕、九就回到公堂、問耶穌說、你是那裏來的。耶穌不回答。十彼拉多又問他說、你不回答我麼。你豈不知我有權柄將你釘十字架、也有權柄將你釋放麼。

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucfied. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

[十一]耶穌回答說、若不是從上頭賜給你、你就毫無害我的權柄。所以將我交給你的那人、罪更重了。[十二]從此彼拉多想要釋放耶穌、無奈猶太人喊叫說、你若釋放這個人、就不是該撒的忠臣。凡自稱爲王的、就是背叛該撒了。[十三]彼拉多聽見這話、就帶耶穌出去、到了一個地方、稱爲鋪華石處、希伯來的話、叫作厄巴大、在那裏坐堂。[十四]那日是豫備逾越節的日子、約有午正。彼拉多對猶太人說、你們看、這是你們的王。[十五]他們喊叫說、除滅他、除滅他、釘他在十字架上。彼拉多又問他們說、我可以把你們的王釘在十字架上麼。衆祭司長回答說、除了該撒、我們沒有甚麼王。[十六]彼拉多將耶穌交給他們去釘十字架。他們就將耶穌拉了去。[十七]耶穌背著自己的十字架出城、到了一個地方、名叫髑髏處、希伯來的話、叫作各各他。[十八]就在那裏釘耶穌在十字架上。還有兩個人一同釘著、一個在左邊、一個在右邊、耶穌在中間。[十九]彼拉多寫一個牌、安在十字架上、寫的是猶太人的王、拿撒勒人耶穌。[二十]有許多猶太人看這牌、因爲耶穌釘在十字架的地方、離城不遠、並且牌上寫的是希伯來希利尼羅馬三國的文字。

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

二一猶太人的衆祭司長、就求彼拉多說、不要寫猶太人的王、要寫他自稱是猶太人的王。二二彼拉多回答說、我所寫的、我已經寫上了。二三兵丁既釘耶穌在十字架上、就把他的衣服、分爲四分、每人一分。還有他一件裏衣、那件裏衣、是上下一片織成、沒有縫兒的。二四他們彼此說、不用撕開、我們拈鬮、看誰得著。經上說、他們分了我的外衣、爲我的裏衣拈鬮、這話就應驗了。兵丁正作這事。二五耶穌的母親、和他母親的姊妹革流巴的妻子馬利亞、還有抹大拉的馬利亞、在十字架旁邊站著。二六耶穌看見他的母親、和他所愛的那一個門徒站在那裏、就對他母親說、母親、這是你的兒子。二七又對門徒說、這是你的母親。從那時、那門徒就接耶穌的母親、到自己家裏去住。二八後來耶穌知道一切的事、已經成全了、又要經上的話應驗、就說、我渴了。二九在那裏有一個器皿盛滿了醋。他們就拿海絨蘸了醋、綁在牛膝草上、送到他口。三十耶穌嘗了、就說、成了、低下頭、便將靈魂交與神了。〇三一這日是豫備安息日的日子、那安息日是大安息日。猶太人不要他們的身體、在安息日留在十字架上、所以求彼拉多叫人打折了他們的腿骨、拿下十字架去。

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

三二於是兵丁來到、把和耶穌同釘的兩個人、一個一個的打折了腿骨。三三到了耶穌面前、見他已經死了、就不打折他的腿骨。三四有一個兵拏槍扎破他的肋條、就有血和水流出來。三五看見這事的人作見證、他見證的話是眞的、他也知道所說是眞的、可以叫你們相信。三六這事成了、爲要應驗經上的話、經上說他的骨頭、一根也不折斷。三七經上又有一句說、他們必要仰望自己所扎的人。○三八有一個亞利馬太人、名叫約瑟、是耶穌的門徒、只因怕猶太人、就暗暗的作門徒。這時候他來求彼拉多、准他將耶穌的身體領去。彼拉多允準、他就將耶穌的身體領去。三九又有尼哥底母、就是從前夜裏來見耶穌的、拏著沒藥和蘆薈、約有一百斤前來。四十他們就照猶太人安葬的規矩、將耶穌的身體、用細麻布加上香料裹好了。四一在耶穌釘死的地方、有一個園子、園內有一座新墳墓、是從來沒有葬過人的。四二這日是猶太人豫備節的日子、因爲那墳墓相近、就在那裏埋葬耶穌。

第二十章

一七日的頭一日、清早天未亮的時候、抹大拉的馬利亞、來到墳墓那裏、看見墓門口的石頭已經挪開了。

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

二就跑來見西門彼得、和耶穌所愛的那個門徒、告訴他們說、有人將　主從墳墓裏取出來、我們不知道放在那裏。三彼得同那個門徒就出去、往墳墓那裏去。四兩個人同跑、那個門徒比彼得跑得更快、先到了墳墓前。五低頭看見細麻布在那裏、只是沒有進去。六西門彼得隨後到了、進墳墓裡去、看見細麻布在那裡、七又看見裹頭的手巾、沒有和麻布在一處、另在別處疊著。八先到墳墓前的那個門徒也進去、看見纔信了。九先前他們還不明白按著聖經耶穌必要從死裏復活。十於是兩個門徒回來了。十一馬利亞站在墳墓旁邊啼哭。哭的時候、低頭向墳墓裏觀看、十二見有兩個天使、穿著白衣、在安放耶穌身體的地方坐著、一個在頭前、一個在脚後。十三天使說、婦人為甚麼哭。他說、有人將我　主取出去、我不知道放在那裏。十四說了這話、就轉身看見耶穌站著、卻不知道是耶穌。

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

十五 耶穌問他說、婦人、爲甚麼哭、你找誰。馬利亞以爲他是管園的人、對他說、先生、若是你將他移了去、請告訴我放在那裏、我好去取他。十六 耶穌說、馬利亞。馬利亞就回頭說、拉波尼、拉波尼就是夫子的意思。十七 耶穌對他說、不要摸我、因爲我還沒有升到我父那裏。你去告訴我弟兄說、我要升上去見我的 父、就是你們的 父、見我的 神、就是你們的 神。十八 抹大拉的馬利亞、就去告訴衆門徒說、已經看見 主了、又將 主對他說的話、告訴他們。○十九 那日是七日的第一日、晚上門徒在一處聚集、因爲懼怕猶太人、將門關上。耶穌來了、站在當中、對他們說、願你們平安。二十 說了、就將他的手和肋條指給他們看。門徒看見 主、都歡喜了。二十一 耶穌又對他們說、願你們平安。我 父差我、我也這樣差你們。二十二 說完這話、向衆人吹一口氣說、你們受 聖靈。二十三 你們赦誰的罪、誰的罪就赦了、你們定誰的罪、誰的罪就定了。二十四 耶穌來的時候、十二門徒裏的多馬、又叫低土馬、沒有在那裏。二十五 衆門徒告訴他說、我們看見 主了。多馬說、我若不看見他手上的釘痕、不用指頭摸他的釘痕、不伸手在他肋條裏、我就不信。

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

廿六過了七日、門徒又在屋裏、多馬也在那裏、門關了、耶穌來站在當中說、願你們平安。廿七又對多馬說、伸過指頭來摸我的手、伸過手來摸我的肋條、總要信、不要疑惑。廿八多馬說我的　主、我的　神。廿九耶穌對他說、多馬、你看見我纔信、那沒有看見就信的、更是有福的。三十耶穌在門徒面前、還作了許多奇事、沒有記在這書上。三一只記這些事、要叫你們信耶穌是基督、是　神的兒子、又叫你們因爲信他、靠他的名得生命。

第二十一章

一這事以後、耶穌在提庇哩亞海邊、又顯現給門徒看。他顯現的事、記在下面。二有西門彼得、同稱呼低土馬的多馬、加利利的迦拏人拏但業、還有西庇太兩個兒子、又有兩個門徒、都在那裏。三西門彼得對衆人說、我要打魚去。他們說、我們也要同去。大家就出去、上了船、這一夜沒有打著甚麽。四天亮了、耶穌站在岸上、門徒不知道是耶穌。五耶穌說、小子、你們有甚麽吃的沒有。門徒回答說、沒有。

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

[六]耶穌對他們說、你們將網撒在船的右邊、必要得著。他們撒下網去、就拉不上來了、因爲魚甚多。[七]耶穌所愛的那個門徒、對彼得說、是　主。那時候西門彼得赤著身、一聽見是　主、就披上一件衣服、跳在海裏。[八]其餘的門徒、因爲離岸不遠、約有二十丈、就駕著小船、將一網魚拉過來。[九]上了岸、看見那裏有炭火、並且有魚、有餅、放在炭火上。[十]耶穌對他們說、把纔打的魚拏幾尾來。[十一]西門彼得就去將網拉上岸來、魚滿了網、有一百五十三尾大魚、魚雖這樣多、網卻沒有裂。[十二]耶穌對他們說、你們來吃。門徒因爲知道是　主、不敢問他說你是誰。[十三]耶穌來了、將餅和魚給他們。[十四]耶穌從死裏復活以後、顯現給門徒看、這是第三次了。[十五]衆人吃完了、耶穌對西門彼得說、約拏的兒子西門、你比這些人更愛我麼。彼得說　主、是的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌對他說、你牧養我的小羊。[十六]耶穌二次對他說、約拏的兒子西門、你愛我麼。他回答說　主、是的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌說、你牧養我的羊。

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

十七三次對他說、約拏的兒子西門、你愛我麼。彼得因爲耶穌一連三次問他說、你愛我麼、就憂愁、回答說、 主是無所不知的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌對他說、你牧養我的羊。十八我實在告訴你、你年幼的時候、自己繫上帶子、任意往來、等到老了、必要伸出手來、被別人捆綁、拉你到不願意去的地方。十九耶穌這話、是指著彼得將來怎樣死、榮耀 神。說完了、又對他說、你跟從我。二十彼得回頭、看見耶穌所愛的那個門徒、在後面跟隨、就是從前晚飯時候、靠近耶穌胸前、問 主的是誰的那個門徒。二一彼得看見他、就問耶穌說、 主、這個人將來如何。二二耶穌回答說、我若要他活到我來的時候、與你何干、你跟從我罷。二三弟兄中間、就傳說這個門徒必不死。其實耶穌不是說他不死、乃是說我若要他活到我來的時候、與你何干。二四爲這事作見證、又記在書上的、就是這個門徒、並且我們知道他所見證的是眞的。二五耶穌所作的事、還有許多、若件件都記在書上、我想世上就裝不下那些書了。阿們。

使徒行傳

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

第一章

一提阿非羅阿、二耶穌從起頭直到他託　聖靈賜命令給所揀選的使徒以後升天的日子所行的事、所傳的道、我已經都寫在前書上了。三他受難以後、用許多憑據、向使徒顯明自己復活、四十日間、在他們面前顯現、與他們講論　神國的道。四耶穌與使徒聚集的時候、分付他們說、不要離開耶路撒冷、要等到　父的應許成就、就是你們聽見我說的。五約翰是用水施洗、你們不多幾日、必要受　聖靈的洗。六他們聚集的時候、問耶穌說、　主要興復以色列國、就在這時候麼。七耶穌說、年分日期、是　父用自己權柄所定的、不是你們可以曉得的。八只等到　聖靈降在你們身上、你們就必得著能力、並且在耶路撒冷、猶太全地、撒馬利亞、以及天下極遠的地方、為我作見證。〇九耶穌說完這話就升天、門徒都觀看、有一朵雲將他接去、就不見了。

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

[十]當他上升的時候、門徒注目望天、忽然有兩個人身穿白衣、站在旁邊說、[十一]加利利人、你們爲甚麼站在這裏、向天觀看呢、這離開你們升了天的耶穌、你們看見他怎樣升天、後來他必怎樣降臨。○[十二]門徒從橄欖山回耶路撒冷去、這山離耶路撒冷、約有安息日可走的路程。[十三]到了、就上了樓房、彼得、雅各、約翰、安得烈、腓力、多馬、巴多羅買、馬太、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、稱銳的西門、和雅各的兄弟猶大、都在那樓上寄居。[十四]他們同那些婦人、和耶穌的母親馬利亞、並耶穌的弟兄、都同心合意、不住的禱告祈求。○[十五]那時門徒聚集、約有一百二十八、彼得站在他們當中說、[十六]諸位弟兄、 聖靈藉大闢的口、在經上豫先指著領人捉拏耶穌的猶大所說的話、得了應驗、原是應當的。[十七]這個人本列在我們數中、與我們同得使徒的職分。[十八]他用不義之財、買了一塊田、後來身子仆倒、肚子裂開、腸子都流出來。[十九]這是耶路撒冷的居民都知道的、所以按土音給那塊田起名叫作亞革大馬、繙出來、就是血田的意思。

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

二十詩篇上說、願他的房子變爲荒場、無人居住、又說、他監督的職分、別人要得著。廿一所以 主耶穌在我們這裏出入的時候、廿二從約翰施洗起頭、直到 主離開我們升天的日子爲止、所有常常與我們作同伴的、必須在他們中間立一個人、和我們同作耶穌復活的見證。廿三於是選舉兩個人、一個名叫約瑟、又稱巴撒巴、又稱猶士都、一個名叫馬提亞。廿四他們祈禱說、廿五 主是知道人心的。求你指示這兩個人裏、誰是你所揀選得這使徒職分的、猶大已經丟棄這職分、往自己的地方去了。廿六他們於是拈鬮、拈著了馬提亞、就叫他和十一個使徒同列。

第二章

一五旬節到了、門徒都同心合意的聚集在一處。二忽然從天上有響聲下來、彷彿一陣大風吹過、充滿了他們所坐的屋子。三就看見有火燄、形狀如同舌頭、分開落在各人的頭上。四他們就都充充滿滿的受了 聖靈、照著 聖靈所賜給他們的口才、說起別國的方言。五那時有虔誠的猶太人、從天下各國來、寄居在耶路撒冷。

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

六這風聲傳開、衆人都來聚會、聽見門徒按著衆人各處的鄉談說話、就甚詫異。七都希奇驚訝、彼此對問說、這說話的、不都是加利利人麼。八怎麼我們各人、聽見他們說我們本地的話呢。九我們帕提亞人、米太人、以攔人、和住在米所波大米、猶太、伽帕多家、本都、亞西亞、十弗呂家、旁非利亞、伊及的人、並靠近古利奈的呂彼亞一帶地方的人、從羅馬來的客旅、或是猶太人、或是進教的人、十一革里底和亞喇伯人、都聽見他們用我們各人的鄉談、講論 神的大道。十二衆人因此驚訝、心裏猶疑、彼此對問說、這到底是甚麼呢。十三還有人譏笑說、他們無非是新酒喝醉了。○十四彼得和十一個使徒站起來、大聲說、猶太人、和凡住在耶路撒冷的人、這件事你們不可不知道、請聽我的話。十五你們猜疑這些人是醉了、時候剛到巳初、他們不是醉了。十六這是應驗先知約耳的話、他十七說、 神說、到了末世、我要降下我的 聖靈、感動萬人、你們的兒女、要說豫言、年少的人、要看見異象、年老的人、要得異夢。十八那時我要降下我的 聖靈、感動我的僕婢、叫他們能說豫言、

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

[十九]在天上我要顯出異兆、在地下我要顯出奇事、有血、有火、有烟、[二十]日光要變作黑暗、月光要變作血色、都在　主大榮耀的日子未到以前。[廿一]凡禱告　主名的人、必要得救。[廿二]以色列人、請聽我的話、　神藉著拏撒勒人耶穌、在你們中間施行異能奇事妙蹟、是你們所知道的。[廿三]這是　神在你們中間、爲他作的明證、他照著　神豫定的旨意被賣、你們藉著無法的人的手、將他釘死在十字架上。[廿四]然而他受難死後、　神救他復活、因爲死不能拘管他。[廿五]大闢指著耶穌說、我看見　主常在我的眼前、　主在我右邊、叫我不至於震動。[廿六]所以我心裏歡喜、我口裏讚美、我的肉身在墳墓裏、還有指望、[廿七]因爲你必不丟棄我的靈魂在陰間、必不叫你的　聖者朽壞。[廿八]你已經指示我生命的道路、必使我在你的面前、得著滿足的快樂。[廿九]弟兄們、容我明明的向你們說我祖大闢的事、他早已死了、葬埋了、他的墳墓到今日還在我們這裏。[三十]大闢是先知、知道　神曾向他起誓、應許在他子孫裏、叫基督降生爲人、坐在他的寶座上。

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

三一他有先見之明、所以論到基督復活的事說、不丟棄他的靈魂在陰間、不叫他的肉身朽壞。三二這耶穌　神已經叫他復活了、我們都是見證。三三所以耶穌升在　神的右邊、受了　父所應許的　聖靈、就將你們所看見所聽見的降下來。三四大闢並沒有升天、他說、　主曾對我　主說、你要坐在我的右邊、三五等我將你的仇敵、給你作脚凳。三六這樣說來、以色列一族的人、都應當確實的知道你們釘在十字架上的耶穌、　神已經立他爲　主、爲基督了。三七衆人聽見這話、心如刀扎、就問彼得和其餘的使徒說、諸位弟兄、我們應當怎樣行呢。三八彼得對他們說、你們各人應當悔改、奉耶穌基督的名受洗、使罪得赦、這樣就必蒙　主賜你們聖靈。三九因爲這恩應許給你們和你們的子孫、並一切在遠方蒙　主我們的　神所召的人。四十彼得又用許多話、警敎勸勉他們、說你們當救自己、離開這邪惡的世代。四一他們中間凡歡喜聽信他的話的人、都受了洗、那一日門徒約增了三千人。四二都恒心遵守使徒的敎訓、彼此和睦如一、常常擘餅祈禱。

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

[43] 百姓無不懼怕、使徒又施行許多異蹟奇事。[44] 信的人都常在一處、凡事有無相通。[45] 並且賣了田產家業、照著各人的缺乏、分給各人。[46] 他們天天同心合意的在聖殿、又在家中擘餅、歡喜誠實、一同飲食。[47] 讚美　神、百姓都喜愛他們、主將得救的人天天加入教會。

第三章

[1] 申初禱告的時候、彼得約翰一同上聖殿去。[2] 有一個人生來是瘸腿的、天天被人擡來、放在聖殿的一個門口、那門名叫美門、要求上殿的人施捨、[3] 看見彼得約翰將進聖殿、就求他們施捨。[4] 彼得約翰注目看他說、你看我們。[5] 那人就看著他們、指望他們賙濟。[6] 彼得說、金銀我沒有、只將我所有的捨給你、我奉拏撒勒耶穌基督的名、叫你起來行走。[7] 於是拉他的右手、扶他起來、他的脚和踝骨、立刻强健了。[8] 就跳起來、又站立、又行走、隨他們進了聖殿、跳躍行走、讚美　神。[9] 百姓都看見他行走、讚美　神。

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it,* he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it,* as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

十並且認得他是從前坐在聖殿美門口求賙濟的人、見他全愈、就甚驚駭詫異。十一那人拉住彼得約翰、百姓驚駭、都跑到所羅門的廊下、來看他們。〇十二彼得看見、就對百姓說、以色列人、爲甚麼將這事當作希奇、爲甚麼注目看我們、豈是我們的能力、我們的虔誠、叫這人行走麼。十三亞伯拉罕以撒雅各的 神、就是我們列祖的 神、作了這事、榮耀他兒子耶穌、你們曾將耶穌交付彼拉多、彼拉多擬定要釋放他、你們竟在彼拉多面前棄絕他。十四你們棄絕那聖潔公義的人、反求與你們釋放一個凶手。十五你們殺了那生命的 主、 神卻叫他從死裏復活、我們爲這事作見證。十六我們信奉耶穌的名、叫你們所看見所認得的這個人得强健、耶穌所賜的信心、叫這人在你們衆人面前、得全愈了。十七弟兄們、我曉得你們作這事、是由於不知。你們的官長、也是這樣。十八但從前 神藉衆先知的口說、基督必要受害、現在你們這樣行、 神叫這話應驗了。十九所以你們應當悔罪改過、使你們的罪過可得塗抹、這樣那安舒的日子、就必從 主那裏來到、二十主也必差遣從前向你們所說的耶穌基督降臨。

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

他[廿一]應當在天上、等待萬物復興的那時候、照著　神從古以來託衆聖先知所說的話、摩[廿二]西曾告訴我們祖宗說、主你們的神、要在你們弟兄中間、立一位先知像我、凡他所分付你們的話、你們都當聽從。凡[廿三]不聽從那先知的、必在民間滅絕。從[廿四]撒母耳以來、說豫言的衆先知、也都是指著這時候說豫言。你[廿五]們就是先知的子孫、承受　神和列祖所立的約、　神曾與亞伯拉罕立約說、天下萬國、必都因你的子孫得福。　神[廿六]叫他兒子耶穌降生、先差遣他來、使你們各人悔改罪惡、得蒙福祉。

第四章

使[一]徒對百姓講論的時候、衆祭司長、和管理聖殿的、並撒都該人都來了、不[二]喜悅他們教訓百姓、傳說因耶穌從死裏復活、死人都要復活。於[三]是下手拏住他們、因為天已經晚了、將他們囚在監裏、等明天審問。然[四]而聽道的人、有許多信服的、數目約有五千。次[五]日、官府長老讀書人、

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole:

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

[六]大祭司亞那、和該亞法、約翰、亞力山大、並大祭司的親族、都在耶路撒冷聚集。[七]叫使徒站在當中、問他們說、你們用甚麼能力、奉誰的名作這事呢。[八]彼得蒙 聖靈大大的感動、對他們說、治民的官府、以色列的長老、[九]今日若因爲我們向病人所行的好事、問我們是怎麽叫他全愈的、[十]你們和以色列民、都應當知道站在你們面前的這人、是因著你們所釘十字架、 神所復活的拿撒勒人耶穌基督的名、得全愈的。[十一]這耶穌就是你們匠人所棄的石頭、已經成了房角的頭塊石頭了。[十二]除他以外、並無救主、因爲在天下人間、沒有賜下別的名、我們可以靠著得救。[十三]衆人看見彼得約翰放膽辨論、又知道他們原是沒有學問的小民、便覺希奇、認出他們是跟從耶穌的、[十四]只因看見那治好了的人、和他們站在一處、就無話可說、[十五]先叫他們出了公會、然後彼此商議說、[十六]我們應當怎樣處治這兩個人、他們顯然行這大奇事、耶路撒冷的居民都知道、我們也不能說沒有。[十七]但恐怕這事越發傳揚在民間、必須威嚇他們、叫他們不再奉這名教訓人。

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

十八 於是叫了他們兩個人來、警戒他們、萬不可奉耶穌的名、講道教訓人。十九 彼得約翰回答說、聽從你們過於聽從 神、你們自己說、這在 神面前合理不合理。二十 我們所看見所聽見的事、我們不能不說。廿一 官長只爲懼怕百姓、無法責打他們、就恐嚇他們、將他們釋放、因爲百姓看見他們所行的奇事、都讚美 神。廿二 使徒行奇事醫好的那人、有四十多歲了。〇廿三 使徒既被釋放、就往教友那裏去、將祭司長和長老所說的話、都告訴他們。廿四 他們聽見、同心合意、大聲禱告 神說、主、是 神、天地海和其中的萬物、都是 主造成的、廿五 你曾託你的僕人大闢的口說、異邦爲甚麼喧嘩、萬民爲甚麼圖謀虛妄的事。廿六 世上的君王興起、侯伯聚集、違逆 主和 主所立的基督。廿七 希律王和本丟彼拉多、異邦人和以色列民、果然聚集、要攻擊你抹膏所立的 聖子耶穌、廿八 成就你的權能、和你的意旨所豫定的事。廿九 現在他們恐嚇我們、求 主鑒察、賜你僕人大大的放膽傳你的道、

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

施展你的大能、使我們奉你 聖子耶穌的名、醫治疾病、行異蹟奇事。○祈禱已畢、他們聚會的地方、忽然震動、他們都足足的受了 聖靈的感動、坦然無懼的宣講 神的道。信道的人、都是一心一意、有無相通、沒有人說、我的東西是我的。使徒用大能見證 主耶穌復活、衆人都蒙宏恩。內中沒有窮乏的、因爲凡有田產房屋的人、都將所有的變賣了、將價銀交與使徒、放在他們脚前、照著各人所需用的、分給各人。有一個利未人、生在居比路、名叫約西、使徒又與他起名、叫巴拏巴、繙出來、就是勸慰子的意思。他有田地變賣了、將價銀放在使徒脚前。

第五章

有一個人名叫亞拏尼亞、同妻子撒非喇、賣了田産。亞拏尼亞將價銀暗藏了幾分、他妻子也知道、其餘的幾分、拏來放在使徒脚前。

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

[三]彼得說、亞拏尼亞、怎麼撒但迷惑了你的心、叫你欺瞞　聖靈、將田地的價銀、藏了幾分。[四]田還沒有賣、不是你的麼、已經賣了、銀子不是你作主麼。你爲甚麼存這樣的心、你不是欺瞞人、是欺瞞　神了。[五]亞拏尼亞聽見這話、就扑倒斷了氣、聽見這事的人、都甚懼怕。[六]少年的門徒起來、將他裝殮、擡出埋葬。[七]約過了一個半時辰、他的妻子進來、還不知道這事。[八]彼得問他說、你們賣田的價銀、就是這個麼、你告訴我。他說、就是這個。[九]彼得又對他說、你們爲甚麼同謀、試探　主的　聖靈。埋葬你丈夫的人、已到門口、也要將你擡出去。[十]婦人立刻扑倒、在彼得的脚前也斷了氣。少年人進來、見他已死、就擡出去、埋在他丈夫傍邊。[十一]全敎會和聽見這事的人、都甚懼怕。[十二]使徒在民間、行了許多異蹟奇事、信的人都同心合意的聚集在所羅門的廊下。[十三]其餘的人、不敢親近他們、百姓卻尊重他們。[十四]信　主的男子婦女、添入敎中的、越發加多。

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

十五 甚至有人將病人擡到街前、放在牀榻上、指望彼得從此經過、他的影兒蔭庇在他們身上。十六 有許多人從四面的城邑、帶著病人和被邪鬼纏磨的、來到耶路撒冷、都被使徒治好了。十七 大祭司和他的同人撒都該教人、都滿心恨怒、十八 就起來、下手拏住使徒、收在監裏。十九 主的使者、夜間開了監門、領他們出來、二十 說、你們上聖殿去站著、將這生命的道、全講與百姓聽。廿一 使徒聽見這話、就早晨上聖殿去傳教。大祭司和他的同人來了、聚齊公會的人、和以色列族的衆長老、就打發人到監裏去、將使徒提出來。廿二 差役到了監裏、不見使徒、就回來報與大祭司說、廿三 我們看見監獄關鎖嚴密、看守的人站在門外、及至開了門、裏面並不見一個人。廿四 大祭司和管理聖殿的、並衆祭司長、聽見這話、都心裏不安、不知這事將來如何。廿五 有人來告訴他們說、你們收在監裏的人、如今站在聖殿裏教訓百姓。

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

廿六於是管理聖殿的帶著差役去、將使徒拏來、不敢用強暴、恐怕百姓用石頭砍他們。廿七拏到了、叫他們站在公會當中、大祭司問他們說、廿八我們不是嚴嚴的禁止你們不可用這名傳教麼、你們倒將你們的道理、傳遍了耶路撒冷、要將殺這人的罪、歸到我們身上。廿九彼得和其餘的使徒回答說、聽從　神過於聽從人、是應當的。三十你們懸在木頭上殺害的耶穌、我們列祖的　神、已經叫他復活。三一神又叫他升在自己的右邊、立他作君王、作　救主、賜恩與以色列人、使他們能悔改、得蒙赦罪。三二我們爲　神作這事的見證、神所賜與信從他的人的　聖靈、也作這事的見證。○三三公會的人聽見大怒、商議要殺使徒。三四公會中有一個法利賽人、名叫迦馬列、是百姓所敬重的教法師、他站起來、分付人將使徒暫且帶到外面去。三五就對衆人說、以色列人、你們處治這些人、必須謹慎。三六從前丟大起來、妄自尊大、約有四百人附從他、後來他滅亡、附從他的人都散了、歸於無有。

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him; he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

[三七]以後報名上册的時候、又有加利利的猶大起來、引誘許多百姓隨從他、他也滅亡、隨從他的人也都散了。[三八]現在我勸你們、不要管理他們、任憑他們罷、他們所謀的、所行的、若是出於人、必要敗壞、[三九]若是出於　神、你們不但不能叫他敗壞、倒恐怕你們叛逆了　神。[四十]衆人聽從他的話、叫了使徒來、將他們責打、分付他們不可用耶穌的名傳教、就釋放了他們。[四一]使徒離了公會、因爲自己得爲（或作因爲看他們配爲）主耶穌的名受辱、都甚歡喜。[四二]就每日在聖殿、在家裏、不住的教訓人、宣講耶穌是基督。

第六章

[一]那時門徒已經多了、有說希利尼話的猶太人、因天天賙濟的時候、他們中間的寡婦沒有分著、就向希百來人發怨言。[二]十二使徒招集衆門徒、對他們說、我們不傳　神的道、倒去管理飯食、是不應當的。[三]弟兄們、須要在你們中間、揀選七個有好名聲、受　聖靈大大的感動、智慧充足的人、我們派他管理這事。[四]我們就專心以祈禱傳道爲事。

5 ¶ *And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;*

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a *great company of the priests* were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

五衆人聽了這話、都喜悅、就揀選了司提反、他是深有信心、大大被　聖靈感動的。又揀選腓力、伯羅哥羅、尼迦挪、提門、巴米拏、並進教的安提阿人尼哥拉、叫他們站在使徒面前、六使徒禱告了、將手按在他們頭上。七　神的道、漸漸興旺、在耶路撒冷門徒的數目、加增的甚多、也有許多祭司順從信服。○八司提反大有信心能力、在民間多行異蹟奇事。九當時有利百地挪會堂、並古利奈、亞力山大、基利家、亞西亞、各處會堂的人、起來與司提反辨論。十司提反辨論的時候、大有智慧、被　聖靈感動、那些人不能勝過他。十一就使出人來誣告他說、我們聽見這人說褻瀆摩西和　神的話了。十二他們又聳動了百姓和長老並讀書人、就來拏他、將他拉到公會去。十三設下人安作見證告他、說這人不住的毀謗這聖所和律法。十四我們曾聽見他說、這拏撒勒人耶穌、要毀壞這地方、改變摩西所傳給我們的典禮。十五在公會裏坐著的人、都注目觀看司提反、看見他的容貌、彷彿天使的容貌。

CHAPTER VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

第七章

一大祭司問司提反說、這事果然有的麼。二司提反說、諸位父兄請聽、當日我們的祖亞伯拉罕、還在米所波大米、沒有遷到哈蘭居住的時候、尊榮的 神向他顯現、三對他說、你應當離了本地、別了親族、往我所要指示你的地方去。四亞伯拉罕就離了迦勒底地、往哈蘭去住。他父親死後、 神又叫他從那裏遷到你們現在所住的地方。五在這個地方、 神並沒有賜他產業、連立足之地也沒有賜他、但應許必將這地方賜與他、和他的子孫為業、那時候他還沒有兒子。六 神又說、他的子孫、必要寄居別國、那國的人、要逼勒他們作奴僕、苦待他們四百年。七 神又說、我必責罰那逼勒他們作奴僕的國、後來他們必要出來、在這地方服事我。八 神又和亞伯拉罕設立割禮的約、後亞伯拉罕生了以撒、到第八日、給他行了割禮。以撒生雅各、雅各生十二位始祖。九他們嫉妒約瑟、將他賣與人、帶到伊及國去、 神保佑他。十拯救他脫離各樣患難、使他在伊及王法老面前、有智慧、蒙恩寵、法老派他總理伊及國和法老的全家。

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilely with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

十一後來伊及和迦南遍地、都遭了飢荒大難、我們的祖宗就絕了糧。十二雅各聽見在伊及有糧、先打發我們的祖宗往那裏去。十三第二次去的時候、約瑟與弟兄相認、法老纔曉得約瑟的親族。十四約瑟打發弟兄、請父親雅各和全家共七十五人同來。十五雅各就往伊及去了、後來和我們的祖宗、都死在那裏。十六子孫遷柩到叙劍、葬在亞伯拉罕用銀從哈抹的子孫買來的墳地裏、哈抹是叙劍的父。十七神發誓應許亞伯拉罕的話、將應驗的時候、以色列民在伊及興盛繁多、十八直到新王登位、不知道約瑟。十九就謀害我們的宗族、困苦我們的列祖、叫他們丟棄嬰孩、不許存留。二十那時摩西生出來、俊美非凡、在父親家裏、撫養三個月。廿一後就丟棄了他、法老的女兒拾去、養爲自己的兒子。廿二後來摩西盡得了伊及人的學術、說話行事、都有才能。廿三他到了四十歲、心裏想去看望他的弟兄以色列的子孫。廿四到了那裏、看見一個人受伊及人的寃屈、就保護他、替他報仇、將那伊及人打死。

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place were thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

廿五他以爲弟兄必明白　神要藉他的手、拯救他們、無奈他們不明白。廿六次日遇見兩個以色列人爭鬬、就勸他們和睦、說你們是弟兄、爲甚麽自相欺侮呢。廿七那無理的人、拒卻他說、誰立你作我們的官、審問我們呢。廿八你也要殺我、像昨日殺那伊及人麽。廿九摩西聽見這話、就逃走了、往米田去、住在那裏、生了兩個兒子。三十過了四十年、　主的使者在西乃山的曠野、荊棘火焰中、向摩西顯現。三一摩西見了異象、便覺希奇、進前觀看、聽見　主的聲音向他說、三二我是你祖宗的　神、就是亞伯拉罕的　神、以撒的　神、雅各的　神。摩西戰戰兢兢、不敢觀看。三三主對他說、將你脚上的鞋脫了、因爲你所站立的地方、是聖地。三四我的百姓在伊及所受的苦楚、我已經看見了、他們哀痛的聲音、我已經聽見了、我如今降臨、要拯救他們。你來、我差遣你往伊及去。三五百姓曾拒絕摩西、說、誰立你作官審問我們、　神卻託那在荊棘中顯現的使者、立這摩西爲民長、拯救百姓。三六他領百姓出來、在伊及地、在紅海、在曠野、四十年常行異蹟奇事。

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space* of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

三七這摩西曾對以色列民說、 主你們的 神、要在你們弟兄中間、立一位先知像我、你們必當聽從他。三八當民會在曠野的時候、天使在西乃山上曉諭摩西、摩西往來在天使和我們祖宗中間、聽受生命的道、將這道傳與我們。三九我們祖宗不肯聽從、反拒絕他、心裏想要回伊及去、四十就對亞倫說、你且爲我們造神像、引導我們、因爲那領我們出伊及的摩西、我們不知道他往那裏去了。四一當時他們造了一個牛犢像、向他獻祭、他們因自己的手所做的像、都喜樂了。四二 神就離棄他們、任憑他們事奉天上的日月星辰、如先知書上所寫的話說、以色列人、你們四十年間、在曠野獻牲畜、獻祭物、豈是獻與我麼。四三你們擡著摩落的帳幕、和你們的神臉番星的像、那兩個像就是你們爲要敬拜造的、因此我必呌你們遷到巴比倫外邊去。四四我們祖宗在曠野有收存律法的帳幕、(或作有作證見的帳幕)這帳幕是那位曉諭摩西的、命摩西照著所看見的樣式做的。四五後來我們祖宗承受這帳幕、到 神在我們祖宗面前、趕逐了異邦人、我們祖宗就隨同約書亞、將這帳幕擡進異邦人的地方、直存到大闢的時候。四六大闢在 神面前蒙恩、要爲雅各的 神、建造聖殿。

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

四十七以後所羅門爲　神造成這殿。四十八然而至上的　主、不住人手所造的殿、就如先知所言、四十九主說、天是我的座位、地是我的脚凳、你們造甚麼殿使我居住、那裏是我安息的地方。五十萬物不都是我手所造的麽。五十一你們這彊著項、塞著心、堵著耳的人、常常違逆聖靈。你們祖宗怎樣、你們也怎樣。五十二那一個先知、不被你們祖宗逼迫、先知說義人要來、你們祖宗就殺害先知、如今你們又將那義人賣了殺了。五十三你們得了天使所傳的律法、竟不遵守。五十四衆人聽見這話、心裏忿怒、就切齒的恨司提反。五十五司提反大大的被聖靈感動、注目望天、看見　神的榮耀、也看見耶穌站在　神的右邊。五十六就說、我看見天開、人子站在　神的右邊。五十七衆人大聲喊叫、掩著耳朶、一齊擁上來。五十八將他推到城外、用石頭砍他、作見證的人、脫了衣服、放在一個少年人的脚前、少年人名叫掃羅。五十九他們用石頭砍的時候、司提反禱告說、求　主耶穌接收我的靈魂。六十又跪下大聲呼叫說、　主、不要將這罪歸在他們身上。說完這話、就死了。（原文作就睡了）掃羅見他死了也歡喜。

CHAPTER VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

第八章

[一]那時候、在耶路撒冷的敎會、大遭逼迫、除了使徒以外、門徒都分散在猶太和撒馬利亞各地方了。[二]有虔誠的人、將司提反收葬了、爲他捶胸大哭。[三]掃羅殘害敎會、進各人的家、捉拏男女、下在監裏。[四]那分散的人、往各處去傳福音。[五]腓力往撒馬利亞的一個城去、宣講基督的道、與那裏的人聽。[六]衆人看見聽見腓力所行的奇事、就都專心聽他的道。[七]因爲有許多被邪鬼附的人、邪鬼大聲呼叫、從那些人身上出來、還有許多癱瘋的、瘸腿的、都得全愈了。[八]那城裏的人大大的歡喜。[九]有一個人名叫西門、素來在那城裏行邪術、迷惑撒馬利亞的百姓、妄自尊大。[十]老少沒有不隨從他的、都說這人大有　神的能力。[十一]百姓隨從他、因爲他用邪術迷惑他們已久。[十二]及至腓力來傳　神國的福音、和耶穌基督的名、衆人就信從他、男女都受了洗。

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

十三 西門也信了、受了洗、後來常同腓力在一處、看見腓力所行的異蹟奇事、甚是詫異。十四 使徒在耶路撒冷聽見撒馬利亞人、信從了 神的道、就差遣彼得約翰往那裏去。十五 兩個人到了、就爲他們禱告、使他們可以受 聖靈。十六 因爲 聖靈還沒有降給他們一個人、他們只奉 主耶穌的名受了洗。十七 於是使徒按手在他們頭上、他們就受了 聖靈。十八 西門看見使徒按手、便有 聖靈賜下、就獻銀子與使徒、說、十九 把這權柄給我、叫我手按著誰、誰就可以得著 聖靈。二十 彼得對他說、願你的銀子與你一同滅亡、因爲你想 神的恩賜、可以用銀子買得。廿一 你與這道無分無關、因爲在 神面前、你的心不正。廿二 你當悔改這罪惡、祈求 神、或者你心裏的惡念、可得赦免。廿三 我看你滿心毒惡、被罪纏繞。廿四 西門回答說、你們爲我求 主、使你們所說的災禍、沒有一樣臨到我身上。廿五 使徒既證明 主的道、宣傳與衆人、就回耶路撒冷去、一路在撒馬利亞許多村莊、傳揚福音。

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

有廿六主的使者對腓力說、起來、向南往那從耶路撒冷、到迦薩的路上去、那路是曠野。廿七腓力就起身前往、有一個埃提阿伯的太監、是埃提阿伯女王干大基的大臣、管理所有的銀庫。他上耶路撒冷、禮拜 神去了。廿八現在回來、坐在車上、念先知以賽亞的書。廿九聖靈告訴腓力說、你往前去、貼近那車走。三十腓力跑上前去、聽見太監念先知以賽亞的書、就問他說、你所念的書、你明白麼。三一他說、沒有人指教我、怎能明白呢。於是請腓力上車同坐。三二他所念的那篇書說、他像羊被人拉到死地、像羊羔在剪羊毛的人手下、閉口無聲。三三他卑微的時候、人不按著公義審問他、他的生命被滅在世、誰能述說與他同世的人的罪呢。(或作他的生命既滅在世誰能述說他年代呢)三四太監對腓力說、請問先知說這話、是指著誰、是指著自己呢、是指著別人呢。三五腓力就從這書上開講、傳耶穌的福音給他聽。三六二人在路上行走、到了有水的地方、太監說、這裏有水、我受洗有何妨呢。三七腓力說、你若是一心相信、就可以了。他回答說、我信耶穌基督是 神的兒子。

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER IX.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

三八於是叫車停住、腓力和太監二人同下水裏去、腓力就與他施洗。三九從水裏上來、主的 聖靈、忽然將腓力引去、太監沒有再見他、就歡歡喜喜的仍舊行路。四十後來人遇見腓力在亞鎖都、他遍走各城、宣傳福音、直到該撒利亞。

第九章

一掃羅仍然口吐兇言、要殺害 主的門徒、去見大祭司、二求大祭司寫文書、給大馬色各會堂、交他帶去、准他將那裏信從這道的人、無論男女都鎖綁、解往耶路撒冷來。三掃羅將到大馬色、正走的時候、忽然從天上有光、四面照著他、四他就仆倒在地、聽見有聲音向他說、掃羅、掃羅、你爲甚麼逼迫我。五掃羅說、 主、你是誰。 主說、我就是你所逼迫的耶穌、你用脚踢刺是難的。六掃羅戰戰兢兢的說、 主要我作甚麼。 主說、你起來、進城去、有人要將你所當作的事指示你。七同行的人啞口無言、站在那裏、聽見聲音、卻看不見人、八掃羅從地上起來、睜開眼睛、不能看見甚麼、有人拉他的手、領他進了大馬色城。九三日不能看見、也不進飲食。

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

十在大馬色有一個門徒、名叫亞拏尼亞、 主在異象中對他說、亞拏尼亞。他說、 主、我在這裏。主十一對他說、起來、往直街上去、在猶大家尋訪一個大數人名叫掃羅的、他正祈禱、他十二在異象中、看見一個人、名叫亞拏尼亞、進來與他按手、叫他能看見。亞十三拏尼亞對答說、 主、我聽見許多人說、那個人在耶路撒冷、多多的苦害你的聖徒。並十四且到這裏來、是從衆祭司長那裏得了權柄、鎖綁一切禱告 主名的人。主十五對亞拏尼亞說、你只管去、他是我所揀選的器皿、叫他在異邦人和君王並以色列人面前、宣揚我的名。我十六也要指示他將來爲我的名、必受許多苦難。亞十七拏尼亞就去了、進了那家、手按掃羅說、兄弟掃羅阿、你來的時候、在路上向你顯現的 主耶穌差遣我來、叫你能看見、又足足的蒙 聖靈感動。掃十八羅的眼睛裏、彷彿有魚鱗立時脫落下來、他就能看見了、於是起來受了洗。進十九了飲食、身體就覺强健。掃羅在大馬色與門徒同住了數日、就二十在各會堂宣傳基督是 神的兒子。

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

廿一 凡聽見的人、都詫異說、這不是在耶路撒冷迫害禱告這名的人的麼、他到這裏來、不是特爲鎖綁這樣的人、解交衆祭司長麼。廿二 掃羅的心志更加堅固、駁倒住在大馬色的猶太人、辨明耶穌是基督。廿三 過了許多日子、猶太人同謀殺害掃羅、廿四 他們的計謀被掃羅知道了、他們又晝夜在城門守候要殺他。廿五 門徒就在夜間、用筐子將他從城上繫下來。廿六 掃羅到了耶路撒冷、想與門徒結交、門徒都怕他、不信他是門徒。廿七 巴拏巴卻引他去見使徒、將他在路上如何看見 主、 主如何向他說話、他在大馬色如何奉 主耶穌的名侃侃傳道、都述說出來。廿八 於是掃羅在耶路撒冷、和門徒來往。廿九 奉 主耶穌的名侃侃傳道、常與說希利尼話的猶太人講論辯駁、他們圖謀要殺他。三十 弟兄知道了、就送他到該撒利亞、遣他往大數去。三一 那時猶太全地、加利利、撒馬利亞的諸教會都平安、德行建立、凡事敬畏 主、蒙 聖靈的安慰、人數就越發增多了。

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

三二彼得周流四方、往呂大去、見那裏居住的聖徒、三三在那裏遇見一個人、名叫以尼雅、患癱瘋的病、在牀上躺臥八年。三四彼得對他說、以尼雅、耶穌基督醫好你了、起來、收拾你的牀、他就起來了。三五住在呂大和撒崙的人都看見了他、就歸服了 主。○三六在約帕有一個女徒、名叫大比大、繙希利尼話、就是多加、他多行善事、廣濟窮人。三七當那時候患病死了、身體洗淨、停在樓上。三八呂大離約帕不遠、門徒聽見彼得在那裏、就遣兩個人去求他來、不要遲延。三九彼得起來、與兩個人同行。到了、就有人領他上樓、衆寡婦圍繞彼得哭泣、將多加活著時候所做的衣服給他看。四十彼得叫他們都出去、自己跪下祈禱、轉身對著死人說、大比大起來。他立刻睜開眼睛、看見彼得、就坐起來。四一彼得伸手拉他起來、叫衆聖徒和寡婦進來、使他們看多加已經復活了。四二約帕合城的人、都知道這事、就有許多人信了 主。四三彼得在約帕許多日子、住在一個皮匠西門家裏。

CHAPTER X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

第十章

一 該撒利亞有一個人、名叫哥尼流、是以大利營裏的百夫長。二 他和他全家都是虔誠人、敬畏 神、大大賙濟百姓、常常祈禱 神。三 有一日約在申初時分、他得了異象、明明看見 神的使者進來、到他面前說、哥尼流。四 哥尼流注目看天使、驚駭說、主、甚麼事呢。天使說、你的祈禱賙濟、已經上達、蒙 神記念了。五 你現在當遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來。六 他住在海邊一個皮匠西門家裏、他要將你應當作的事指示你。七 分付他的天使去後、哥尼流便叫兩個僕人、和常服事他的一個虔誠兵丁來、八 將這話都告訴他們、差遣他們往約帕去。〇九 次日他們將近那城、還在路上、彼得約在午正時分、上房祈禱。十 覺得餓了要吃、那家的人正豫備飯的時候、彼得魂遊象外。十一 看見天開了、有一物降下、形狀如同一疋大布、繫著四角、縋在地上。十二 裏面有地上四足的牲畜、野獸、昆蟲、和天上的雀鳥。

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

十三就有聲音對他說、彼得起來、宰了吃。十四彼得說、 主阿、斷乎不可、凡粗俗和不潔淨的物、我從來沒有吃過。十五那聲音又說、 神所潔淨的、你不可以爲粗俗。十六這樣有三次、後來那物收回天上去了。十七彼得心裏正在猶疑、不知所看見的異象、是甚麼意思、哥尼流所差遣的人、已經尋到西門的家、站在門外。十八叫人出來、問這裏有稱呼彼得的西門住著沒有。十九彼得還思想那異象、 聖靈對他說、有三個人來尋找你。二十起來、下去、和他們一同前往、不要疑惑、是我差他們來的。廿一彼得下來、見哥尼流所差來的人說、我就是你們所尋找的、你們來有甚麼事呢。廿二他們說、百夫長哥尼流是一個義人、敬畏 神、爲猶太通國所稱讚、他蒙聖天使指示、叫他請你到他家去、聽你的教訓。廿三彼得請他們進來住宿、次日和他們同去、還有約帕的幾個弟兄跟隨他去。廿四又次日他們到了該撒利亞、哥尼流已經請了近親密友、等候他們。

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

廿五 彼得一進去、哥尼流就迎接他、俯伏在他脚前拜他。廿六 彼得拉他起來、說你起來、我也是人。廿七 彼得和他說著話、進到裏面、看見許多人在那裏聚集。廿八 對他們說、你們知道猶太人與異邦人親近來往、是不合律的、但 神已經指示我、無論甚麼人、都不可看作粗俗不潔淨的。廿九 所以我聽見你們請我、就不推辭而來、現在問你們請我來、是爲甚麼事。三十 哥尼流說、四日前我禁食、到了這時分、申初我在家祈禱、忽然有一個人穿著光明的衣服、站在我面前、三一 對我說、哥尼流、你祈禱已蒙垂聽、你賙濟 神已經記念了。三二 你須遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來、他住在海邊皮匠西門家裏、他來必要教訓你。三三 我卽刻遣人去請你、你來了甚好、現時我們都在 神的面前、要聽 神所分付你的一切話。三四 彼得開口說、我眞曉得 神不按外貌取人、三五 各國中凡有敬畏 主行義的人、都爲 主所喜悅。三六 耶穌基督是萬人的 主、或作萬有的主 神託他傳和平的福音、賜道與以色列人、

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

三七這道在約翰傳教施洗以後、從加利利傳起、傳遍了猶太地方、三八 神賜 聖靈大能與拿撒勒人耶穌、立他爲基督、這都是你們知道的、耶穌蒙 神的默佑、周遊四方行善事、醫好凡被魔鬼制伏的人。三九他在猶太全地、在耶路撒冷城裏所行的一切事、我們都爲他作見證、人竟將他懸在木頭上、殺害了。四十到第三日、 神叫他復活、顯現與人看。四一不是顯與衆人看、是顯與 神豫先所揀選爲他作見證的人看、就是我們這些在他復活以後、與他一同飲食的人。四二耶穌又分付我們在民間傳道、見證他是 神所立定、審判活人死人的 主。四三衆先知也爲他作見證說、凡信他的人、必因他的名得蒙赦罪。四四彼得還說這話的時候、 聖靈降臨、感動一切聽道的人。四五和彼得同來的奉割禮的門徒、見異邦人也受了 聖靈的恩賜、就都詫異。四六因爲聽見他們說別國的方言、讚美 神爲大。四七彼得說、這些人既受了 聖靈和我們一樣、誰能禁止用水與他們施洗呢。四八就分付奉 主的名與他們施洗。他們又請彼得住了幾日。

CHAPTER XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

第十一章

一異邦人也信奉　神的道、使徒和在猶太的衆弟兄、都聽見了。二彼得回到耶路撒冷、奉割禮的門徒、三責備他說、你進未受割禮的人家裏、和他們一同吃飯了。四彼得就開口將這事挨次告訴他們說、五我在約帕城裏祈禱的時候、魂遊象外、看見異象、有一物降下、形狀如同一疋大布、繫著四角、從天縋下、落到我面前。六我注目觀看、內中有地上四足的牲畜、野獸、昆蟲、和天上的雀鳥。七我又聽見有聲音對我說、彼得起來、宰了吃。八我說、主阿、斷乎不可、凡粗俗不潔淨的物、從來沒有入過我的口。九那聲音從天上又對我說、　神所潔淨的、你不可看為粗俗。十這樣有三次、後來就都收回天上去了。十一正當那時、有三個人站在我所住的房門外、是從該撒利亞差來見我的。十二聖靈吩付我和他們同去、不要疑惑、我就去了、還有這六個弟兄和我同去、我們都進了那人的家裏。十三那人告訴我們說、我看見一位天使站在我屋裏、對我說、你遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來。

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

[十四]他要將能使你和你全家得救的道、講與你聽。[十五]我剛開講、聖靈就降臨感動他們、像當初降臨感動我們一樣。[十六]我就想起主的話說、約翰是用水施洗、將來你們必受 聖靈的洗。[十七]神既賜恩與他們、和賜恩與我們這些信 主耶穌基督的人一樣、我是誰、竟敢攔阻 神呢。[十八]衆人聽見這話、就不言語了、只讚美 神、說現在我們知道 神也賜恩與異邦人、使他們悔改得永生了。[十九]司提反遇難之後、那些遭逼迫四散的門徒、徧行各處、到了腓尼基居比路安提阿、只講道與猶太人聽。[二十]內中有居比路人、古利奈人、到了安提阿、宣傳 主耶穌的福音、與說希利尼話的猶太人聽。[廿一]主施大能保佑他們、信道歸 主的人數就多了。[廿二]在耶路撒冷的教會、聽見這信息、就遣巴拏巴往安提阿去。[廿三]他到了那裏、看見那裏的人受了 神的恩賜、就甚歡喜、勸衆人堅心事奉 主。[廿四]這巴拏巴是一個好人、足足的被 聖靈感動、大有信心、因此有許多人歸服了 主。

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

廿五巴拏巴又往大數去、尋訪掃羅。廿六尋見他、就領他往安提阿去、他們二人有一年的工夫、同在教會中、教訓了許多人、門徒稱爲基利斯低亞尼、(譯言基督門徒)是從安提阿起首。廿七那時有幾個先知從耶路撒冷來到安提阿。廿八內中有一人名叫亞伽布、在教會中站起來、受了 聖靈的感動、說天下將有大饑荒、這話到革老丟該撒的時候、果然應驗了。廿九於是門徒立定主意、各人照各人的力量捐資、送到猶太、賙濟那裏的弟兄。三十他們就這樣行、將捐資託巴拏巴掃羅送往猶太的衆長老那裏去。

第十二章

一那時希律王下手苦害教中幾個人、二斬了約翰的兄弟雅各。三他見猶太人喜歡這事、又拏了彼得、那時正是除酵節。四希律拏了彼得、就收在監裏、交付十六個兵丁看守、要等到逾越節後提他出來、隨著百姓的意思辦理。五彼得被囚在監、教中人切切的爲他祈禱 神。

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done, by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

六希律要提他出來的前一夜、他被兩條鐵鍊鎖著、睡在兩個兵丁當中、監門外還有兵丁看守。七忽然有 主的使者站在傍邊、屋裏有光照耀、天使拍彼得的脇下、拍醒了他、說、快快起來、那兩條鐵鍊、就從他手上脫落下來。八天使對他說、繫上帶、穿上鞋。彼得就依從他的話。天使又說、穿上衣服、跟隨我來。九彼得就跟隨他出來、不知天使所作的眞不眞、以爲見了異象。十穿過第一層第二層監牢、來到臨街的鐵門、那門自己開了、出到外邊、過一條街、天使就離開他去了。十一彼得醒悟過來說、我如今眞知道 主差遣他的使者、救我脫離希律的手、不叫猶太人稱願。十二想念之間、就往稱呼馬可的約翰的母親馬利亞家去、那裏有許多人聚集祈禱。十三彼得叩外門、有一個使女名叫羅大出來探聽、十四聽得是彼得的聲音、歡喜之極、門也顧不得開、跑進去告訴衆人說、彼得站在門外。

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, *there was no small stir among the* soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

十五衆人說、你顛狂了。使女極力說、是這樣的、衆人說、必是他的天使。十六彼得不住的叩門、他們開了門、看見他就甚驚異。十七彼得搖手、叫他們不要作聲、就將 主救他出監的事告訴他們。又分付他們將這事轉告訴雅各和衆弟兄。於是出去往別處去了。十八到了天亮、兵丁甚是驚慌、不知彼得往那裏去了。十九希律尋找他、尋不見、就審問看守的兵丁、分付人拉去殺了、後來希律離了猶太、往該撒利亞去、住在那裏。○二十希律惱怒推羅西頓的百姓、這二城的百姓、因爲他們一帶地方都從王的地土得糧、就一心來託王的內侍臣伯拉士都求和。廿一希律定了一個日子、穿上朝服、坐在位上、對百姓講了一段話。廿二百姓大聲說、這是神說的話、不是世人說的話。廿三希律沒有歸榮耀與 神、 主的使者立刻罰他、他爲蟲所咬、氣絕死了。廿四 神的道、從此廣傳、越發興盛。廿五巴拏巴和掃羅辦完了施捨的事、就從耶路撒冷回安提阿去、帶領稱呼馬可的約翰同去。

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus,

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

第十三章

一安提阿教會中、有幾位先知和教師、就是巴拏巴、和稱呼尼結的西面、古利奈人路求、分封的王希律的同學馬念、並掃羅。二他們事奉 主禁食的時候、 聖靈說、應當爲我分派巴拏巴掃羅、去作我所要叫他們作的事。三於是禁食祈禱、按手在他們頭上、打發他們去。四兩人既被 聖靈差遣、來到西流基、從那裏泛海、往居比路去。五到了撒拉米、在猶太人的各會堂、宣傳 神的道、有約翰隨從帮助他們。六從海島上走過、到了帕弗、遇見一個有法術假充先知的猶太人、名叫巴耶穌。七這人常和方伯士求保羅接交、士求保羅是通達人、請了巴拏巴和掃羅來、要聽他們講 神的道。八巴耶穌又稱以呂馬、繙出來、就是有法術的、他攔阻他們、要叫方伯不信從。九掃羅又名保羅、那時被 聖靈大大感動、注目看他、十說、你這魔鬼的兒子、滿心詭詐奸惡、與衆善爲敵、你攪亂 主的正道、要到幾時爲止呢。

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

[十一]現在　主要懲治你、你必瞎眼、暫且不能看見日光、他的眼睛立刻昏蒙黑暗、四下求人領他行走。[十二]方伯看見所作的事、因主的道甚覺詫異、就信從了。[十三]保羅和同人從帕弗開船、來到旁非利亞的別加、約翰在那裏別了他們、回耶路撒冷去。[十四]他們離了別加往前行、來到彼西氐的安提阿、安息日進會堂坐下。[十五]會中讀完了律法和先知的書、管會堂的遣人對他們說、二位兄台、若有勸百姓的話請講。[十六]保羅就站起來、舉手說、以色列人、和凡敬畏　神的人請聽。[十七]當初以色列民的　神、揀選我們的祖宗、後來民在伊及寄居、　神救拔他們、用一臂之力領他們出來、[十八]又在曠野撫養他們、約有四十年。[十九]滅了迦南地方七族的人民、將那地土分賜他們爲業。[二十]以後爲他們設立士師、直到先知撒母耳的時候、約有四百五十年。[廿一]後來百姓要一個王、　神就爲他們設立便雅憫支派中其士的兒子掃羅作王、掃羅作王四十年。

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

廿二後又廢了掃羅、選立大闢作他們的王、稱讚他說、我得著耶西的兒子大闢、他是合我心意的人、凡事必都遵我的旨意行。廿三在這大闢王的後代中、 神已經照著所應許的、爲以色列人立了 救主、就是耶穌。廿四耶穌還沒有出來、約翰先傳悔改的洗禮、與以色列民。廿五約翰將作完他的職事、說你們以爲我是誰、我不是基督、有在我以後來的人、我就是爲他解鞋帶、也是不配的。廿六諸位弟兄、亞伯拉罕的子孫、和你們中間敬畏 神的人、這救世的道、是賜與你們的。廿七耶路撒冷的居民、和他們的官長、因爲不認識基督、不明白每安息日所讀衆先知的書、就定了他死罪、應驗先知的豫言。廿八雖然查不出他有當死的罪、還求彼拉多殺他。廿九既應了經上指著他所記的話、就將他從木頭上取下來、葬在墳墓裏。三十 神卻叫他從死裏復活。三一他多日被那從加利利跟隨他到耶路撒冷的人看見、這些人如今在民間爲他作見證。三二我現在報好信息與你們、 神所應許列祖的話、三三已經向我們這作子孫的應驗、叫耶穌從死裏復活了。卽如聖詩第二篇上記著說、你是我的兒子、我今日生你。

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

三四 論到　神叫他從死裏復活、永不歸於朽壞、經上又說、我必將所許大闢永無變更的聖恩、賜與你們。三五 又一篇上說、你必不叫你的　聖者朽壞。三六 大闢遵　神的旨意、完了一生的事、(或作為他那世的人盡了心)死了歸到他祖宗那裏、就朽壞了。三七 惟獨　神所復活的、他並沒有朽壞。三八 諸位弟兄、你們當知靠這人有赦罪的道、現在宣傳與你們。三九 你們靠摩西的律法所不得赦免的罪、但信這人、就都得著赦免了。四十 現在你們應當謹慎、恐怕先知所說的應在你們身上、四一 先知說、你們這藐視正道的人、必要觀看、驚駭、滅亡、因為我當你們的時候、要行一件大事、雖有人告訴你們、你們也是不信。○四二 猶太人出了會堂、異邦人請兩位使徒、到下安息日、再向他們宣講這道。四三 會中人散後、猶太人和虔誠進教的人、多有跟從保羅巴拏巴的、兩人又與他們講道、勸他們恒心倚靠　神的恩。四四 到下安息日、合城的人幾乎都來聚集、要聽　神的道。四五 猶太人看見人這樣多、就滿心妒嫉、辯駁保羅所講的道、辯駁的辯駁、毀謗的毀謗。

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

[四六]保羅和巴拏巴放膽說、 神的道、先講與你們、原是應當的、只因你們丟棄這道、自己以為不配得永生、我們就轉向異邦人那裏去。[四七] 主曾這樣分付我們說、我已經立你作異邦人的光、使你施行拯救、直到地極。[四八]異邦人聽見保羅所講的話、就歡喜了、讚美 主的道、凡 主所豫定得永生的人、都信服了。[四九]於是 主的道傳遍了那一帶地方。[五十]惟那猶太人挑唆許多虔誠尊貴婦人、和城內有名望的人、逼迫保羅巴拏巴、將他們趕出境內去了。[五一]二人對著衆人抖下脚上的塵土、就往以哥念去。[五二]門徒滿心喜樂、足足被 聖靈感動。

第十四章

[一]二使徒在以哥念、同進猶太人的會堂講道、猶太人和希利尼人信的甚多。[二]不信的猶太人挑唆異邦人、叫他們心裏惱恨弟兄們。[三]二人就在那裏住了多日、倚靠 主放膽講道、 主叫他們能行異跡奇事、證見他施恩的道。[四]城裏的衆人就分開、有附從猶太人的、有附從使徒的。

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

五猶太人和他們的官長、並異邦人、一齊起來、要凌辱使徒、用石頭砍他們。六使徒知道了、就逃往呂高尼的路司得特庇兩個城、和周圍的地方去。七在那裏宣傳福音。八路司得城裏坐著一個人、生來就是瘸腿的、兩脚無力、從來沒有行走。九他聽保羅講道、保羅注目看他、知道他有信心、可得全愈、十就大聲說、你起來、兩脚站穩了、那人立刻跳起來行走。十一衆人看見保羅所作的事、就用呂高尼的方言大聲說、有神藉著人形、降臨在我們中間了。十二衆人就稱巴拏巴爲丟斯、因爲保羅說話領頭、就稱他爲希耳米。十三城外丟斯廟的祭司牽著牛、拏著花籠、來到門前、要和衆人獻祭與他們。十四巴拏巴保羅二使徒聽見這事、就撕開衣服、跑到衆人中間、喊叫說、十五諸公、爲甚麼這樣行呢、我們也是人、性情和你們一樣、我們傳福音與你們、爲叫你們離棄這些虛僞的神、歸向創造天地海和其中萬物的永生的 神。十六神在從前的世代、任憑萬國各從其道。

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

十七然而爲自己未嘗不顯出證據來、就如常施恩惠、從天降雨、賞賜豐年、使我們飲食飽足、滿心喜樂。十八二人說了這話、僅僅的止住百姓不獻祭與他們。十九後來有幾個猶太人、從安提阿和以哥念來、挑唆了衆人、就用石頭砍保羅、以爲砍死了、便拉他到城外。二十門徒圍繞著他、保羅忽然站起來、走進城去、次日同巴拏巴離開那裏、往特庇去。二十一二人在那城裏傳福音、收了許多門徒、又回路司得、以哥念、安提阿去。二十二堅固門徒的心、勸他們恒心信 主、又說、我們要進 神的國、必須經歷許多艱難。二十三二人在各處教會裏、選舉長老、祈禱禁食、將他們交付他們所信的 主。二十四二人經過彼西氐、來到旁非利亞。二十五在別加講道、後來下亞大利去、二十六從那裏坐船回安提阿去。從前教會將二人交付 神、求 神施恩、使他們能去辦理現在已經辦完的事、就是在這地方。二十七到了、就聚集教會的人、述說 神爲他們所行的事、又說、 神爲異邦人開了信道的門。二十八二人就在安提阿同門徒住了多日。

CHAPTER XV.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said,* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

第十五章

一有幾個人從猶太下來、向弟兄傳講說、你們若不遵摩西的例受割禮、就不能得救。二保羅巴拏巴與他們大大的爭競辯論、衆門徒定意差遣保羅巴拏巴、和教中幾個人、爲這爭端上耶路撒冷去、問使徒和長老。三於是教會送他們起行、他們經過腓尼基撒馬利亞、隨處傳說異邦人歸　主的事、衆弟兄聽見、都甚歡喜。四到了耶路撒冷、教會的人、和使徒並長老、都接待他們、他們就述說　神爲他們所行的事。五有幾個信　主的法利賽教門人站起來說、應當叫異邦人受割禮、分付他們遵守摩西的律法。六使徒長老聚集商議這事。七衆人大大的爭論、彼得站起來、對他們說、諸位弟兄、你們知道　神從前在我們中間揀選了我、宣講福音與異邦人、使他們從我口中聽道信　主。八並且鑒察人心的　神、賜　聖靈與他們和賜我們一樣、爲他們作了見證。九叫他們的心、因信得了潔淨、並不分他們我們。十現在爲甚麼試探　神、要將我們列祖和我們所不能負的軛、放在門徒的頸項上呢。

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

十一我們信我們靠 主耶穌基督的恩得救、與他們一樣。十二衆人都默默無聲、聽巴拏巴保羅對他們述說 神如何在異邦人中、用他們施行許多異蹟奇事。十三說完了、雅各便說、諸位弟兄、請聽我的話。十四方纔西門述說 神從前眷顧異邦人、從他們中間揀選百姓、尊奉自己的名。十五衆先知的話、都與這意思相符。十六先知記著說、此後我要回來、重新建造大闢敗落的家室、將那破壞的修造建立。十七叫猶太以外的人、和奉我名的一切異邦人、都尋求 主、這話是成就這事的 主說的。十八凡 神所作的、從太初的時候、他就都知道了。十九所以按我的意見、不可攪擾那從異邦歸附 神的人。二十只當寫信分付他們、禁戒偶像的汚穢和姦淫、又禁戒吃勒死的牲畜和血。廿一因爲摩西的律法、從古以來、各城有人宣講、每逢安息日、在會堂讀他的經。廿二那時使徒長老和全教會、定意在教會中揀選人、差他們和保羅巴拏巴同往安提阿去、所揀選的、就是稱呼巴撒巴的猶大、和西拉、二人在弟兄中、都是有名望的。於是寫信交給他們、信內說、

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

廿三 使徒長老和弟兄們、請安提阿敘利亞基利家的異邦奉教的衆弟兄安。廿四 我們聽見我們中間有幾個人出去、用言語攪擾你們、惑亂你們的心、說你們必須奉割禮、守摩西的律法、其實我們沒有這樣分付。廿五 廿六 所以我們同心合意的議定、揀選幾個人、差他們同我們所親愛爲我　主耶穌基督的名、不顧性命的巴拏巴、保羅、往你們那裏去。廿七 我們就差了猶大和西拉、也叫他們述說信內的話。廿八 因爲　聖靈和我們定意不將甚麼重擔、放在你們身上、惟有這幾件要緊的事、廿九 就是禁戒吃祭偶像的物和血、並勒死的牲畜、也禁戒犯姦淫的事、你們若能自禁不犯、就好了、願你們平安。三十 他們奉了差遣、就往安提阿去、聚集衆人、交付書信。三一 衆人看了、因爲信上安慰的話、甚是歡喜。三二 猶大西拉也是先知、就用許多話勸勉弟兄、堅固他們的心。三三 住了多日、弟兄打發他們平平安安的回到差遣他們的人那裏去。三四 惟有西拉決意住在那裏。三五 保羅巴拏巴仍住在安提阿、和許多弟兄教訓人、宣講　主福音的道。

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

三六 過了數日、保羅對巴拏巴說、我們從前在許多城裏宣傳　主的道、如今我們須再往那些城去、看望弟兄光景如何。三七 巴拏巴意思要帶稱呼馬可的約翰同去。三八 保羅因爲馬可從前在旁非利亞離開他們、沒有和他們同去傳教、就以爲不可帶他去。三九 二人爲這事爭論、甚至彼此分開、巴拏巴帶著馬可、坐船往居比路去。四十 保羅揀選西拉也起行、弟兄爲他求　主施恩保護。四一 他就走遍敘利亞基利家、堅固衆教會。

第十六章

一 保羅到了特庇路司得。在那裏有一個門徒、名叫提摩太、他母親是信　主的猶太人、他父親是希利尼人。二 路司得和以哥念的弟兄、都稱讚他。三 保羅要帶他同去、因爲住在那些地方的猶太人、就給他行了割禮、猶太人都知道他父親是希利尼人。四 於是經行各城邑、將耶路撒冷的使徒和長老所擬定的條規、傳與他們遵守。五 從此各教會信心越發堅固、人數日日增添。

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

六保羅和同人過了弗呂家加拉太地方、 聖靈禁止他們往亞西亞去傳道。七他們到了每西亞、想要往庇推尼去、 聖靈也不許。八經過了每西亞、就下特羅亞去。九保羅夜間看見異象、有一個馬其頓人站著求他說、請你過到馬其頓、來帮助我們。十保羅看見這異象、我們就打算往馬其頓去、以為 主召我們宣傳福音與那裏的人。十一於是坐船離開特羅亞、一直行到撒摩特喇、次日到了尼亞波利。十二從那裏來到腓立比、腓立比是馬其頓東路的第一城、也是羅馬的駐防城、在這城裏住了幾日。十三安息日我們出城、到了河邊、那裏向來有一個祈禱的地方、我們就坐下講道、給聚集的婦女聽。十四有一個賣紫色衣料的婦人、名叫呂底亞、是推雅推喇城的人、素來敬畏 神、他聽這道、 主開導他的心、叫他專誠領會保羅所講的話。十五他和他家裏的人、都領了洗、便求我們說、你們既然以我為信 主的、就請到我家裏來住。於是勉强我們住在他家。十六有一日我們往祈禱地方去、遇見一個使女、為邪鬼所附、妄談未來的事、使他主人們大得財利。

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

十七他跟隨保羅和我們、喊叫說、這些人是至上 神的僕人、來宣傳救世的道與我們聽。十八使女一連多日這樣喊叫、保羅不悅、轉身對那鬼說、我奉耶穌基督的名、分付你從他裏頭出來、那鬼立刻出來了。十九使女的主人們、見獲利的指望沒有了、就捉住保羅和西拉、拉他們到公所去見官。二十又送他們到將帥那裏去、說、這些人是猶太人、竟敢騷擾我們的城。廿一宣傳我們羅馬人所不當從不當守的規矩。廿二衆人就擁上來、攻擊他們、官府叫人剝了他們的衣服、用棍子打。廿三打了許多棍、將他們下在監裏、分付禁卒嚴嚴的看守。廿四禁卒領了這樣的命、就將他們下在內監裏、把他們的脚上了木狗。廿五到了半夜、保羅和西拉祈禱歌詩、讚美 神、監禁的人都聽見了。廿六忽然地大震動、甚至監牢的地基、都搖動了、各門一時全開、衆囚犯的刑具、也脫落下來。廿七禁卒醒來、看見監門都開了、以爲囚犯都已逃走、就拔刀要自殺。

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

二八保羅大聲呼叫說、不要傷害自己、我們都在這裏。二九禁卒叫人拏燈來、就跑到裏面、戰戰兢兢的俯伏在保羅西拉面前。三十又領他們出來說、二公、我當怎樣行、纔可得救。三一他們回答說、當信　主耶穌基督、這樣你和你一家的人、必都得救。三二他們便將　主的道、講給他和他一家的人聽。三三當夜就在那時候、禁卒洗淨他們的傷痕、他和他一家的人、立刻都受了洗。三四於是禁卒領他們到自己家裏、爲他們豫備飯食、他和他一家的人、因爲信了　神、都甚歡喜。三五到了天亮、官府打發差役來說、釋放這兩個人。三六禁卒就將這話告訴保羅說、官府遣人來、分付釋放你們、如今你們可以出監、安然去罷。三七保羅對他們說、我們是羅馬人、他們沒有定我們的罪、就在衆人面前責打我們、又將我們下在監裏、現在要私下叫我們出去麽、這是不能的、他們必須親自來領我們出去。三八差役將這話回稟官府、官府聽見他們是羅馬人、就懼怕了。三九於是來勸解他們、領他們出來、請他們離開那城。四十二人出了監、往呂底亞家去、見了弟兄們、安慰他們一番、就走了。

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

第十七章

保羅和西拉經過暗妃波里亞、亞波羅尼亞、來到帖撒羅尼迦。在那裏有猶太人的會堂、二保羅照著他向常的規矩進去、一連三個安息日、本著聖經與他們辯論。三講解指證基督應當受害、從死裏復活、又說、我所傳與你們的這耶穌、就是基督。四有幾個猶太人信 主、附從了保羅西拉、又有許多虔誠的希利尼人、尊貴的婦女也不少。五惟那不信的猶太人、心裏忌妒、招聚市井匪類成羣、聳動合城的人、闖進耶孫的家、要拉出保羅西拉來、交給百姓、六找不著他們、就拉著耶孫和幾個弟兄、到地方官那裏、喊叫說、那攪亂天下的、也到這裏來了。七耶孫收留他們、這一類的人、都違背該撒的命令、說另有一個王耶穌。八猶太人說這話、就聳動了衆人和官府。九官府取了耶孫和其餘的人的保狀、就釋放了他們。十衆弟兄就在夜間、送保羅和西拉往庇哩亞去、二人到了、就進入猶太人的會堂。

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest *is*?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

十一這地方的人、比帖撒羅尼迦的人、性情寬善、他們甚願受教、日日考查聖經、要曉得這道是不是。十二因此、他們有許多人信從、內中希利尼尊貴的婦女和男子不少。十三但那帖撒羅尼迦的猶太人、聽見保羅在庇哩亞傳講　神的道、又往那裏去、聳動百姓。十四衆弟兄便叫保羅往海邊去、西拉和提摩太仍住在庇哩亞。十五送保羅的人、帶他到了雅典、又領了保羅的命令、分付西拉提摩太、速速到他這裏來、就回去了。十六保羅在雅典等候西拉提摩太、看見合城的人、都事奉偶像、心裏憂急。十七在會堂裏、與猶太人、並虔誠的希利尼人辯論、每日在街市上遇見人、也是這樣。十八那時有以彼古羅斯多亞兩門的士人、和他辯論、有的說、這胡言亂語的人、要說甚麼、有的說、他似乎是傳別國鬼神的、他們這話、是因爲保羅向他們傳耶穌和復活的道。十九衆人帶他到了亞略巴古、說、你所講的這新道、我們也可以知道麼。二十因爲你有奇怪的話、傳到我們耳中、我們要知道是甚麼意思。廿一雅典人和住在那裏的客人、都不管別事、只將新聞說說聽聽。

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

廿二保羅站在亞畧巴古當中說、雅典人、我看你們凡事敬畏鬼神太過了。廿三我方纔從城裏經過、觀看你們所敬拜的、遇見一座壇、壇上刻著未識之神幾個字、你們所不認識而拜的神、現在我要告訴你們、廿四創造宇宙和其中萬物的 神、既是天地的 主、必不住人手所造的殿宇、廿五也不缺少甚麽、不用人手服事、倒將生命、氣息、萬物、賜給萬人、廿六他造世上萬族的人、叫他們都從一個血脈裏生出來、住在遍地、豫先定準他們的年限、和他們所住的疆界。廿七要叫人尋求 主、或者可以揣摩得著、其實 主離我們各人不遠。廿八我們生活、動靜、存留、都是靠他、就如你們中間作詩的、有人說、我們爲他所生、廿九我們既爲 神所生、就不當以爲 神的體、像人用工巧技能、所鑄造雕刻的金銀石。三十世人蒙昧無知的時候、 神並不追究、如今分付各處的人、都當悔改。三一因爲 神已經定了日子、要用他所設立的人、按公義審判天下、並且叫他從死裏復活、爲證據使萬人相信。三二雅典人聽見從死裏復活的話、有譏笑他的、又有人說、我們再聽你講這個罷。

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

於是保羅離開他們去了。有幾個人親近他、信了　主、其中有亞略巴古的官丟尼修、一個婦人名叫大馬哩、還有幾個人、一同信從。

第十八章

此後保羅離了雅典、往哥林多去。在那裏遇見一個猶太人、名叫亞居拉、他生在本都、因爲革老丟命猶太人都離開羅馬城、新近帶著妻子百基拉、從以大利來、保羅就投奔他們去了。保羅因爲與他們同業、就住在他們家、一同作工、他們都是製造帳幔的。每逢安息日、保羅在會堂講道、勸化猶太人和希利尼人。西拉和提摩太從馬其頓來了、保羅心甚迫切、向猶太人見證耶穌是基督。猶太人與他爲敵、又說毀謗的話、保羅抖著衣服、對他們說、你們沉淪、罪都歸到你們自己頭上、與我無干、(原文作你們的血歸到你們自己頭上與我無干)此後我要向異邦人傳道去。保羅就離開會堂、到了一個人的家裏、那人名叫猶士都、是敬畏　神的、他的家靠近會堂。管會堂的人革里士布、和他的全家、都信了　主、還有許多哥林多人、聽了道理、信從受洗。夜裏　主在異象中、對保羅說、不要懼怕、只管傳道、不用閉口。

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

十我必保佑你、決沒有人下手害你、因爲在這城裏、我有許多的民。十一保羅在那裏住了一年零六個月、將 神的道、敎訓那裏的人。十二到迦流作亞該亞方伯的時候、猶太人齊心來攻擊保羅、拉他到方伯的堂前、十三說、這人勸人事奉 神、常叫人不按著律法事奉。十四保羅將要開口、迦流對猶太人說、你們這些猶太人、若是不義和奸惡的事、我理當爲你們審問。十五旣是因爲道理名字、和你們的律法爭論、你們自己去辦理、這樣的事、我不願意審問。十六就趕逐他們離開公堂。十七衆希利尼人就捉住管會堂的所提尼、在堂前打他、這事迦流都不管。十八保羅又住了多日、辭別了弟兄、坐船往敘利亞去、百基拉亞居拉和他同去。保羅因爲許過願、就在堅革哩薙了頭髮。十九到了以弗所、就離開二人、自己進了會堂、與猶太人辯論。二十那裏的人、請他多住幾日、保羅不允。二十一辭別他們說、節期將到、我必須上耶路撒冷去守節、 神若許我、我還要同來見你們、就開船離了以弗所。

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

廿二到了該撒利亞、便上耶路撒冷去問教會安。後又往安提阿去。廿三住了許久、又往前去、挨次經過加拉太弗呂家地方、堅固衆門徒的心。廿四有一個猶太人、名叫亞波羅、來到以弗所、他生在亞力山太、最有口才、甚能講解聖經。廿五他已經學了 主的道、心裏甚熱、將 主的事詳細講論教訓人、只是他但曉得約翰的洗禮。廿六他在會堂裏、侃侃講論。亞居拉百基拉聽見、請了他來、將 神的道爲他解說更加詳細。廿七亞波羅要往亞該亞去、弟兄們就寫信、請門徒接待他、他到了那裏、與蒙恩信 主的人、大有益處。廿八在衆人面前、極力駁倒猶太人、引聖經證明耶穌是基督。

第十九章

一亞波羅在哥林多的時候、保羅經過上邊一帶地方、來到以弗所、在那裏遇見幾個門徒、二問他們說、你們信的時候、受過 聖靈沒有。他們回答說、我們並沒有聽見有 聖靈。三保羅又問他們說、這樣你們受的是甚麼洗呢。回答說、是約翰的洗。

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

四保羅說、約翰施悔改的洗、勸百姓信那在他以後要來的人、就是基督耶穌。五他們聽見這話、就奉 主耶穌的名受洗。六保羅按手在他們頭上、 聖靈就臨到他們、他們便說別國的方言、又說未來的事。七受洗的共有十二個人。八保羅進會堂放膽宣講、一連三個月、常常辯論 神國的道、勸人信從。九後來有人心硬不信、在衆人面前毀謗這道、保羅就離開他們、也叫門徒離開他們、在推喇奴的學房、日日辯論。十這樣有兩年、凡住在亞西亞的、無論猶太人、希利尼人、都得聽見 主耶穌的道。十一 神藉保羅的手、行了許多罕有的奇事。十二甚至有人從保羅身上拏手巾、或圍裙、放在病人身上、病就退了、邪鬼也從所附的人身上出去了。十三那時有幾個遊行各處、念咒治鬼的猶太人、向爲邪鬼所附的人、稱 主耶穌的名、說我奉保羅所傳的耶穌的名爲咒、分付你們出來。十四作這事的、是猶太祭司長士基瓦的七個兒子。十五邪鬼回答說、耶穌我曉得、保羅我也知道、你們卻是誰呢。

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned *them* before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

十六被邪鬼附的人、就跳在他們身上、勝了他們、制伏他們、以致他們赤著身子、受了傷、逃出屋內去了。十七住在以弗所的猶太人和希利尼人、都知道這事、也都懼怕、主耶穌的名、從此就大了。十八有許多信的人、來認自己的罪、訴說他們所行的事。十九又有許多平素行邪術的人、將他們的書拏來、堆積在衆人面前焚燒、算計書價、約值五萬塊銀錢。二十主的道興旺隆盛、就是這樣。二十一這事完了、保羅定意經過馬其頓、亞該亞、往耶路撒冷去、又說、我到耶路撒冷以後、須往羅馬去。二十二就從服事他的門徒裏、差遣提摩太以拉都兩個門徒、往馬其頓去、自己仍在亞西亞暫住。二十三那時因爲這道、大有擾亂。二十四有一個銀匠、名叫底米丟、以製造亞底米神的銀龕爲業、他叫有這手藝的人、得利不少。二十五他聚集有這手藝的、並在這行中作工的人、說、諸位都知道我們是倚靠這手藝得利的。二十六這保羅不但在以弗所城裏、也幾乎在亞西亞全地、引誘迷惑許多人、說人手所做的不可以爲神。這是你們所看見所聽見的。

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

[二十七]這樣不獨我們的事業、難保不被人藐視、就是大女神亞底米的廟、也要被人輕忽、雖然亞西亞全地、以及天下各處都供奉他、他的威嚴必將銷滅了。[二十八]衆人聽見大怒、喊叫說、大哉以弗所人所敬奉的亞底米阿。[二十九]合城的人、都擾亂起來、拉著與保羅同行的馬其頓人該猶、和亞哩達古、齊心擁到戲園裏去。[三十]保羅要進去見百姓、卻被門徒攔住。[三十一]還有幾個亞西亞領頭的人、是保羅的朋友、遣人勸他、不要冒險到戲園去。[三十二]聚會的人、紛紛亂亂、有喊叫這個的、有喊叫那個的、大半不知道聚會是爲甚麼緣故。[三十三]有人將亞力山大、從衆人中拉出來、猶太人在後面推著、亞力山大就搖手、要向百姓分訴。[三十四]衆人曉得他是猶太人、就同聲喊叫說、大哉以弗所人所敬奉的亞底米阿。如此約有一個時辰。[三十五]有一個文官來彈壓衆人說、以弗所人、誰不知道以弗所一城、都敬奉大女神亞底米、和他從丟斯那裏降下來的像呢。[三十六]這事既是駁不倒的、你們就當安靜、不可造次。

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

三七這些人並沒有偷盜廟宇的東西、又沒有謗讟你們所敬奉的女神、你們竟將他們帶到這裏來。三八若底米丟並隨從他的手藝人、有控告人的事、自有放告的日期、也有方伯、彼此可以呈訴。三九你們若問別的事、就可以按著律法聚集斷定。四十我們旣無話解說這聚集的緣由、難免我們爲今日的擾亂被查問。四一說完這話、就叫衆人散去。

第二十章

一亂定之後、保羅叫了門徒來、辭別他們、往馬其頓去了、二經過那一帶地方、用許多話勸勉門徒、以後來到希臘、三住了三個月、將要坐船往敘利亞去、猶太人定計要害他、他就決意從馬其頓回去。四有比哩亞人所巴特、帖撒羅尼迦人亞哩達古、和西公都、還有提摩太特庇人迦猶、和亞西亞人推基古、特羅非摩、同他往亞西亞去。五這些人先行、在特羅亞等候我們。六過了除酵節、我們從腓力比開船、五日到了特羅亞、遇見他們、在那裏住了七日。七七日的頭一日、門徒聚集擘餅、保羅要在次日起行、就與他們講道、講了許久、直到夜半。

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

[八]他們聚集的那座樓上、有許多的燈。[九]有一個少年人、名叫猶推古、坐在窗臺上、困倦沉睡。保羅講論已久、少年人睡熟了、就從第三層樓上掉下去、有人去扶他、見他已經死了。[十]保羅下去、伏在他身上、抱住他、對衆人說、不要慌亂、他的靈魂還在身上。[十一]保羅又上樓、擘餅吃了、談論許久、到了天亮就走了。[十二]衆人將那救活的少年人帶回去、心裏甚覺安慰。[十三]我們先上船往亞朔去、要在那裏接保羅。這是保羅所分付的、保羅自己要步行往那裏去。[十四]保羅到了亞朔、與我們相會、我們接他上船、就往米推利尼去、[十五]從那裏開船、次日到了基阿的對面、又次日到了撒摩、在多基臉停泊、又次日到了米利都。[十六]因爲保羅決意行過以弗所、免得在亞西亞躭延、他心裏急忙、想著五旬節前、或者能到耶路撒冷。[十七]保羅從米利都遣人往以弗所去、請教會的長老來。[十八]長老來了、保羅就對他們說、我從初到亞西亞的日子、直到如今、在你們中間始終爲人如何。[十九]我服事 主極其卑遜、多多流淚、又因爲猶太人謀害、經歷許多艱難、這都是你們知道的。

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

二十 凡與你們有益的、我沒有一樣隱藏不說的、或在衆人面前、或在各人家裏、我都指示你們、教訓你們。二十一 勸勉猶太人希利尼人悔改、歸向 神、信服我 主耶穌基督。二十二 現在我心裏有所拘繫、不得不往耶路撒冷去、不知在那裏遇見甚麼事。二十三 只知道 聖靈在各城裏指示我說、必有縲絏並許多患難等待我。二十四 但這事我全不在意、也不看重我的性命、惟想歡歡喜喜的行完所當行的路程、盡 主耶穌所託我的職事、證明 神賜恩的福音。二十五 我素常在你們中間來往、宣傳 神國的道、如今我知道你們以後都必不得再見我的面了。二十六 所以我今日叫你們為我作見證、你們中間無論何人沉淪、罪不在我身上。（原文作你們衆人的血與我沒有關涉）二十七 因為 神的旨意、我並沒有一樣隱藏不傳給你們的。二十八 聖靈立你們作全羣的監督、你們就當為自己謹慎、也當為這全羣謹慎、牧養 神的教會、就是他用自己的血所救贖的。二十九 我知道我去之後、必有兇暴的豺狼、進入你們中間、殘害羊羣。三十 就是你們中間、也必有人起來、說背道的話、引誘門徒跟從他們。三十一 所以你們應當警醒、要記念我三年之久、晝夜不住的流著淚勸勉你們各人。

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

[三二]弟兄們、我現在將你們交付　神、願　神用自己有恩惠的道、保守你們、　神能建立你們的德行、使你們與衆聖徒同得基業。[三三]我並沒有貪圖你們一個人的金銀衣服、[三四]我這兩隻手、常供給我和同人的需用、這是你們曉得的。[三五]我凡事作榜樣教訓你們、應當這樣勤勞、濟助無力的人、又當記念　主耶穌的話、說施比受更爲有福。[三六]保羅說完了這話、就跪下同衆人祈禱。[三七]衆人痛哭、抱著保羅的頸項、與他親嘴。[三八]因爲他說以後不能再見我的面那句話、就甚憂愁。於是送他上船去了。

第二十一章

[一]我們離了衆人、開船一直行到哥士、次日到了羅底、從那裏又到帕大剌。[二]遇見一隻要往腓尼基去的船、就上了那隻船起行。[三]望見居比路、就從南邊行過、來到敘利亞、在推羅上岸、因爲船要在那裏卸貨。[四]尋見門徒、我們在那裏住了七日、門徒被　聖靈感動、勸保羅不要上耶路撒冷去。

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

[五]過了這幾日、我們起行、衆門徒和他們的妻子兒女、送我們到城外、我們都跪在海岸上祈禱。[六]彼此辭別、我們上船、他們回家去了。[七]從推羅行到多利買、水路盡了、就問那裏弟兄的安、與他們同住了一日。[八]次日保羅和我們這跟從他的人同行、來到該撒利亞、進了傳道的腓力家裏、與他同住、他是七個執事裏的一個執事。[九]他有四個女兒、都是童女、能說未來的事。[十]我們在那裏住了多日、有一個先知、名叫亞伽布、從猶太下來。[十一]到了我們這裏、就拏保羅的腰帶、捆上自己的手脚、說 聖靈說、猶太人在耶路撒冷、必要這樣捆上這腰帶的主人、交與異邦人手裏。[十二]我們和那地方的人聽見這話、都勸保羅不要上耶路撒冷去。[十三]保羅回答說、你們爲甚麼這樣痛哭、使我心裏憂傷呢、我爲 主耶穌的名、不但被人捆綁、就是死在耶路撒冷、也是願意的。[十四]我們見保羅不聽勸、只得住口、但說、願 主的旨意成就了罷。[十五]過了那些日子、我們收拾行李、上耶路撒冷去。

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

十六有幾個該撒利亞的門徒、和我們同行、領我們到一個老門徒家裏居住、老門徒是居比路人、名叫拏孫。十七到了耶路撒冷、弟兄們歡歡喜喜的接待我們。十八次日保羅同我們去見雅各、長老們也都在那裏。十九保羅問了他們安、就將　神用他傳教在異邦人中間所行的事、一一述說。二十眾人聽見、就讚美　主、對保羅說、兄臺、你看見猶太信　主的有多少萬人、都是熱心遵守律法的。廿一他們聽見人說、你教訓散住在異邦的猶太人、違背摩西、對他們說、不要給兒子行割禮、不要遵守舊規矩。廿二眾門徒聽見你來了、必要聚集、卻怎樣辦呢。廿三你應當照著我們的話行、我們這裏有四個人、曾許過願。廿四你帶他們去、與他們一同行潔淨的禮、替他們捐納費用、叫他們得以薙髮、這樣、眾人就可知道先前所聽見你的事、都是虛的、並可知道你自己也是遵行律法的。廿五至於信　主的異邦人、我們已經擬定、寫信叫他們不必遵守這樣的規矩、只要自己謹防祭偶像的物和血、並勒死的牲畜、與姦淫的事。

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people

廿六保羅帶著那四個人、與他們一同行了潔淨的禮、次日進聖殿去、稟報潔淨的日期、何時滿足、並且那時要爲他們各人獻祭。廿七七日將完、有從亞西亞來的猶太人、看見保羅在聖殿裏、就聳動了衆人、下手拏他、廿八喊叫說、以色列人來幫助、這就是在遍處傳敎、毀謗我們百姓和律法、並這聖地的人、他並且帶了希利尼人、進了聖殿、汚穢了這聖地。廿九他們這話、是因爲先前看見以弗所人特羅非摩、同保羅在城裏、以爲保羅帶他進了聖殿。三十合城都震動、百姓都跑來、拏住保羅、拉他出聖殿、殿門立刻關了。三一衆人正要殺保羅、有人報與營裏的千夫長說、耶路撒冷合城、都擾亂起來。三二千夫長急忙帶幾個百夫長和兵丁、跑到他們那裏、衆人見了千夫長和兵丁、就止住不再打保羅。三三千夫長上前拏住保羅、分付用兩條鐵鏈捆鎖、又問他是甚麼人、作的是甚麼事。三四衆人有喊叫這個的、有喊叫那個的、千夫長因爲這樣亂嚷、得不著實情、就分付人帶他到營裏去。三五到了臺階上、衆人擁擠、勢甚兇猛、兵丁只得將保羅擡進去。

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER XXII.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem; for to be punished.

[三六]眾人跟在後面、喊叫說、除滅他。[三七]將要入營、保羅對千夫長說、我對你說一句話、使得使不得。他說、你懂得希利尼話麼。[三八]你莫不是從前作亂、帶領四千凶徒、往曠野去的那伊及人麼。[三九]保羅說、我本是猶太人、生在基利家的大數、不是無名小邑的人、求你準我對百姓說話。[四十]千夫長允準、保羅就站在臺階上、向百姓搖手。百姓都靜默無聲、保羅便用希百來的言語、對他們講話。

第二十二章

[一]保羅說、列位父兄、我現今在你們面前、爲自己分辨、請你們聽我的話。[二]眾人聽他說的是希百來話、更加靜默了。[三]保羅就說、我原是猶太人、生在基利家的大數、在這耶路撒冷城裏迦馬列門下受業、詳細學習我祖宗的律法、並且熱心事奉　神、像今日你們在這裏的人一樣。[四]我也曾逼迫奉這道的人、直到死地、無論男女都鎖拏收監。[五]這是大祭司和眾長老、都可以對證的、我又領了他們給弟兄的書信、往大馬色去、要將在那裏奉這道的人鎖拏帶到耶路撒冷受刑。

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

[六]我將到大馬色、正走的時候、約計日中、忽然從天上有大光、四面照著我、[七]我就仆倒在地、聽見有聲音對我說、掃羅掃羅、你爲何逼迫我。[八]我說、主、你是誰。他說、我就是你所逼迫的拏撒勒人耶穌。[九]與我同行的人、看見那光、甚是驚駭、只是沒有聽見向我說話的那聲音。[十]我說、主、要我作甚麼。主說、起來、進大馬色去、在那裏必有人將所定規叫你作的事指示你。[十一]因爲那光的榮耀、我就不能看了、與我同行的人拉我的手、領我進了大馬色。[十二]那裏有一個人、名叫亞拏尼亞、是虔誠遵守律法的、爲一切同城的猶太人所稱讚。[十三]他來見我、站著對我說、兄弟掃羅、你可以看見。我立時就看見了他。[十四]他又說、我們祖宗的 神、已經揀選你、叫你明白 主的旨意、得見那義人、聽他口裏所說的話。[十五]因爲你必要將所看見所聽見的事、在萬人面前、爲他作見證。[十六]現在你爲甚麼躭延呢、起來、祈禱 主名領洗、洗去你的罪。[十七]後來我回到耶路撒冷、在聖殿裏祈禱的時候、魂遊象外。

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

十八看見主對我說、你速速的離開耶路撒冷、不可遲慢、因爲這裏的人、不肯聽你爲我作見證的話。十九我說、主、他們知道我從前將信你的人收在監裏、又在各會堂裏鞭打。二十並且爲你作見證的司提反被殺害的時候、我站在傍邊、歡喜他死、又看守害死他的人的衣服。廿一主對我說、你去罷、我要差遣你遠遠的往異邦去。廿二衆人聽保羅講到這一句話、就喊叫說、從世上除滅這個人、他是不當活著的。廿三衆人喧嚷、摔掉衣服、將塵土向空抛撒。廿四千夫長就分付帶保羅進營、叫人用鞭子拷問他、因爲要知道衆人這樣向保羅喧嚷、是爲甚麽緣故。廿五剛用皮帶捆綁、保羅對傍邊站著的百夫長說、人爲羅馬人、又沒有定罪、就鞭打他、使得麽。廿六百夫長聽見這話、去告訴千夫長說、你所要作的事、須要謹慎、這是羅馬人。廿七千夫長就來問保羅說、你告訴我、你是羅馬人麽。保羅說是。廿八千夫長說、我得入羅馬民籍、是用許多銀子捐的。保羅說、我生來就是的。廿九於是剛要拷問保羅的人都離開他去了、千夫長知道他是羅馬人、因爲捆綁了他、甚是懼怕。

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

[三十]次日千夫長要知道猶太人控告保羅的實情、就解開他的綁、分付衆祭司長和公會的人都來、於是提出保羅、叫他站在衆人面前。

第二十三章

保羅注目看著公會的人說、列位兄長、我凡事憑著良心、服事　神、直到如今。[二]大祭司亞拏尼亞就分付左右站著的人、打他的嘴。[三]保羅對他說、你這粉飾的墻、　神必要打你、你坐堂應當按著律法審問我、你竟違背律法、分付人打我麼。[四]站在左右的人說、你敢辱駡　神的大祭司麼。[五]保羅說、兄長、我不知道他是大祭司、經上說、不可毀謗百姓的官長。[六]保羅曉得會裏的人、一半是撒都該人、一半是法利賽人、就在公會中大聲說、列位兄長、我是法利賽人、也是法利賽人的兒子、我現在受審判、是爲指望死人復活。[七]說了這話、法利賽人、撒都該人、就彼此爭論、會裏衆人分爲兩歧。[八]因爲撒都該人常說沒有復活、沒有天使、沒有鬼魂、法利賽人卻說都是有的。[九]衆人大大的喧嚷、法利賽教門的讀書人、起來爭辯說、我們察不出這個人有甚麼罪、若有鬼魂或天使對他說話、我們就不可違逆　神。

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

十那時大相爭論、千夫長恐怕保羅被他們擠裂、分付兵丁下去、將他從衆人當中搶出來、帶到營裏去。十一當夜 主站在保羅面前說、保羅、你放心、你在耶路撒冷爲我作見證、也要這樣在羅馬爲我作見證。十二到了天亮有猶太人同謀、起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、我們不吃不喝。十三一同這樣起誓的、有四十多人。十四他們來見衆祭司長和長老說、我們已經起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、不進飲食。十五現在求你們和公會、請千夫長明日帶他到你們這裏來、假作要詳細察考他的情由、我們已經豫備了、趁他未到的時候去殺他。十六保羅有一個外甥、聽見他們的計謀、就來到營裏、告訴保羅。十七保羅請一個百夫長來說、你領這少年人去見千夫長、他有話告訴千夫長。十八百夫長就帶他去見千夫長說、被囚的保羅請我去、求我領這少年人來見你、他有話告訴你。十九千夫長拉他的手、領他到僻靜的地方、問他說、你有甚麼話告訴我。

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him, See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

二十 他說、猶太人已經商量停當、要請你明日帶保羅到公會裏去、假作要詳細察考他的情由。廿一 求你不要聽從他們、因爲有四十多人埋伏、曾起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、不吃不喝、現在豫備好了、只等你允準。廿二 千夫長遣那少年人回去、囑付他說、你切不可叫人知道你將這些事告訴了我。廿三 千夫長就叫了兩個百夫長來說、豫備步兵二百、馬兵七十、長槍手二百、今夜亥初時分、往該撒利亞去。廿四 又豫備牲口、叫保羅騎上、護送到方伯腓力斯那裏去。廿五 千夫長又寫了一角文書、廿六 大畧說、革老丟呂西亞請方伯大人腓力斯安。廿七 這個人被猶太人拏住、將要殺他、我一聽見他是羅馬人、就帶兵去救他出來。廿八 我要知道猶太人告他的緣由、就帶他到他們的公會裏、廿九 在那裏得知他們告他、只爲他們因律法所生的辯論、並沒有當死當捆綁的罪。三十 並且有人告訴我說、猶太人定計要害他、我隨卽解他到你那裏去、又分付告他的人、將告他的話在你面前訴說出來。願你平安。

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

三一 兵丁領命、就在夜裏將保羅送到安提帕底。三二 次日讓馬兵護送他們都回營裏去。三三 那馬兵來到該撒利亞、將文書呈與方伯、叫保羅站在他面前。三四 方伯看了文書、問保羅是何省人、就知道他是基利家人。三五 因說、等告你的人來到、我要詳細審問你。就分付人將他看守在希律的府裏。

第二十四章

一 過了五日、大祭司亞拏尼亞、同長老、和一個辯士帖士羅下來、在方伯面前控告保羅。二 方伯將保羅提到、帖士羅就告他說、腓力斯大人、我們靠你得享太平、並且這一國都靠你的先見、興起許多的利益。三 我們隨時隨地、感激不盡。四 如今我不敢躭誤你的工夫、只求你寬容、聽我說幾句話。五 我們看這個人如同瘟疫一般、攪亂普天下的猶太人、並且他是拏撒勒教黨裏的一個頭目。六 他又膽敢汚穢聖殿、我們捉住他、要按我們的律法審辦。

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

[七]不料千夫長呂西亞前來、甚是强橫、從我們手中將他奪去。[八]分付告他的人、到你這裏來、你審問他、就可以知道我們告他的一切情由了。[九]衆猶太人都隨著說、這事情實在是這樣。[十]方伯點頭示意、叫保羅說話。保羅就說、我知道你治理這國的事多年、我甚歡喜爲自己分訴。[十一]你查問、就可以知道從我上耶路撒冷禮拜、到今日不過有十二天。[十二]他們並沒有看見我在聖殿、或在會堂、或在城裏、與人辯論、攪亂百姓。[十三]他們現在所告我的事、他們並沒有憑據。[十四]有一件事、我在你面前承認、他們所當作異端的道、我正按著那道事奉我祖宗的　神、又信服律法書上、和先知書上所記的一切話、[十五]並且盼望　神叫死人無論善惡都要復活、和他們所盼望的一樣。[十六]我因此自己勉勵、對　神、對世人、常存無虧的良心。[十七]我在外多年、新近回來、帶著捐貲、要賙濟本國的貧民、也要獻祭。[十八]我在聖殿裏、行完了潔淨的禮、有從亞西亞來的幾個猶太人看見我、我並沒有招聚許多人、也沒有生亂。[十九]他們若有告我的話、就應當到你面前來告我。

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

二十 不然、這些人若看見我站在公會的時候、有不法之處、也可以前來說明。二十一 即或有、也不過一句話、就是我站在公會中、大聲說、我因為信死人復活、今日被你們審問。二十二 腓力斯本是詳細曉得這道的、聽見這話、就躭延、說、且等千夫長呂西亞下來、我再徹底追究你們的事。二十三 就分付一個百夫長看守保羅、並且寬容他、有親友來望看他、供給他、也不許禁止。二十四 過了幾日、腓力斯和他夫人猶太的女子土西拉上了公堂、腓力斯召了保羅來、聽他講論信基督的道。二十五 保羅講論公義、節制、與將來的審判、腓力斯甚覺恐懼、說、你暫且去罷、等我得便、再召你來。二十六 腓力斯也是指望保羅送他銀錢、求他釋放、所以屢次召他來、和他說話。二十七 過了兩年、波求非斯都接了腓力斯的任、腓力斯要徇猶太人的情、就留保羅在監裏。

第二十五章

一 非斯都到了任、過了三日、就從該撒利亞上耶路撒冷去。二 大祭司和猶太人的尊貴人、在他面前控告保羅、請他辦理。

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

三求他的情、將保羅解到耶路撒冷來、他們要在路上埋伏、殺害保羅。四非斯都囘答說、應當留保羅在該撒利亞、我自己要快快的往那裏去。五又說、你們中間有權勢的人和我同去、那人若有不法的事、就可以告他。六非斯都在那裏住了十幾天、又囘到該撒利亞、第二日坐堂、分付人將保羅帶上來。七保羅來了、那些從耶路撒冷下來的猶太人、周圍站立、將許多重大的事、控告保羅、只是沒有確據。八保羅分訴說、我並沒有干犯猶太人的律法和聖殿、也沒有得罪該撒。九非斯都要徇猶太人的情、就問保羅說、你肯上耶路撒冷去、在那裏聽我審斷這事麼。十保羅囘答說、我站在該撒的堂前、應當在這裏聽審、我向猶太人決沒有行不法的事、這是你明明知道的。十一若我行了不法的事、犯了該死的罪、就是死我也不辭、若他們所告我的事、我一件沒有犯過、就無人可以將我交付他們、我願聽該撒的審斷。十二非斯都與議事會商議了、就說、你願聽該撒審斷麼、你可以往該撒那裏去。十三過了幾日、亞基帕王和百尼基來到該撒利亞、望看非斯都。

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

十四在那裏住了多日、非斯都將保羅的事告訴王說、這裏有一個人、是腓力斯留在監裏的。十五我在耶路撒冷的時候、猶太的祭司長和長老控告他、求我定他的罪。十六我回答他們說、被告還沒有和原告對質、未得機會辨白自己的事、就定他死罪、羅馬人沒有這樣的規矩。十七猶太人既來到這裏、我不躭延、次日就坐堂、分付將那人提到。十八告他的人站著告他、所告的事、不是我所能逆料的。十九不過是爲他們自己敬鬼神的事、又爲一個已死的人名叫耶穌、保羅說他現在活著、彼此爭論、因而控告他。二十這樣的爭論、我不甚明白、所以我問保羅說、你願上耶路撒冷去、在那裏爲這事聽審不願。廿一保羅求我留下他、要聽該撒審斷、我就分付將他留下、等候我解他到該撒那裏。廿二亞基帕對非斯都說、我自己也願聽這人講論。非斯都回答說、明日可以聽他。廿三次日亞基帕王和百尼基、大張威勢而來、進了公堂、有許多千夫長和城裏的尊貴人跟隨、非斯都分付一聲、就有人將保羅提到。

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

[廿四]非斯都說、亞基帕王和在這裏的諸位、請看這個人、猶太衆人在耶路撒冷、也在這裏、曾向我懇求呼叫說、不該容他活著。[廿五]我查看這人、知道他決沒有犯該死的罪、並且他自己願聽該撒審斷、所以我定意將他解去。[廿六]我爲這人要奏明主上、無奈沒有得著實情、因此我帶他到你們面前、也特意帶他到你亞基帕王面前、爲在審問之後、可以得著情由奏明。[廿七]因爲我想解送一個被囚的人、若不指明他的罪案、是與理不合的。

第二十六章

[一]亞基帕對保羅說、準你爲自己辨明。保羅就舉手申訴說、[二]亞基帕王阿、猶太人所告我的事、今日得在你的面前申訴、實爲萬幸。[三]更可幸的、是你深知猶太人的規矩、和他們的辯論、現在求你耐心聽我申訴。[四]我從起初就在耶路撒冷本國的民中居住、自幼爲人如何、猶太人都知道。[五]他們若肯爲我作見證、就必說他們早已知道我在我們猶太教中、是最嚴緊的法利賽教門的人。[六]我站在這裏受審判、無非是爲指望　神所應許我們列祖的話應驗。或作因爲我信我們本國所指望神向列祖所應許的話已經應驗了

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

[7]我們十二支派的人、晝夜殷勤事奉　神、都是指望這話應驗。亞基帕王阿、我被猶太人控告、就是因這指望。[8]　神叫死人復活、你們爲甚麼以爲是不可信的呢。[9]從前我也自己以爲應當多方攻擊拏撒勒人耶穌的名、[10]在耶路撒冷我曾這樣行、從衆祭司長那裏得了權柄、將許多聖徒收在監裏、他們有被殺的、我也說是應當的。[11]在各會堂我屢次用刑、强逼他們毁謗耶穌並且我痛恨他們、甚至追逼他們到外國的城邑去。[12]那時我從祭司長那裏得了權柄、奉命往大馬色去。[13]王阿、我在路上、正午時分、看見從天有光、比日頭還亮、四面照著我並與我同行的人。[14]我們都仆倒在地、我又聽見有聲音用希百來話對我說、掃羅掃羅、爲甚麼逼迫我、你用腳踢刺是難的。[15]我說、　主、你是誰。他說、我就是你所逼迫的耶穌。[16]你起來站著、我特意向你顯現、要揀選你作我的僕人、作見證、去證見你所看見並我將要指示你的事。

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

十七 現在我差遣你往本國和異邦人那裏去、我必保佑你、不受他們的害。十八 我差你去、爲叫他們眼目得開、棄暗就光、脫離撒但的權柄、歸向　神、又因信我得蒙赦罪、與衆聖徒同受基業。十九 亞基帕王阿、我於是不敢違逆從天所得的默示。二十 先在大馬色耶路撒冷猶太全地、後在異邦、勸人悔改、歸向　神、行善事表明悔改的心。廿一 因此猶太人在聖殿裏拏住我、要殺我。廿二 然而我蒙　神的保佑、得存到今日、對著尊貴卑賤的人作見證、所見證的、無非是衆先知和摩西所說將來必有的事。廿三 他們說、基督應當被害、首先從死裏復活、作照耀以色列民和異邦人的光。廿四 保羅這樣申訴、非斯都大聲說、保羅、你癲狂了罷、你學問太大、就癲狂了。廿五 保羅說、非斯都大人、我不是癲狂、我說的話、都是眞實的、合理的。廿六 王也明白這些事、所以我向王放膽直言、我深知內中沒有一件不是王曉得的、因爲這事不是在暗中作的。廿七 亞基帕王、你信先知的書麼、我知道你是信的。

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;

[廿八]亞基帕對保羅說、你如此勸我、幾乎使我作基督的門徒了。[廿九]保羅說、我求 神、不但叫你一個人、就是今日一切聽我講道的、都叫他們不止幾乎作基督的門徒、必全然像我、只不要像我在這縲絏之中。[三十]保羅說完這話、王和方伯並百尼基與同坐的人都起來、[三一]退到裏面、彼此商議說、這個人並沒有犯該死該鎖綁的罪。[三二]亞基帕又對非斯都說、這個人若沒有求該撒審問、就可以釋放了。

第二十七章

[一]他們既然定意叫我們泛海、往以大利去、就將保羅和別的被囚的人、交與西巴斯都營裏的百夫長名叫猶流的。[二]有一隻亞大米田的船、要沿著亞西亞一帶地方的海邊行走、我們就上了那隻船開行、有馬其頓的帖撒羅尼迦人亞里達古、和我們同往。[三]次日、到了西頓、猶流待保羅甚厚、準他往朋友那裏去、受他們的供應。[四]從那裏又開船、因爲風不順、就貼著居比路的岸行走。[五]過了基利家傍非利亞的海、到了呂家的每拉。[六]在那裏百夫長遇見一隻要往以大利去的亞力山太的船、就叫我們上了那船。[七]船行得甚慢、數日僅僅到了革尼土的對面、因爲逆風攔阻、就從革哩底下邊、撒摩尼傍邊行過。

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

[八]我們沿著革哩底的岸行走、僅僅來到一個地方、名叫佳澳、離那裏不遠、有一座城名叫拉西亞。[九]就延日久、已經過了禁食的日子、泛海甚是危險、保羅就勸衆人說、[十]諸公、我看現在泛海、不但船和貨物必有損傷、就是我們的性命、也怕難保。[十一]百夫長聽從掌船的和船主、不信保羅所說的話。[十二]在這海口過冬不便、船上的人多半說、不如離開那地方、或者能到腓尼基去過冬、腓尼基是革哩底的海口、一面朝西南、一面朝西北。[十三]這時候微微起了南風、他們以為得意、就起了錨、貼著革哩底岸行去。[十四]不多幾時、從島中狂風驟起、那風名叫友羅革屯。[十五]船被風逼得甚緊、敵不住風、就隨風行去。[十六]行到一個名叫革老底的海島的下邊、僅能保全船傍的小艇。[十七]既將小艇拉上來、就多方救護大船、用纜索捆縛船底、又恐怕擱在沙灘上、就下了帆篷等物、任船行去。[十八]風浪逼迫太甚、次日將船上的貨物、拋在海裏。[十九]到第三日、我們親手又將船上的器具拋棄了。

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

二十 多日不見日頭和星象、風浪也不見小、我們都絕了得救的指望了。廿一 衆人多日沒有吃甚麼、保羅站在他們中間說、諸公、你們本該聽我勸你們不可離開革哩底的話、你們若聽、也不至遇見這樣的損害。廿二 現在我還勸你們放心、因爲你們沒有一個人傷掉性命、惟獨這隻船必要損壞。廿三 我所服事所崇拜的 神、昨晚差遣天使、站在我傍邊說、廿四 保羅不要懼怕、你必要站在該撒面前、並且 神將與你同船的人、都賜給你。廿五 所以諸公可以放心、我信 神這樣應許我、必要這樣施行。廿六 只是我們的船、必要撞在一個海島上。廿七 到了第十四日夜間、船在亞底亞海飄蕩、約到半夜、水手以爲不遠有岸。廿八 就探深淺、探得有十二丈、稍往前行、又探深淺、探得有九丈。廿九 恐怕撞在石頭上、就從船尾拋下四個錨、盼望天亮。三十 水手打算逃出船去、就放下小艇在海裏、假作要從船頭拋錨的樣子。三一 保羅對百夫長和兵丁說、這些人若不留在船上、你們就不能得救了。三二 兵丁就砍斷小艇的纜索、由著小艇飄去。

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

三三天將亮、保羅勸衆人吃飯、說你們觀望、忍餓不吃甚麼、已經十四日了。三四所以我勸你們吃飯、這是關乎你們救命的事、你們衆人就是一根頭髮、也不至失落。三五保羅說完這話、拏著餅、在衆人面前、祝謝了 神、擘開吃。三六衆人都放下心、也隨著吃。三七我們在船上的、共有二百七十六人。三八他們都吃飽了、又將船上的糧食、抛在海裏、爲叫船輕一點。三九到了天亮、他們不認識那地方、但見一個海灣、有岸可登、就想將船攏進灣去。四十於是砍斷纜索、棄錨在海裏、放鬆舵纜、拉起頭篷、順著風向岸行去。四一遇著兩水夾流的地方、他們叫船擱了淺、船頭膠住不動、船尾被大浪冲壞。四二兵丁意思要將囚犯殺盡、恐怕有浮水脫逃的。四三百夫長要救保羅、就攔阻他們、不準這樣行、分付會浮水的、先下水上岸。

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

四四又分付其餘的人、或伏在板片上、或藉著船上的碎木上岸、於是衆人都得救上了岸了。

第二十八章

一既已得救上岸、纔知道那島名叫米利大島。二夷看待我們、有非常的情分、因爲下雨、天氣又冷、就生火接待我們衆人。三保羅拾起一捆柴、放在火上、有一條毒蛇、因爲熱了、出來咬住他的手。四島夷看見那毒蛇懸在保羅的手上、就彼此說、這人必是一個兇手、雖從海裏救上來、天理還不容他活著。五保羅竟將那毒蛇甩在火裏、並沒有受傷。六島夷看著他、以爲他必腫疼、或是立刻仆倒死了、等了許久、見他毫無損傷、就轉念說、他必是神。七島主名叫部百流、有田產、離那地方不遠、他請我們到他家去、慇懃款待我們三日。八部百流的父親發瘧、患痢疾、躺臥在牀、保羅進到他面前、爲他祈禱、按手在他身上、醫好了他。九那人既好、凡島上患病的人、都來得了醫治。十他們就恭恭敬敬的款待我們、臨行的時候、又將我們所需用的、餽送我們。

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners, to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

十一過了三個月、我們上了亞力山太的船往前行、那船名叫丟斯雙子、是在那海島過冬的。十二到了敘拉古我們停泊三日。十三又開行繞到利基翁、過了一日、得著南風、次日來到部丟利。十四在那裏遇見弟兄們、留我們住了七日、於是往羅馬去。十五羅馬的弟兄聽見我們的信息、就出來到亞比烏市和三館地方、迎接我們。保羅見了他們、感謝 神、心中安慰。十六到了羅馬、百夫長將衆囚犯交給御營的統領、只許保羅和一個看守的兵、另住在一處。十七過了三日、保羅請猶太有名望的人來、他們來了、就對他們說、諸位兄長、我沒有得罪本國的百姓、也沒有犯我們祖宗所傳下來的規矩、竟被鎖綁、從耶路撒冷解交在羅馬人的手裏。十八他們審問我、看我沒有該死的罪、就要釋放我。十九因爲猶太人攔阻、我不得已、只好求該撒審問、並非要控告我本國的百姓。二十因此我請你們來、面見說話、我實在是爲以色列人所指望的、落在這縲絏之中。廿一他們對保羅說、我們並沒有接著從猶太來論你的書信、也沒有弟兄到這裏來題到你、說你有甚麼不好之處。

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

廿二我們現在願聽你的意見如何、因爲我們知道這教到處有人說不好。廿三他們和保羅約定一個日子、許多人到他寓處來。保羅從早到晚、對他們證明　神國的道、引摩西的律法和先知的書、勸他們信從耶穌。廿四他所說的話、有信的、有不信的。廿五他們彼此不合、就分散了。未散以先、保羅說一句話、說　聖靈託先知以賽亞向著我們列祖所說的話、是不錯的、說廿六　主說、你去告訴這百姓說、你們聽見必不省悟、看見必不明白。廿七因爲這百姓心裏愚頑、掩耳不聽、閉眼不看、恐怕眼睛看見、耳朶聽見、心裏省悟悔改了、我就醫治他。廿八所以你們應當知道　神救世的道、已經傳與異邦人、他們必要聽信。廿九保羅說完這話、猶太人議論紛紛、都回去了。三十保羅在自己所租的房子裏、住了足足兩年、凡來見他的人、他無不接待。三一侃侃宣傳　神國的道、教訓人信從主耶穌基督、並沒有人禁止。

羅馬人書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

第一章

[一]我保羅作耶穌基督的僕人、奉召爲使徒、特派傳　神的福音、[二]這福音是　神從前藉衆先知應許記在聖經上的、[三]指著他的兒子、按肉體說、是從大闢的子孫降生、[四]按聖善的靈性說、因爲他從死裏復活、大有權柄、明顯是　神的兒子、就是我　主耶穌基督、[五]我們從他得蒙恩惠、並受使徒的職分、要叫萬國的人信服他、尊奉他的名、[六]你們被耶穌基督所召的、也在其中、[七]我寫信給所有在羅馬、蒙　神憐愛、奉召爲聖徒的、願你們都從　神我　父、並　主耶穌基督、得著恩惠平安。○第[八]一是你們的信德傳遍了天下、所以我靠著耶穌基督、爲你們衆人感謝我的　神。[九]我一心事奉　神、傳他兒子的福音、他可以見證我是常常記念你們、[十]每逢祈禱的時候、也懇求　神、或能照他的旨意、叫我終久得平坦的路程、到你們那裏去。[十一]我很願意見你們、要把　聖靈的恩賜分給你們、叫你們心內堅固、[十二]這樣我在你們中間、你我一同信主、彼此都得安慰。

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

十三弟兄們、我願意你們知道我屢次立志要到你們那裏去、想在你們中間得見傳道的果子如在別國一樣、只是到如今仍有阻隔。十四無論是希利尼和化外的人、聰明和愚拙的人、我全欠他們的債。十五所以情願盡我的力量、把福音也傳給你們在羅馬的人。十六我不以基督的福音爲恥、這福音本是　神的大能、要救一切相信的、先是猶太人、後是希利尼人。十七因爲　神之義、在這福音上顯明出來、叫人信了又信、如經上說、義人因信得生。十八神的忿怒、從天上顯出來、罰那一切不虔不義的人、就是行不義阻擋眞理的。十九神的事情、人所能知道的、原顯明在人心裏、因　神顯明與他們了。二十自從造天地以來、　神的永能和　神性、（或作和他爲　神的性體）是明明可知的、雖是眼不能見、但觀察他所造之物、就可以曉得、所以人無可推諉。廿一他們雖然知道有　神、卻不按著　神尊敬他、也不感謝他、他們的思念、變爲虛假、愚魯的心更昏暗了。廿二自稱爲聰明、反成了蠢笨、廿三把永不朽壞的　神的榮耀、變爲偶像、（或作反歸給偶像）彷彿容易朽壞的人和禽獸昆蟲的樣式。廿四所以　神任憑他們逞著心裏的情慾、作汚穢的事、以致彼此玷辱自己的身體。

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, *leaving the natural use of the woman,* burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

廿五他們又把　神的眞理、變爲虛假、恭敬服事受造之物、不恭敬造物的　主、惟　主是永可稱讚的、阿們。廿六因此　神任憑他們逞著可羞可恥的情慾、他們的女人、把順性的用處、變爲逆性的用處。廿七男人也是如此、棄了女人順性的用處、嗜慾薰心、彼此貪戀、男和男作愧恥的事、在自己身上受這妄爲應得的報應。廿八他們既不把　神存在心裏、　神也任憑他們存邪僻的心、行不合理的事、廿九裝足了各樣不義、姦淫、邪惡、貪婪、兇狠、充滿了妬忌、凶殺、爭鬬、詭詐、刻薄、三十讒害的、毀謗的、恨　神的、傲慢的、驕縱的、自誇的、機心作惡的、不孝父母的、三一愚頑的、背約的、無親情的、不解怨的、不慈悲的。三二他們雖知道　神判定、行這樣事的人是當死的、然而他們不但自己去行、還喜歡別人去行。

第二章

凡議論人的、無論你是誰、自己不能推爲無過。你以何事議論人、正是以何事定自己的罪、因爲你這議論人的、自己所行、卻和人一樣。二有人行這樣事、我們知道　神必照眞理審判他。

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

三你議論別人行這樣事、自己所行、卻和人一樣、你以爲能逃　神的審判麼。四還是你藐視　神的大仁慈、寬容忍耐、不曉得他的仁慈是領你悔改的呢。五你竟心裏剛硬、不肯悔改、爲自己積累　主怒、等到發怒的時候、　神顯出公義審判的日子。六他必照各人的行爲報應各人。七凡恒心行善、尋求尊貴榮耀、和永不朽壞之福的、　主就以永生報他們。八凡違逆不從眞理、反行不義的、　主就以忿怒報他們。九將災禍患難加在一切作惡的人身上、先是猶太人、後是希利尼人、十將榮耀尊貴平康加在一切行善的人身上、先是猶太人、後是希利尼人。十一因爲　神不以貌取人。十二凡沒有律法犯了罪的、也必不按律法滅亡、凡有律法犯了罪的、就照律法受審判。十三原來在　神面前、不是聽律法的得稱爲義、乃是行律法的得稱爲義。十四沒有律法的異邦人、若從本性行律法上的事、他們雖然沒有律法、自己就是自己的律法。十五他們行事、顯出律法銘刻在心、他們是非之心、也同作見證、且思念之間、或以爲是、或以爲非、

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

十六就在　神用耶穌基督審判人隱秘事的日子、如我福音所言。○十七你是稱爲猶太人、又依靠律法並且因信　神自誇、十八曉得他的旨意、能分別是非、都是從律法上習學的、十九且自信給瞎子作引路的、黑暗中人的光亮、二十蠢笨人的師傅、小孩子的先生、因爲在律法上、有實學和眞理的模範。廿一既是如此、你教訓人、不教訓自己麽、你勸人不可偷竊、自己偷竊麽、廿二你說不可姦淫、自己姦淫麽、你厭惡偶像、自己偷竊廟中之物麽、廿三你因律法自誇、自己倒犯律法、玷辱　神麽、廿四　神的名、在異邦人當中、爲你們受了毀謗、正如經上所寫的。廿五你若遵行律法、割禮就有益處、若犯律法、雖有割禮、也如無有。廿六所以沒有受割禮的、若守律法的條規、雖沒有受割禮、不可算爲已受割禮麽。廿七你既有了儀文、受了割禮、仍犯律法、難道那本沒有受割禮遵守律法的人、不定你的罪麽。廿八那明作猶太人的、不是猶太人、身上明受的割禮、也不是割禮。廿九惟有暗中作的是眞猶太人、心裏受的是眞割禮、因爲是在內心、不在儀文、他的稱讚、不是從人受的、乃是從　神受的。

CHAPTER III.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

第三章

一這樣說來、猶太人有甚麼長處、割禮有甚麼益處呢。二凡事大有益處、第一要緊的、是　神將詔書交付他們。三若有不信的、這有何妨呢、難道因他們不信、就廢掉　神的信麼。四斷乎不能的、莫若說、凡人是假的、惟有　神是眞的、如經上說、在你說話的時候、得稱為義、在你被議的時候、可以得勝。五我今且照著人的話說、若因我們不義、顯出　神的義來、可叫我們怎麼說呢、　神仍用刑罰、豈不是　神不義麼。六這是斷乎不能的、如此　神將怎麼審判世界呢。七若因我的虛假、更顯明　神的眞實、叫他得著榮耀、為甚麼我還受審判、像犯罪的人呢。八這樣我們何不說為惡以成善呢。但這是毀謗我們的人、說我們有這話、這等人受刑罰、是應當的。九這卻怎麼樣呢、我們比他們強麼、決不是的、我們從前證驗猶太人、和希利尼人、都是在罪孽裏的。十就如經上說、沒有義人、連一個也沒有、十一沒有明白的、沒有尋求　神的、十二都是棄捨正路、一同變為無用、沒有行善的、連一個也沒有。十三他們的喉嚨、如同開口的墳墓、他們的舌頭弄詭詐、嘴唇裏藏著蛇的毒氣、

14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

[十四]滿口是咒罵、凶暴、[十五]要殺人流血、他們的脚飛跑、[十六]所經過的地方、他們遍加殘害苦難、[十七]不曉得平康道路、[十八]眼中不怕　神。[十九]我們曉得凡律法上的話、是對奉律法的人說的、好塞住各人的口、顯明世人在　神面前、全是有罪的。[二十]所以靠著遵行律法、無一人在　神面前得稱爲義、因爲律法是叫人知罪。○[二十一]如今　神之義、在律法外顯明出來、有律法和先知作見證、[二十二]就是　神因人信耶穌基督所賜的義、加給一切相信的人、並無分別。[二十三]因爲衆人犯了罪、得不著　神的榮耀、[二十四]如今蒙　神的恩典、白白的得稱爲義、都因基督耶穌贖了人的罪。[二十五]　神設立耶穌、作挽回的祭物、使人信他流血之功、可得赦免、正爲顯明　神之義、在先時用容忍的心寬恕人罪、[二十六]因而在今時顯明他的義、使人知道　主自己爲義、也稱信耶穌基督的人爲義。○[二十七]既是這樣、誇口的在那裏呢、沒有了、用何法沒有的、是用立功之法麽、不是的、是用信　主之法。[二十八]所以我們看準了人是因信稱義、不在乎遵行律法。[二十九]　神只作猶太人的　神麽、不是也作異邦人的　神麽、是的、也作異邦人的　神。

30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

WHAT shall we say then that Abraham our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

[三十]因爲　神只有一位、是因信稱受割禮的爲義、也因信稱沒有受割禮的爲義。[三一]既是這樣、我們因信廢了律法麽、斷乎不可、我們更使律法堅固。

第四章

[一]既是這樣、可說我祖亞伯拉罕本身所行的、(原文作按著肉體)得了甚麽呢。[二]若亞伯拉罕仗著行爲得稱爲義、就可以誇口、只是在　神面前、本無可誇的據。[三]經上是怎麽說的呢、亞伯拉罕信　神、他的信就稱爲義。[四]作工的人得工價、不算恩典、乃是應當的、[五]不作工的人、但信那稱罪人爲義的　神、他的信就稱爲義。[六]正如大闢指著人不因行律法、蒙　神稱他爲義、是有福的。[七]他說、得赦免其過、遮蓋其罪的、這人是有福的、[八]主不算他有罪、這人是有福的。[九]此福只加給受割禮的人、還是也加給沒有受割禮的人呢、因爲我們說過亞伯拉罕因信得稱爲義。[十]是在何時得稱爲義呢、是受割禮以後、還是受割禮以前呢、不是受割禮以後、乃是受割禮以前。[十一]並且他受了割禮爲記號、就是他未受割禮以前因信得稱爲義的憑據、叫他作凡沒有受割禮相信的人的父、使他們也得稱爲義、

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

十二又作受割禮的人的父、就是那不但受割禮、並且按著我祖亞伯拉罕未受割禮而信的蹤跡去行的。十三因為 神應許亞伯拉罕和他的子孫、作接續世界的後嗣、不是因行律法、乃是因信而得的義。十四若是從律法的人、纔得為後嗣、信就算為虛空、應許也就廢了。十五因為律法是使人受刑的、那裏沒有律法、那裏就沒有犯法的。十六所以得為後嗣是因信、既因信、是在乎恩典、使 主所應許的、必定歸給亞伯拉罕的衆子孫、不但給那從律法的、也給那有亞伯拉罕之信的人。十七亞伯拉罕信 神、能叫死人復活、使無為有、他在 主面前、為我們衆人的父、如經上說、我立你作諸國之父。十八亞伯拉罕於無指望之中、仍然指望深信、所以得作諸國之父、如經上說、你的子孫將要如此。十九他的信既深、就不顧自己年近百歲、身體如同已死、也不顧撒拉的胎產斷絕了。二十決不疑惑 神所應許的、稍懷不信的心、他的信越發堅固、把榮耀歸給 神、廿一且滿心信 主所應許的、必能成就。廿二所以他因信得稱為義。

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on *him that raised up Jesus our Lord* from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

聖經[廿三]所言亞伯拉罕因信得稱爲義、這話不但爲他說的、也[廿四]是爲我們說的、我們若信使我 主耶穌從死裏復活的 神、也得稱爲義。耶[廿五]穌爲我們的罪被害、且爲使我們得稱爲義、便從死裏復活。

第五章

我[一]們既因信得稱爲義、就靠我 主耶穌基督、得與 神復和。又[二]因信耶穌得立在這恩惠之中、並且歡歡喜喜盼望 神的榮耀、不[三]但如此、就是在患難之中、也是喜歡的、因爲知道患難生忍耐、忍[四]耐生老練、老練生盼望、盼[五]望不至於羞恥、因爲所賜給我們的 聖靈、將 神的慈愛、澆灌在我們心裏。當[六]我們無力的時候、基督就在所定的日期、爲罪人死。替[七]義人死、就少見的、替仁人死、或有敢作的。惟[八]有基督在我們還作罪人的時候、替我們死、 神的慈愛、就越發顯明了。現[九]在我們靠基督的血既得稱義、更可以因他免去後來的震怒了。我[十]們作仇敵的時候、倘且靠他兒子的死、得與 神相和、如今已經相和、豈不更要因他的生得救麼。不[十一]但如此、我們既靠我 主耶穌基督、得與 神相和、也因他以 神爲榮。

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which received abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

十二這就如世上有罪、是從一個人起的、死又是從罪來的、於是人人都有死、因爲人人都有罪。十三沒有律法之先、罪已經在世上、但沒有律法、有罪也不算罪。十四然而從亞當直到摩西、都被死轄治、就是不與亞當犯一樣罪的、也是如此、亞當正是那以後要來的人的豫像。或作亞當正與那以後要來的遙遙相對十五只是罪孽不如恩賜、因一人的罪、叫衆人死亡、總不如　神因耶穌基督一人的恩、賞給衆人的恩賜更多、十六因一人有罪就定罪、也不如恩賜、因爲審判是有一罪就定罪、恩賜是有許多罪反稱義。十七若因一人犯罪、死就因這一人如王得權、總不如那受洪恩得蒙稱義的、因耶穌基督一人、在永生中如王得權。十八這樣說來、因一人的罪、衆人都被定罪、因一人的義、衆人都稱義得永生了、十九因一人悖逆、衆人就算有罪、因一人順從、衆人也就稱爲義了。二十律法設立、使罪顯多、罪既顯多、恩典更顯多了。廿一罪惡如王掌權、叫人死亡、恩典也能因稱義的道理、如王掌權、使人靠我　主耶穌基督得永生、

CHAPTER VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members, *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

第六章

[一]這樣怎麽說呢、我們可以仍舊犯罪、叫恩典更加寬大麽。[二]斷乎不可、我們既然與罪斷絕、像死了一般、豈可仍在罪裏活著呢。[三]豈不曉得我們奉耶穌基督受洗的、是效他死受洗麽。[四]我們既效他的死受洗、就是和基督一同葬埋、叫我們一舉一動、有重生的新樣、像基督靠　父的權能、從死裏復活一般。[五]我們若效基督死、與他聯合、也必效基督復活、與他聯合。[六]因爲知道我們舊日的本體和他同釘在十字架上、叫我們的罪身滅絕、不再作罪孽的奴才。[七]因爲已死的人、就脫離了罪孽。[八]若是和基督同死、也必要和他同活、這是我們所信的。[九]因爲知道基督既從死裏復活、就必不再死、死也不能再轄治他了。[十]他死是爲罪死了、只此一次、他活乃是在　神面前活著。[十一]這樣就罪說、你們也當看自己是死的、在　神面前靠我　主耶穌基督、看自己是活的。[十二]所以不要容罪在你們將死的身子裏作主、叫你們順從私欲、[十三]也不要將你們的肢體獻給罪、作不善的器具、惟要像從死裏復活的人、將自己獻給　神、叫肢體作善的器具、服事　神。

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

十四 因為你們不是屬律法的、乃是屬恩典的、罪惡不能再轄治你們了。○ 十五 這怎麼說呢、屬恩典不屬律法、就可以犯罪麼、斷乎不可。十六 豈不曉得你們獻身作奴僕、服事誰、就是誰的奴僕、或作罪孽的奴僕、以致取死、或作順命的奴僕、以致稱義。十七 我感謝 神、因為你們素常雖作罪的奴僕、今已一心信服了所傳給你們的道理的模範。十八 你們既從罪惡裏釋放了、就作了義的奴僕。十九 我因為你們肉體輭弱、就照常人的話對你們說、你們從前既將肢體獻給罪作奴僕、行汚穢不義的事、今當將肢體獻給義作奴僕、行聖潔的事。二十 因為你們從前作罪的奴僕、就不被義約束了。二十一 你們往日所作的事、今日纔知羞恥、有甚麼益處呢、這事的盡頭就是死。二十二 現在你們既從罪惡裏釋放、作了 神的奴僕、就有成聖的益處、終久必得永生。二十三 因為罪的工價、乃是死、惟有 神因我 主耶穌基督所賜的恩、乃是永生。

第七章

一 弟兄阿、我現在的話、是對明白律法的人講的、你們豈不曉得律法管人、是一世麼。二 比如婦人嫁了丈夫、丈夫活著、就被律法約束、丈夫死了、就脫離了丈夫的律法了。

3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

三丈夫活著、若嫁別人、就叫淫婦、丈夫已死、就脫離了丈夫的律法、雖歸別人、也不算淫婦。四這樣說來、我的弟兄、你們倚賴基督的身子、指著律法說、也算死了、可以再歸別人、就是那從死裏復活的　主、叫我們結果子給　神。五我們從私欲的時候、(或作我們屬乎肉體的時候)那因律法而生的叫人犯罪的情欲、就攪動了肢體、以至結死亡的果子。六現今我們脫離了捆我的律法、像死了一般、我們服事　主、就不按著虛文的舊樣、按著　聖靈的新樣了。七這樣怎麼說呢、律法是不好的麼、斷乎不是的、只是不因律法、我就不知罪爲罪、律法若不說不可貪婪、我就不知貪婪是罪。八然而罪就趁著誡命的機會、叫各樣的私欲、在我裏面攪動起來、沒有律法、罪是死的。九從前沒有律法、我是活著的、誡命下來、罪活了、我就死了。十誡命本是叫人活的、反倒叫我死、十一因爲罪趁著誡命的機會引誘我、並因此使我死了。十二但律法原是聖潔的、誡命也是聖潔公義良善的。十三如此那良善的、是叫我死麼、斷乎不是的、叫我死的乃是罪、罪藉著那良善的叫我死、就顯明眞是罪、因有誡命、更顯得罪是惡極了。

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER VIII.

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

十四我們曉得律法是屬乎靈的、我是從情欲的、(或作我是屬乎肉體的) 把自己已經賣給罪惡了。十五我所作的事、我並不以為是、因我所願的、我偏不作、我所恨的、我倒去作。十六若我所作的事、是我不願作的、我就許律法是善的。十七這樣此等事就不是我作的、是在我裏面的罪作的了。十八我也曉得在我裏頭、就是我肉體之中、沒有真善、因我雖願意為善、卻不能為善。十九所以我所願的善、我卻不作、我所不願的惡、我倒去作。二十我作那不願作的事、那不是我作的、乃是在我裏面的罪作的。廿一我覺得心裏有個理、(或作有個法) 就是願意行善的時候、常有罪在我裏頭。廿二因為我按著裏面的意思、原是喜歡 神的律法、廿三但覺得肢體中另有個理、(或作有個法) 和我心中的理(或作法) 相關、把我擄去、叫我從那肢體中犯罪的理。(或作肢體中的惡法) 廿四我真是苦阿、誰能救我脫離必死的身體的挾制呢。廿五感謝 神、靠我 主耶穌基督、就可以得救了。這樣看來、我的心順服 神的法、我的肉體順服罪的法了。

第八章

一所以凡有屬乎基督耶穌、不順從情欲、(情欲或作肉體下同) 只順從 聖靈的、就必不定罪了。二因為賜生命的 聖靈的法、因著基督耶穌釋放了我、叫我脫離了陷罪取死的法了。

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bonddage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

三律法因爲情欲、就無力滅罪、只有 神因要贖人的罪、差遣自己的兒子、成了人身、如同罪人一般、就將人身上的罪滅絕了。四叫我們從 聖靈不從情欲(肉體或作情欲下同)的人、可以成就律法的義、五因爲從情欲的人、體貼情欲的事、從 聖靈的人、體貼 聖靈的事。六體貼情欲的必要死、體貼 聖靈的必得生命平安。七那體貼情欲的、就是與 神爲仇、因爲不服 神的法、也是不能服。八所以凡從情欲的人、就不能得 神的喜歡了。九如果 神的 聖靈住在你們心裏、你們就不屬情欲、屬 聖靈了、凡沒有基督的 聖靈的、就不屬基督。十若基督在你心裏、身體就因罪而死、靈魂必因義而活。十一叫耶穌從死裏復活的 神的 聖靈、若住在你心裏、叫基督從死裏復活的 神、將要用住在你心裏的 聖靈、使你將死的身體復活。○十二弟兄阿、這等看來、我們不是虧欠情欲的、豈可順從情欲作事。十三你們若是順從情欲、必要死的、惟靠著 聖靈、滅絕身上的情欲、必要活的。十四凡被 神的 聖靈引導的、就全是 神的兒子了。十五你們所受的、不是奴才的心、仍舊害怕、所受的是兒子的心、叫我們稱 神爲阿爸、就是 父。

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

十六聖靈和我們的心、同證我們是　神的兒子。十七既是兒子、便是後嗣、就是　神的後嗣、和基督一同作後嗣、我們若同受苦楚、也可以同享榮耀。十八我想現在的苦楚、若比起將來所顯在我們中間的榮耀、就不足介意了。十九萬物都切切的盼望　神的衆子顯出來。二十因爲定下萬物皆是歸於虛空的、不是自己願意、乃是有叫他如此的、然而仍有可望。廿一因爲萬物必得脫離敗壞、不再爲奴、得享　神衆子自由自在的榮耀。廿二我們曉得萬物一同歎息勞苦、直到如今。廿三不但這樣、就是我們已經得　聖靈初結的果子的、也是心裏歎息、盼望我身體得贖、明顯爲　神的兒子。廿四我們得救在乎盼望、見著所盼望的、就不盼望了、因爲已經得見、何必再盼望呢。廿五倘或所盼望的、還沒有得見、我就忍耐等候。廿六況且我們軟弱、有　聖靈幫助、我們不曉得應該怎樣禱告、聖靈用說不出來的歎息、替我們禱告。廿七察看人心的、曉得　聖靈的意思、因　聖靈遵著　神的旨意、替聖徒祈禱。

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

二十八我們曉得萬事都是與愛　神的人有益的、就是按他的旨意被召的人。二十九　神所豫先知道的人、就豫先定下學他兒子耶穌的模樣、叫耶穌作衆子中的長子。三十豫先定下的人、又招他們來、招來的人、又稱他們爲義、稱爲義的人、又賜他們榮耀。三十一這樣還有甚麼說的呢、若是　神保佑我們、誰能敵我們呢。三十二他不愛惜自己的兒子、爲我們衆人捨了、豈不把萬物一並賞給我們麼。三十三誰能控告　神所揀選的人呢、有　神稱他爲義了。三十四誰能定我們的罪呢、基督已經死了、並且復活、坐在　神右邊、常常的替我們禱告。三十五誰能使我們與基督的慈愛隔絕呢、難道是患難麼、是困苦麼、是逼迫麼、是飢餓麼、是赤身露體麼、是危險麼、是刀劍麼。三十六如經上說、我們爲著你、終日被人殺害、看我們如宰殺的羊一般。三十七然而我們靠著愛我們的　主、在這一切的事情上、已經大獲全勝了。三十八因爲我深知無論是死是生、是天使、是掌權的、是有能的、是現在的事、是將來的事、三十九是在高處的、是在低處的、是別的受造之物、都不能隔絕了我、叫我失去　神因我　主耶穌基督所賞的慈愛。

CHAPTER IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this;* but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

第九章

一我靠基督說眞話、無謊言、我的良心被　聖靈感動、也與我作見證、二我大有憂愁、心裏時常傷痛。三爲我弟兄骨肉、就是被咒詛、與基督決裂、我也是願意的。四他們是以色列人、是　神的子民、　神的榮耀、盟約、律法、禮儀、應許、都是他們的。五列祖就是他們的祖宗、按肉體說、基督也是從他們出來的。他是　神、在萬物之上、永遠可讚美的、阿們。六這不是說　神的話落了空、因爲從以色列生的、不能都是以色列人。七也不能因爲是亞伯拉罕的苗裔、就都作亞伯拉罕的後嗣。經上說、惟獨從以撒傳下來的、纔要稱爲你的後代。八可見肉身生的、不能都作　神的兒子、惟　主所應許的子孫、纔算是後代。九主應許的話說、到了時候我必來、撒拉必要生一個兒子。十不但有此、還有利百加、從我祖以撒懷了雙胎之時、十一子還未曾產生、善惡還未曾作出、　神要顯明他揀選人的旨意、不在乎人的行爲、是在乎　神的恩召、十二所以指示利百加說、將來長子要服事次子。十三正如經上說、雅各是我所愛的、以掃是我所惡的。十四我們怎麼說呢、　神不公平麼、斷乎不能的。

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

十五 主命摩西說、我要憐憫的就憐憫、要愛惜的就愛惜。十六 據此看來、這不在乎人的意思、也不關乎人的力量、都是在 神的憐憫。十七 在經上 主曉諭法老說、我所以把你興起來、特爲要在你的身上顯出我的權能、叫我的名傳遍天下。十八 看來 神要憐憫誰、誰就得著憐憫、要叫誰心中剛硬、誰就心中剛硬。十九 你若對我說、 主爲甚麼還責備人呢、有誰違背他的旨意麼。二十 你是何人、敢向 神辯駁。受造之物、豈能對造他的人說、你爲何如此造我呢。廿一 燒窰的難道沒有權柄用一團泥、作一個器皿、當作貴重的用處、又作一個器皿、當作卑賤的用處麼。廿二 倘若 神要顯明震怒、使人知道他的權能、就常忍耐寬容那可怒當毀滅的器皿、廿三 又要將他豐盛的榮耀、顯在他所豫備霑恩得榮耀的器皿上、我們還有甚麼說的呢。廿四 這得榮耀的器皿、就是我們被 主所召的、不拘是猶太人、是異邦人。廿五 卽如 主在何西書上說、本來不是我的百姓、我要稱爲我的百姓、本來不是我所愛的、我要稱爲我所愛的。廿六 從前在那裏對他們說、你們不是我的百姓、將來就必在那裏稱他們爲永生 神的兒子。

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAPTER X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel, is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

二十七以賽亞指著以色列人明明的說、以色列人的數目、雖像海沙之多、得救的不過是剩下的餘數。二十八因為 主必應驗他所說的話、按著公義判斷、必叫判斷的話行在世上。二十九以賽亞又說過、若非萬物的 主存留我們的餘種、我們早成了所多馬蛾摩拉的樣子了。三十如此我們怎麼說呢、異邦人本不追求義、反得著義、就是因信而得的義。三十一以色列人追求律法的義、倒得不著律法的義。三十二此是何故呢、因為不是從信 主求的、是靠律法求的、就跌在這絆腳的石頭上了。三十三如經上說、我在郇山放一塊絆腳的石頭、跌人的磐石、凡信他的人、決不至於羞愧。

第十章

一弟兄們、我心所願的、向 神所求的、是要以色列人得救。二他們熱心服事 神、我可以給他們作見證、只是他們不甚明白。三不明 神的義法、想要自己立個義法、就不服 神的義法了。四基督已經完全了律法的義、使凡信他的得稱為義。五摩西指著律法的義說、凡遵行這律法的、纔能得生命。

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

六惟有從信出來的義、如此說、你不要心裏說、誰能升天領下基督來呢、七誰能下陰間領基督從死裏上來呢。八他怎麽說呢、他說、這道離你不遠、就在你的口裏、就在你的心裏、就是我們所傳信 主的道理。九你若是口裏認耶穌爲 主、心裏信 神叫他從死復活、就必得救。十因爲心裏相信、可以稱義、口裏承認、可以得救。十一經上說、凡信他的人、決不至於羞愧。十二猶太人與希利尼人、並無分別、大家只有一位 主、凡求他的人、他必有鴻恩賞給他們。十三因爲經上說、凡求告 主名的人、必要得救。十四然而未曾信他、焉能求他、十五未曾聽見、焉能信服、未曾傳道、焉能聽見、未曾奉差遣、焉能傳道呢、如經上說、報平安傳好音的人、連腳蹤都甚美。十六只是他們不是都聽從福音。以賽亞說、 主、我傳道與人、信的是誰呢。十七可見信道是從聽道而來、聽道是從 神之言而來。十八我問你、他們沒有聽見麼、聽見了、他們的聲音、傳遍了天下、他們的言語、傳到了地極。

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER XI.

I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down, thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

我又問你、以色列人沒有明白麼。先前摩西說、我要用未作我子民的人、激發你們、我要用不明白的人、觸動你們。以賽亞又明明的說、還沒有找我的、我就叫他們遇見、還沒有求我的、我就現與他們看。以賽亞又指著以色列人說、我終日舉手招呼那悖逆不服的百姓。

第十一章

我問你、神棄絕了他的百姓麼、斷乎不能。因為我也是以色列的人、亞伯拉罕的後代、便雅憫的支派。神並沒有棄絕他所豫先曉得的百姓、豈不知經上有以利亞在神面前、控告以色列人的話麼。他說、主阿、他們殺害你的先知、拆毀你的祭壇、只剩下我一個人、他們又要害我的性命。神怎樣回答呢、他說、我為自己留下了七千人、是未曾跪拜巴勒的。如今也有餘剩的人、是神施恩所揀選的。若是出於恩、就不在乎功、不然、恩就不是恩了、若是出於功、就算不得恩、不然、功也就不是功了。這是怎麼呢、以色列人所求的、沒有得著、惟有挑選的人得著了、其餘都是迷暗不明的。經上說、神使他們心下昏迷、眼不能見、耳不能聽、直到今日。

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy *so are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

[九]大闢說、叫他們的筵席、變爲網羅、變爲機檻、變爲絆脚石、作他們的報應。[十]又使他們眼睛不能見、腰彎不能伸。[十一]我問你、他們失足跌倒了麼、沒有、反倒因他們的錯失、使異邦人得救、正是要激發他們。[十二]他們錯失、既是天下的益處、他們衰敗、既是異邦人的益處、他們興旺、不更與天下有益處麼。[十三]我對你們異邦人說這話、因爲我是異邦人的使徒、我敬重我的職分。[十四]或者可以激發骨肉之親、救他們幾個人。[十五]若因丟棄他們、舉世得與 神復和、及至收納他們、豈不是死而復生麼。[十六]所獻的新麪、若是潔淨、整團的麪、也必潔淨、樹根若是潔淨、樹枝也必潔淨。[十七]樹既有幾枝被撅、你這野橄欖得接在上頭、一同倚靠那樹根、同得橄欖的汁漿、[十八]你就不可自誇、藐視那原舊的樹枝、你若是自誇、就常想念你原是靠樹根而生、樹根不是靠你而生。[十九]你若說、那樹枝被撅、正是爲叫我接上、[二十]不錯的、他因爲不信、所以被撅、你因爲信、所以立得住。[廿一]應該懼怕、不可狂傲、 神既不愛惜原舊的樹枝、恐怕將來也不愛惜你。

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

廿二 試看 神的慈悲和威嚴、待那墮落的人是威嚴的、待你是慈悲的、只要你恒心倚靠他的慈悲、不然、也要棄絕你了。廿三 他們若不是長久不信、還可以接上、因爲 神能彀把他從新接上。廿四 你本是野橄欖樹上撅下來的、既是逆著性接在好橄欖樹上、何況這本樹的枝子順著性接在本樹上呢。廿五 弟兄們、我要你們曉得這奧妙的道理、省得你們自以爲聰明、以色列人有幾分頑梗、等著異邦人進教的數目足了。廿六 那時候以色列全族、都要得救、如經上說、有位 救主、將從郇山出來、消除雅各的罪惡。廿七 又說、我赦免他們的罪、就是我與他們所立的約。廿八 按福音說、爲你們的緣故、他們是仇敵、按揀選的恩說、爲列祖的緣故、他們是蒙寵愛的。廿九 因爲 神或賜恩、或召人、都是沒有後悔的。三十 正如你們從前不服 神、如今因他們不服、你們倒得蒙哀憐了。三一 他們現在不服、叫他們因你們蒙哀憐、將來也要蒙哀憐。三二 現在 神將衆人圈在不信之中、特爲要憐憫衆人。三三 神的聰明智慧、眞是深奧無窮、他的法度不可推測、他的蹤跡難以尋覓。

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

三四誰能知道 主的心、誰曾和他商議呢。三五有誰給過他、後來叫他償還呢。三六因爲萬物都是本於他、倚靠他、歸於他、願歸榮耀給他、永無窮盡、阿們。

第十二章

一弟兄們、我因 神的慈悲、勸你們將身體獻上、當作潔淨的活祭、就是 神所喜歡的、如此事奉 神、是理所應當的。二不要效這世上的風俗、你們心念要棄舊換新、叫你們知道 神的旨意、就是叫人行善良全備可喜悅的事。三我靠著所受的恩、勸你們各人不要居心驕傲、思念過分、要照著 神所賞給各人信德的分量思念。四正如一個人身上有許多肢體、肢體不能都是一樣的用處。五這樣我們衆人在基督裏頭、成爲一身、也是互相聯絡作肢體。六我們所得的恩賜各有不同、作先知的、就當照著信的分量作先知。七作執事的、應當恆心執事、教導的應當教導。八勸化的應當勸化、賙濟的應當誠實、掌教的應當勤謹、憐憫人的應當歡樂、九愛人不可虛假、惡要厭惡、善要親近。

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

十 應當相愛如弟兄、彼此尊敬。十一 勤謹不可懶惰、熱心不可冷淡、應當如此服事 主。十二 有指望要喜歡、有災難要忍耐、禱告要恆心、十三 聖徒乏用要幫助、待客要殷勤。十四 有人逼迫你們、倒要為他祝福、應當祝福、不可咒詛。十五 和喜樂的人要同樂、和哀哭的人要同哭。十六 彼此要意念相同、不要妄自尊大、待卑微的人要降心相從、不可自以為聰明。十七 不可以惡報惡、衆人以為善的事、要留心去作。十八 若是能行、就極力與衆人和睦。十九 我親愛的弟兄、不要自己報仇、人若生氣、寧可讓他、因為經上 主說、報仇在我、我必報應。二十 所以你的仇人餓了就給他吃、渴了就給他喝、你這樣待他、就如將炭火堆在他的頭上。二十一 你不可為惡所勝、應當以善勝惡。

第十三章

一 在上有權柄的、人人都當順服、因為沒有權柄不是出於 神的、凡掌權的、皆是 神所命。二 所以違逆掌權的、就是違逆 神之命、違逆的必被定罪。三 掌權的、不是叫行善的懼怕、是叫作惡的懼怕、你若要不懼怕掌權的、惟有行善、便可得他的褒獎。

4 For he is the minister of God to thee <u>for good</u>. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath <u>upon</u> him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that <u>now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep</u>: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

[四]掌權的就是　神的用人、本是與你有益的、你若作惡、就當怕他、因爲他不是空有生殺之權、他作　神的用人、乃當刑罰作惡的人。[五]所以應當順服他、非但因爲怕刑罰、也是良心使我如此。[六]因此你們上稅、掌權的是　神的用人、常常管理這事。[七]所以應當奉給人的就奉給人、當得糧的給他納糧、當得稅的給他上稅、當懼怕的懼怕他、當恭敬的恭敬他。○[八]凡事都不可虧欠人、惟有愛人的心、要常以爲虧欠、愛人的就完全了律法。[九]像那不可淫亂、不可殺人、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、不可貪婪、以及別的條誡、都包在愛人如己一句之內了。[十]愛人之心、是決不害人的、所以愛心完全了律法。[十一]我們既知道現今的時候、應當睡醒、就當遵著這個行、因爲我們得救、比初信的時候更近了。[十二]黑夜已深、白晝將近、我們應當脫去暗昧的行爲、穿上光明的鎧甲。[十三]應當作事端正、如在白晝行走、不可貪食醉酒、不可姦淫邪蕩、不可爭鬬嫉妒。[十四]總要學習　主耶穌基督、不可思想肉體的事、以致放縱私欲。

CHAPTER XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

第十四章

一信心不堅固的人、你們應當收納、只不要辯論所疑惑的事。二信心堅固的、以爲百物都可吃、信心不堅固的、只吃蔬菜。三吃的人、不可輕看不吃的人、不吃的人、不可議論吃的人、因爲 神已經收納他了。四你是何人、竟敢議論別人的僕人、他或立住、或跌倒、自有他的主人在、他也必定立住、因爲 神能使他立住。五有人以爲這日與那日不同、有人以爲日日都是一樣、只是各人都應當意見堅定、無有疑心。六守日的人、是爲 主守的、不守日的人、也是爲 主不守的、吃的人是爲主吃的、感謝 神、不吃的人也是爲 主不吃的、也感謝 神。七我們無有一人爲自己生的、也無有一人爲自己死的。八生是爲 主生的、死是爲 主死的、所以我們或生或死、都是 主的人。九基督死而復生、就是叫他作生人死人的 主。十你爲甚麼議論你的弟兄、你爲甚麼輕看你的弟兄、我們都要站立在基督審問的臺前。十一經上寫著 主說、我是永生的 神、萬膝必跪拜我、萬口必頌揚我。十二如此我們各人都要將自己的事、在 神面前陳明。

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

○十三所以我們不可彼此議論、當決意不將絆跌妨礙之物、放在弟兄面前、陷他在罪裏。十四我靠　主耶穌、確實的知道、凡物本沒有不潔淨的、若是人以爲不潔淨、在他就算是不潔淨的了。十五若你因爲食物、呌弟兄憂愁、所行就不合乎愛人的道理、基督尚且替他死、你不可因爲食物呌他滅亡。十六不可呌你的善被人毀謗。十七因爲　神的國、不在飲食、只在公義、和平、與　聖靈所賜的歡樂。十八有如此服事基督的、就蒙　神喜悅、受世人讚美。十九所以我們應當竭力與人和睦、彼此建立德行。二十不可因爲食物敗壞　神所造成的。凡物本都潔淨、但因食物陷人在罪裏、是有罪的。廿一寧可不吃肉、不飲酒、無論甚麼事、都不可呌弟兄跌倒、陷在罪裏、信心不堅固。廿二你有信心麼、當在　神面前守著。凡自以爲可行的事、無有可自責的、就有福了。廿三若有疑心而吃的、必然有罪、爲他不是因信吃的、凡事不因信而作、都是有罪的。

第十五章

一我們堅固的人、當容讓那輭弱的人、不可求自己的喜悅。二俱各應當呌人喜悅、幫助他的德行。

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

三基督也不求自己的喜悅、如經上說、人毀謗你的話、都歸到我身上。四從前所寫的聖經、都是爲敎訓我們寫的、叫我們因經上忍耐安慰之言、可以得著盼望。五但願賜忍耐安慰的　神、賞你們照著耶穌基督彼此有同心、六叫你們一心一口讚美　神、我主耶穌基督的　父。七因此你們應當彼此接納、如同基督接納你們、把榮耀歸給　神。八我就說、耶穌基督是爲　神的眞理、作了受割禮人的執事、應驗所許列祖的話、九叫異邦人因爲受憐憫、也讚美　神、如經上說、我在異邦人當中、必要因此感謝你、歌頌你的名。十又說、異邦人當與　主的百姓同樂。十一又說、萬邦當讚美　主、萬民當頌揚　主。十二又以賽亞說、耶西的根、將要發芽、管轄異邦的、將要興起、異邦人都要仰賴他。十三但願賜人有盼望的　神、使你們因信得著滿心歡樂平安、仰賴　聖靈的大能、盼望更甚。十四弟兄們、我深知你們仁慈盈滿、智慧充足、也能彼此相勸。

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

十五我大膽寫信給你們、畧爲使你們記念、因爲 神賜我大恩、十六使我爲異邦人作耶穌基督的執事、作 神福音的祭司、叫所獻的異邦人、因受 聖靈成爲聖潔、可蒙悅納。十七論到 神的事情、我靠耶穌基督可以自誇。十八使異邦人歸服的事、若不是基督用我作的、我不敢說、所敢說的、就是我用言語、行爲、異蹟、奇事、與 神 聖靈的大能、十九從耶路撒冷周流到以利哩古、遍傳基督的福音。二十我早已立志傳福音、不在基督被稱的地方、恐怕建立在別人的根基上。廿一如經上說、未蒙指示的、將要看見、未得聽道的、將要明白。廿二我因爲屢次被這事攔阻、總未得到你們那裏。廿三如今這裏沒有可傳的地方、數年以來、我很願意去見你們。廿四等我往士班雅去、必從你們那裏經過、我盼望經過的時候、得見你們、心裏稍爲滿足、再蒙你們送行。廿五現在我往耶路撒冷去、供給聖徒的缺乏。

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

廿六因爲馬其頓亞該亞人、已經樂意捐銀、給耶路撒冷貧窮的聖徒。廿七雖是他們樂意作的、也算是還債的、因爲異邦人既然同受他救靈魂的益處、自然當奉給他養肉身的資財。廿八我完全了這事、成就了這善果、將從你們那裏往士班雅去。廿九我知道往你們那裏去的時候、必蒙基督福音的厚恩而去。三十我因爲我　主耶穌基督、也因爲　聖靈所賜的仁愛、勸弟兄們、和我一同竭力爲我祈禱　神、三一使我得以脫離猶太不信的人、也使我向耶路撒冷所進的供給、得蒙聖徒收納、三二使我照　神旨意、歡喜到你們那裏、與你們同得安息。三三願賜平康的　神、保佑你們衆人、阿們。

第十六章

一我舉薦堅革哩教會中的執事女弟非比給你們。二你們應當爲　主照著聖徒所行的接納他、他要你們如何幫助、就如何幫助他、因爲他素來是幫助許多人的、也是幫助我的。三問百基拉亞居拉安、他們倚靠耶穌基督與我同勞苦、

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

也爲我的命不避刀劍、所以不但我感謝他們、在異邦的各教會也感謝他們。又問聚在他們家的教會安。五又問我所愛的朋友以拜尼士安、他在亞該亞首先信奉基督。六又問馬利亞安、他爲我們多有勞苦。七又問我親戚安多尼古猶尼亞安、他們曾與我一同收監、信奉基督在我之先、在使徒之中有名。八又問我在 主面前所親愛的朋友暗伯利安。九又問與我同勞苦、服事基督的耳巴奴安。又問我所親愛的士大古安。十又問亞比利安、他作基督的門徒、是妥實可靠的。又問亞利多布一家的人安。十一又問我親戚希羅天安。又問拏其數家裏信 主的人安。十二又問士非拏氏士富撒氏安、他們是爲 主勤勞的。又問可親愛的彼息氏安、他是爲 主多勤勞的。十三又問蒙 主揀選的魯孚、和他母親安、他母即如我母。十四又問亞遜其土弗勒干黑馬八羅巴黑米、並與他們在一處的弟兄們安。十五又問非羅羅古和猶利亞安、尼利亞和他姊妹安、阿林巴並與他們在一處的衆聖徒安。十六應當潔潔淨淨親嘴行禮、基督的衆教會問你們安。○十七我勸弟兄們、謹防那離間你們、陷害你們、叫你們違背所學的道理的人、並且常遠避他們。

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began.

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

十八他們不服事我 主耶穌基督、只服事他們的口腹、用巧語花言、誘惑誠實人的心。十九你們信服、是衆人曉得的、所以我爲你們歡喜、但願你們行善聰明、作惡愚拙。二十賜平安的 神、快要將撒但踐踏在你們脚下、願我 主耶穌基督的恩、在你們中間。○二十一與我同勞苦的提摩太、和我的親戚路求耶孫、所西把德問你們安。二十二代筆寫這信的德丢、因爲 主問你們安。二十三從前接待我、也常接待教中人的迦猶、問你們安。城內管銀庫的以拉都、和弟兄括士問你們安。二十四願我 主耶穌基督的恩、在你們衆人中間、阿們。○二十五惟有 神、能照我所傳的福音、所講耶穌基督的道理、並照亙古以來隱藏的奧妙、堅固你們。二十六這奧妙現在遵永生 神的命、用先知的書、顯明出來、指示萬民、叫他們信服。二十七願獨一全智的 神、因耶穌基督、得受榮耀、世世永無窮盡、阿們。

哥林多前書

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, *by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ*, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

第一章

一遵 神旨意、奉召作耶穌基督的使徒保羅、同兄弟所提尼、二寫信給在哥林多的 神的教會、就是因基督耶穌成了聖潔、蒙召作聖徒的、以及所有在各處禱告我 主耶穌基督的名的人、基督是他們的 主、也是我們的 主、三願你們都從神 我 父、並 主耶穌基督、得著恩惠平安。○四我常常替你們感謝我的 神、因爲 神由耶穌基督、賜給你們恩惠、五也因你們由他諸般充足、大有口才、大有知識、六正見得那爲基督作見證的話、在你們中間、確實不移了、七以致你們的恩賜、一樣都不缺欠、等候著我 主耶穌基督顯現。八神也必堅固你們到底、叫你們到我 主耶穌基督的日子、無可責備。九神旣是召你們來、得與他兒子我 主耶穌基督連屬、他至終決不失信。○十弟兄們、我靠我 主耶穌基督的名、勸你們都說一樣的話、內中不可有紛爭、要一心一意、彼此聯合。十一因爲革來氏家裏人、對我提起弟兄們來、說你們中間有紛爭、

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

十二就是你們各人說、我是屬保羅的、我是屬亞波羅的、我是屬磯法的、我是屬基督的。十三基督是分開的麼、保羅替你們釘十字架麼、你們是奉保羅的名受洗麼。十四我感謝 神、除了基士部並迦猶以外、我沒有給你們中間一個人施洗。十五免得有人說、我用自己的名施洗。十六我也給司提反家施過洗、此外施洗給別人、我卻記不清。十七基督差遣我、不是爲施洗、是爲傳福音、並不用智慧的言語、免得基督的十字架落了空。十八因爲十字架的道理、在那滅亡的人、以爲是愚拙、在我們得救的人、見得是 神的大能。十九就如經上說、我將滅掉智慧人的智慧、廢壞聰明人的聰明。二十智慧人在那裏、讀書人在那裏、這世上的辯士在那裏。 神豈不是叫這世上的智慧、變成愚拙麼。廿一世人既用自己的智慧、不能曉得 神、 神就決意用人所當作愚拙的道理、拯救信的人、這就是 神的智慧了。廿二猶太人尋求奇事、希利尼人尋求知識、廿三惟我們宣傳釘十字架的基督、猶太人以爲討厭、希利尼人以爲愚拙、廿四但那蒙召的、無論是猶太人、是希利尼人、都以爲是基督、是 神的大能、 神的智慧。廿五因爲 神的愚拙、總比人智慧、 神的軟弱、總比人强壯。

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

弟兄們、可看你們蒙召的、按著世俗、算爲智慧的不多、算爲有能的不多、算爲尊貴的也不多。神卻揀選世上愚拙的、叫那智慧的羞愧、揀選世上軟弱的、叫那强壯的羞愧。神又揀選世上卑賤的、被人厭惡的、以及那無有的、要廢壞那有的、叫世人在 神面前、都不能自誇。你們是靠 神得與基督耶穌連屬、耶穌是 神所立、使我們從他得以成智、稱義、成聖、並蒙贖罪。如經上說、誇口的當靠著 主誇口。

第二章

弟兄們、從前我到你們那裏去、並未用高言大智傳道、爲 神作見證。我是先定了主意、在你們中間不知道別的、只知道耶穌基督、並他釘十字架。我住在你們那裏、又軟弱、又懼怕、甚是戰兢。我說的話、講的道、不是用世人智慧的婉言、是用 聖靈大能的明證、叫你們的信德、不因人的智慧、只因 神的大能。然而我與全備的人仍講智慧、但不是這世上的智慧、也不是這世上有權有位、終久敗壞的人的智慧。我們講的、是從前所隱藏、 神的奧妙智慧、就是 神在萬世以前、豫定使我們得榮耀的。

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

這智慧世上有權有位的人、沒有一個知道的。他們若知道、必不把榮耀的　主釘在十字架上。如經上說、神爲愛他的人所豫備的好處、是眼睛未曾看見、耳朶未曾聽見、人心也未曾想到的。只有　神用　聖靈與我們顯明了。因爲　聖靈參透萬事、也參透　神的奧妙。除了在人裏頭的靈、誰能知道人的事情、如此、除了　神的　聖靈、也無人能知道　神的事情。我們所受的、不是世上的靈、乃是　神的　聖靈、（又作不是世上的習染乃是神的聖靈）叫我們能知　神所賜給我們的事。並且我們宣講這事、不是用人的智慧所指敎的言語、乃是用　聖靈所指敎的言語、就是借　聖靈的話、講解　聖靈的事。惟有屬情欲的人、不領會　神　聖靈的事、反倒以爲愚拙、並且不能知道、因爲這事必須人被　聖靈感動、纔可知道。屬　聖靈的人、能辨別萬事、卻沒有一人能辨別他。誰能知道　主的心敎導　主呢、我們是得著基督的心了。

第三章

弟兄們、我從前敎訓你們、不能將你們當作屬　聖靈的、只得將你們當作屬情欲、跟隨基督爲嬰孩的。我是用嬭餧你們、沒有用飯餧你們。那時你們不會吃、如今還是不會。

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

(三)因爲你們仍是屬情欲的、在你們中間有嫉妒、鬬狠、分爭、這豈不是你們屬乎情欲、照著世人的樣子行麼。(四)有說、我是屬保羅的、有說、我是屬亞波羅的、這豈不是你們屬乎情欲麼。(五)保羅是誰、亞波羅是誰、無非是敎中的執事、憑　主所賜給各人的恩、引導你們信　主的。(六)我是栽種的、亞波羅是澆灌的、惟有　神是叫他生長的。(七)可見栽種的算不得甚麼、澆灌的也算不得甚麼、全在叫他生長的　神。(八)栽種的、澆灌的、都是一樣、將來各人照自己的工夫、必得自己的賞賜。(九)我們與　神同工、你們是　神所耕的田、　神所造的屋。(十)照著　神所賜的恩、我如同賢良的工頭、已經立好了根基、別人在上面建造。只是各人要仔細如何在上面建造。(十一)因爲立好了的根基、就是耶穌基督、此外無人能立別的根基。(十二)假如有人用金銀寶石、草木禾稿、在這根基上建造、(十三)各人的工夫、必要顯明、因爲那日子必把他表彰出來、有火發現、火必試煉各人的工夫如何。(十四)所建造的工程若存得住、這人必得賞賜。(十五)工程若被火燒、這人必受虧損、但自己終必得救、雖然得救、卻如從火裏出來。

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

CHAPTER IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

十六豈不知你們是 神的殿、神的 聖靈住在你們裏頭麼。十七如有人汚穢 神的殿、神必毀壞那人、因爲 神的殿是聖的、這殿就是你們。十八不可自欺、你們中間若有人似乎在今世有智慧、倒不如變作愚拙、纔可成爲有智慧的。十九因爲今世的智慧、在 神當作愚拙。如經上說、 主叫那有智慧的人、中了自己的詭計。二十又說、 主曉得有智慧的人的思念、都是虛空的。二十一所以你們不可將人來誇口、因爲萬物全是你們的、二十二或保羅、或亞波羅、或磯法、或世界、或生、或死、或現今、或將來、全是你們的、二十三並且你們是屬基督的、基督是屬 神的。

第四章

一人應當看我們如基督的用人、管 神奧妙事的家宰。二所求於家宰的只要他有忠心。三至於我被你們論斷、或被別人論斷、我都以爲小事、連我自己也不論斷自己。四雖不覺得自己有錯、卻也不能因此自稱爲義、判斷我的惟有 主。五所以時候未到、凡事都不要論斷、只等 主降臨、他必照亮黑暗的隱情、顯明心裏的意念、那時各人必從 神那裏得著應得的稱讚。

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

六弟兄們、我將這事轉比自己和亞波羅、是專爲你們的緣故、叫你們因我二人、就能明白思量人不可過於聖經所言、免得自己高大、貴重這個、輕看那個。七叫你與人不同的是誰。你所有的、那樣不是領受的呢。既是領受的、爲甚麼自誇、彷彿不是領受的呢。八你們已經飽足了、已經豐富了、我們不在你們那裏、你們自己作了王了、我也甚願你們作王、使我們可以一同作王。九我想　神叫我們使徒身居微末、如同擬定的死囚、彷彿戲耍之物、給世界和天使並衆人觀看。十我們因爲基督、算爲愚人、你們遵奉基督、反爲智人、我們是輭弱的、你們是强壯的、你們是尊貴的、我們是卑賤的。十一直到如今、我們又飢又渴、露體受辱、沒有一定的住處。十二並且勞苦親自作工。或被人咒罵、我們爲他祝福、或被人趕逐、我們就忍耐、十三或被人毀謗、我們就善勸、人看我們彷彿世界的汚穢、萬物的糞土、直到如今。十四我寫這話、不是叫你們羞愧、乃是警教你們、如同我所愛的兒女。十五你們學基督、雖有萬師、爲父的卻是不多、因爲我遵奉基督耶穌、用福音生了你們。十六所以勸你們效法我的樣子。

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

十七因此我已經打發我的愛子、忠心事奉　主的提摩太、到你們那裏去、他必把我事奉基督的行蹤、在各處會堂怎樣教訓人說明、叫你們記念。十八有人妄自高大、以爲我不到你們那裏去。十九然而　主若許我、我必快去、那時我所要知道的、不是那妄自高大的人的話語、乃是他的權能。二十因爲　神的國、不在話語、惟在權能。二十一我到你們那裏去、你們是要我怎麼樣呢、是要我用刑杖呢、還是要我用慈愛溫柔的心呢。

第五章

一時常風聞在你們中間、有淫亂的事、這樣的淫亂、連異邦人也未曾提過、就是有人佔了他父親的繼配。二你們還是妄自高大、並不痛哭、將行這事的人、從你們中間驅除。三我身雖不在你們那裏、心卻在的、如我親自在那裏一樣、已經審斷了行這事的人的罪、四就是我心與你們聚會的時候、奉我　主耶穌基督的名、並用我　主耶穌基督的權能、五要把這樣的人、交給撒但、敗壞他的肉體、叫他的靈魂、在我　主耶穌的日子、可以得救。六你們這自誇、是不好的。豈不曉得一點麪酵、能叫全團發起麼。七你們本像無酵的麪、應當將那舊酵除淨、纔可以成爲新團、因爲我們逾越節的羔羊基督、已經替我們見殺獻祭了。

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

八所以我們守這節、不可用舊酵、也不可用暴狠惡毒的酵、只用眞正誠實、如同無酵的餅。○九我曾寫信勸過你們、不要和淫亂的人相交。十我這話、不是說今世一概的淫亂、貪婪、勒索、拜偶像的人、若如此、你們除非離開世上。十一如今我寫信勸你們、若有稱作弟兄的人、行淫亂、貪婪、拜偶像、辱罵、醉酒、勒索的事、這樣的人、同他飲食都不可以的。十二因爲審判教外的人、與我何干、教內的人、不是你們分當審判的麽。十三外人自有 神審判。這作惡的人、總要從你們中間驅除。

第六章

一你們中間如有彼此相爭的事、豈可向不義的人求審、不向聖徒求審呢。二豈不知聖徒要審判世界麽、世界既被你們審判、難道審判這至小的事、還不配麽。三豈不知我們要審判天使麽、何況世上的事情呢。四所以你們若有世上的事、應當審問、只令教會中最卑微的人審問便了。五我這話是叫你們羞愧。你們中間難道沒有一個有智慧的、能審清弟兄們的事麽。六可歎弟兄控告弟兄、並且在不信 主的人面前。

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

你[七]們彼此有控告的事、這已經是你們的大錯了。爲何不轉而受欺呢、爲何不轉而吃虧呢。你[八]們偏要欺侮人、虧負人、況且欺侮虧負的、就是弟兄。豈[九]不知不義的人、必不能進　神的國麼。不要自欺、凡淫亂的、拜偶像的、姦淫的、作孌童的、親男色的、偷[十]竊的、貪婪的、醉酒的、辱罵的、搶奪的、都不能進　神的國。你[十一]們中間、也有人這樣作過、如今因　主耶穌基督、並我　神　聖靈的感動、是洗淨了、成了聖潔、稱爲義人。○物[十二]全由得我用、但不能都有益處、物全由得我用、但無論何物、我都不肯受他挾制。吃[十三]食是爲肚腹、肚腹是爲吃食、但　神必叫這兩樣都敗壞、身子不是爲行淫、乃爲事　主、　主是爲身子、叫身子得救。神[十四]已經叫　主復活、也必用自己的大能、叫我們復活。豈[十五]不知你們的身子、是基督的肢體麼、我可以把基督的肢體、作爲娼妓的肢體麼、斷乎不可。豈[十六]不知與娼妓聯合的、便與娼妓成了一體麼。如經上說、二人成爲一體。與[十七]　主聯合的、便與　主成爲一靈。應[十八]當遠避淫行、人所犯的無論何罪、都在身體以外、惟有行淫的、是得罪自己的身體。

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

十九豈不知你們的身體、就是 神所賜住在你們裏頭的 聖靈的殿麼、所以不能由著自己。二十因爲你們是重價贖來的、身體靈魂都屬 神、應當以身體靈魂榮耀 神。

第七章

一論到你們書信所問的話、我說男不近女爲妙。二只爲要免淫亂的事、各人應當有自己的婦人、婦人也應當有自己的丈夫。三丈夫應當用合宜的情分待婦人、婦人待丈夫、也是如此。四婦人不能主張自己的身體、乃在丈夫、丈夫也不能主張自己的身體、乃在婦人。五夫妻不可彼此虧負、若同約暫時分房、爲得閒禁食禱告、那卻使得、以後仍要相聚、免得撒但趁著你們情不自禁、引誘你們。六我說這話、是準你們的、不是命你們的。七我願意衆人像我一樣、只是各人承受 神的恩賜、各有不同、一個是這樣、一個是那樣。八我對著沒有成親的和寡婦說、若常常守著像我、就與他們有益。九倘或不能自禁、嫁娶也可、與其慾火攻心、倒不如嫁娶爲妙。十我分付那已經成親的、原不是我、乃是 主分付說、婦人不可離開丈夫。十一若是已經離開、不可再嫁、或者仍同丈夫和好、丈夫也不可丟棄婦人。

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

十二對著其餘的人、還有一句話、不是　主說、乃是我說、比如弟兄有不信的婦人、若婦人願意和夫同住、就不要丢棄他。十三婦人有不信的丈夫、若丈夫願意和妻同住、就不要離開他。十四不信的丈夫、因婦人算爲聖潔、且不信的婦人、因丈夫算爲聖潔、不然、你們的兒女、就不算聖潔、但如今是聖潔的了。十五不信的人、若自己離去、就由他離去。無論兄弟姐妹、遇著這樣的事、並沒有勉强之處、因爲　神召我們作門徒的、是要大家和睦。十六你這婦人、焉知不能救丈夫呢、(或作焉知能救丈夫呢)你這丈夫、焉知不能救婦人呢。(或作焉知能救婦人呢)十七只要照著　神所賜給各人的、　主所宣召各人的去行。我分付各敎會、都是如此。十八有人已受割禮奉召麽、就不要廢割禮、有人未受割禮奉召麽、就不要受割禮。十九受割禮算不得甚麽、不受割禮也算不得甚麽、只要守　神的誡便了。二十各人奉召的時候、是甚麽身分、仍要守著這身分。廿一你是作奴僕奉召的麽、不要憂慮、若能作自由的人更妙。廿二因爲作奴僕的被　主宣召、就是　主所釋放的人、作自由的人被　主宣召、就是基督的奴僕。廿三你們是重價贖的、不可作人的奴僕。廿四弟兄們、各人奉召的時候、是甚麽身分、仍要守著這身分、事奉　神。

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

○論[廿五]到守童身的、我沒有奉　主的命令、但我既蒙　主恩、能作忠心的人、便把自己的意見、告訴你們。[廿六]我因現今的艱難、以爲守素安常、是與人有益的。[廿七]你要過妻子、就不要想分離、你沒有妻子、就不要想娶。[廿八]然而你若娶了妻、不算犯罪、童女若嫁了人、也不算犯罪、只是這等人、肉身必受苦難、我實不忍使你們愁煩。[廿九]弟兄們、我還有話說、時光已經快盡了、所以有妻要像無妻、[三十]哀哭要像不哀哭、快樂要像不快樂、購買要像無有所得、[三一]像世物要像不妄用世物、因爲這世界的樣子、是快過去了。[三二]我願你們無挂慮、未娶親的、是爲　主的事挂慮、想怎樣叫　主喜歡。[三三]娶過親的、是爲世上的事挂慮、想怎樣叫妻子喜歡。[三四]婦人和童女、也有分別。未出嫁的、是爲　主的事挂慮、要身體靈魂、都成聖潔。已出嫁的、是爲世上的事挂慮、想怎樣叫丈夫喜歡。[三五]我說這話、是爲你們的益處、不是要束縛你們、是要叫你們行合理的事、沒有擾亂、殷勤服事　主。

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is* but one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

三六若有人想不使女兒出嫁、是待他不合理、女兒又過了年歲、應當出嫁、這人就可隨意辦理、不算有罪、叫二人成親便了。三七若爲父的、心裏堅固、沒有不得已的事、也能自己作主、定了意留下女兒、如此行也好。三八這樣看來、使女兒出嫁是好事、不使女兒出嫁更是好事。三九丈夫還在的時候、婦人是被律法約束、丈夫已死、婦人是自由的了、可以隨意改嫁、只要嫁奉　主的人。四十然而按著我的意見、若常守節、更算是有福的、我說這話、想自己也是被　神的　聖靈感動了。

第八章

一論到祭偶像之物、我們都明白、因爲我們都有知識。但知識是叫人自大、惟有愛心是建立德行。二若有人自己以爲有知識、這人按著實在的知識、是一無所知的。三若有人愛　神、這人是　神所知的。四論到吃祭偶像之物、我們知道偶像在世上、算不得甚麼、也知道沒有別的神、只有一位。(又作也知道沒有別的當拜的神只有　神)五雖有稱爲神的、或在天、或在地、就是人所拜的那許多的神、許多的主、六然而我們只有一位　神、(又作一位當拜的　神)就是　父、萬物都本於他、我們都歸於他、又有一位　主、就是耶穌基督、萬物是靠他造的、我們也是靠他贖的。

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

[七]但不能人人有這知識、有人至今還存怕偶像的心、他們吃那祭物、便覺著是祭偶像之物、良心既然暗弱、也就汚穢了。[八]其實我們不能因食物蒙 神悅納、因為我們吃也無益、不吃也無損。[九]只是應當謹慎、恐怕你們這樣自由、叫那軟弱的人犯罪。[十]若良心暗弱的人、見你這有知識的、在偶像的廟裏坐席、他豈不因此決意去吃那祭偶像之物麼。[十一]且因你的知識、那軟弱的兄弟、雖有基督為他死、也必沉淪。[十二]你們這樣得罪弟兄、傷了他暗弱的良心、就是得罪基督。[十三]所以食物若使我兄弟陷在罪裏、我就永遠不吃肉、免得我兄弟陷在罪裏。

第九章

[一]我不是使徒麼、我不是由得自己的麼、我不是見過我 主耶穌基督的麼、你們奉敎、不是我事 主的工夫麼。[二]假如別人不以我為使徒、你們總要以我為使徒、因為靠 主你們是我作使徒的證據。[三]若有人盤問我、我便申訴說、[四]難道我們沒有權柄吃喝麼。[五]難道我們沒有權柄、娶敎妹為妻、攜着一同往來、彷彿別的使徒、和 主的弟兄們、並磯法一樣麼。

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploughеth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

六獨有我和巴拏巴、是不得不作工夫麼。七有誰當兵、用自己的糧餉、有誰種葡萄園、不吃園裏的果子、有誰牧養羊羣、不吃羊羣的嬭呢。八我說這話、豈是單照著人的意見、律法不也是這樣說麼。九如摩西的律法上說、碾穀的牛、不要籠住口。難道　神爲牛思慮麼、十不是特爲我們說這話麼、明明是爲我們說的、要呌耕種的人、可以存著盼望去耕種、打穀的人、可以存著得穀的盼望去打穀。十一我們既然傳與你們救靈的道理、如同撒種、就從你們得養身之物、如同收成、這豈算得大事麼。十二在你們身上、別人尚且得操這權柄、何况我們呢。然而我沒有用過這權柄、寧可凡事忍耐、免得呌基督的福音受阻隔。十三你們豈不曉得辦理聖事的、是靠聖殿得食麼、伺候祭壇的、是在祭壇有分麼。十四主也是這樣分付傳福音的、要靠著福音養身。十五但這權柄、我全沒有用過、我提這話、並非呌你們如此待我、我寧可死、絕不呌我這可誇之處、歸到虛空。十六我傳福音、原無可誇、我是不得已的、若不傳福音、我便有禍了。

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men* that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

十七 我若甘心去傳、就必得賞、若不甘心、無奈責任已經託付我了。十八 我的賞賜是甚麽呢、就是我傳福音、能叫人不花費而得基督的福音、這樣、纔不妄用我傳福音的權柄。十九 我雖是自由的、無人轄管、然而我甘心作了衆人的奴僕、爲的是要多得人。二十 在猶太人中間、我就作猶太人、爲的是要得猶太人。在屬律法的人中間、我就作屬律法的人、爲的是要得屬律法的人。廿一 在沒有律法的人中間、我就作沒有律法的人、爲的是要得沒有律法的人、其實我在 神面前、不是沒有律法、正在基督律法之下。廿二 在軟弱的人中間、我就作軟弱的人、爲的是要得軟弱的人。在甚麽樣的人中間、我就作甚麽樣的人、爲的是盡力拯救數人。廿三 我爲福音纔這樣行、要與人同得福音的好處。廿四 豈不知在場上賽跑的、跑的人多、得獎賞的只有一人。你們賽跑、應當奮力、使你們可以得獎賞。廿五 凡較力爭勝的、諸事俱當脩持謹守、他們如此行、是爲得著容易壞的冠冕、我們如此行、是爲得著永不壞的冠冕。廿六 我賽跑不像無定向的、鬬拳不像打虛空的。廿七 我是攻克己身、叫身折服、恐怕我勸化別人之後、自己反被棄絕。

CHAPTER X.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

第十章

一弟兄們、我不願你們不曉得當日我們列祖、都在雲下、都從海中走過、二都在雲裏海中受洗、歸了摩西、三都吃了一樣的靈食、四都喝了一樣的靈水、所飲的、是從跟隨他們的靈石流出來的、這石就是基督。五但他們中間、 神不喜歡的人甚多、全在曠野倒斃了。六這些事都作我們的鑑戒、叫我們不要心存惡欲、像他們中間有人存的。七也不要拜偶像、像他們中間有人拜的、如經上說、百姓坐下吃喝、起來跳舞。八也不要行姦淫、像他們中間有人行的、因而一日死了二萬三千人。九也不要試探基督、像他們中間有試探的、因而被蛇所滅。十也不要有怨言、像他們中間有怨言的、因而被滅命的滅絕。十一他們遭這一切的事、都要作爲鑑戒、並且寫在經上、正是警敎我們這末世的人。十二所以自己以爲站得住的、應當謹慎、免得跌倒。十三你們所遇見的試煉、無非是人的常事、但 神必不失信、決不叫你們受試煉過於所能受的、正試煉的時候、他總要給你們開一條出路、叫你們能彀忍受。十四我所愛的人、你們應當躲避奉偶像的事。

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

[十五]我對明白的人說、你們應當審察我言。[十六]我們所祝福的杯子、豈不是同領基督的血麼。我們所擘開的餅、豈不是同領基督的身體麼。[十七]餅原是一個、我們雖多、也是一個身體、因爲我們一同分受這一個餅。[十八]試看原舊的以色列人、凡食祭物的、豈不是與祭壇連屬的麼。[十九]我是怎麼說呢、豈是說偶像算得甚麼呢、或祭偶像之物算得甚麼呢、[二十]乃說、異邦人所獻的祭、是祭鬼魔、不是祭 神、我不要你們與鬼魔連屬。[廿一]你們不能喝 主的杯子、又喝鬼的杯子、不能吃 主的筵席、又吃鬼的筵席。[廿二]我們可惹 主的震怒麼、我們比 主強勝麼。[廿三]凡物都是我可用的、但不能全有益處、凡物都是我可用的、但不能全建立德行。[廿四]不要求自己的益處、乃要求別人的益處。[廿五]凡在市上賣的東西、不用問甚麼就吃、免得良心有虧。[廿六]因爲地和地上所有之物、全是屬 主的。[廿七]倘有不信的人請你們、你們如願意去、所有擺設在面前的食物、都不用問甚麼就吃、免得良心有虧。[廿八]若有人告訴你們說、這是祭偶像之物、你們就爲那告訴的人不要吃、免得良心有虧、因爲地和地上所有之物、全是屬 主的。

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

[29]我說的良心、不是你的、乃是他的、我這自由的事、爲何被別人的良心議論呢。[30]我蒙恩得吃這物、爲何因我感謝　主的事、被人毀謗呢。[31]所以你們或吃或喝、無論作甚麽、全要爲榮耀　神而行。[32]不拘是猶太人、是希利尼人、是　神的敎會、你們都不要使他陷在罪裏。[33]卽如我凡事使衆人歡喜、不求自己的益處、只求衆人的益處、叫他們得救。

第十一章

[1]你們應該效法我、像我效法基督一樣。[2]弟兄們、我稱讚你們、因爲凡事記念我、堅守我傳下來的規矩。[3]我要你們曉得基督是各人的頭、男人是女人的頭、基督的頭、就是　神。[4]凡男人祈禱、講道、若蒙著頭、就輕辱自己的頭。[5]凡女人祈禱、講道、若不蒙著頭、也輕辱自己的頭、就如薙了頭髮一樣。[6]女人既不蒙著頭、倒不如翦髮、女人若以翦髮薙髮爲羞愧、就應當蒙著頭。[7]男人是　神的形像、和榮耀、(或作他的榮耀是從　神來的)所以不該蒙著頭、女人是男人的榮耀。(或作女人的榮耀是從男人來的)[8]起初男人不是從女人有的、女人是從男人有的。[9]且男人不是爲女人造的、女人是爲男人造的。

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

[十]所以女人因為天使的緣故、應當蒙著頭、好顯他是守管束的然。[十一]而照　主的安排、男不能無女、女不能無男。[十二]因為女人是從男人有的、男人也是從女人有的、但一切全是從　神有的。[十三]你們自己思量、女人祈禱　神、不蒙著頭、是合宜的麼。[十四]你們豈不知按著天然的理、男人若留髮、便為羞辱麼、[十五]女人若留髮、便為榮耀麼、這頭髮原是賜他作蓋頭的。[十六]如有人辨駁、須知我們沒有這規矩、　神的衆教會、也是沒有的。○[十七]我現在分付你們的話、不是稱讚你們、你們聚會、不是受益、乃是招損。[十八]第一我聽見說、你們在會中聚集、彼此紛爭、我也稍微的信這話。[十九]在你們中間、不免有分門結黨的事、以致教中心正的人顯明出來。[二十]你們在一處聚會、算不得來吃　主的晚餐。[二十一]因為吃的時候、各人爭先吃自己的飯、於是飢餓的也有、喝醉的也有。[二十二]你們要吃喝、難道沒有家麼、還是藐視　神的教會、叫貧窮的羞愧呢、我可怎麼說呢、因此稱讚你們麼、我不稱讚。[二十三]我從　主受的、當日傳給你們、就是　主耶穌被賣的那一夜、拏起餅來、

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

廿四祝謝了、就擘開說、你們拏這個吃、這是我的身體、爲你們擘開的、你們應當如此行、爲的是記念我。廿五在飯後、拏起杯子來、也是這樣說、這杯子、就是因我血立的新約、每逢喝的時候、你們應當如此行、爲的是記念我。廿六你們每逢吃這餅、喝這杯、是表明　主死、直等到　主降臨的日子。廿七所以凡有不合理吃這餅、喝這杯的、就有辜負　主身　主血的罪了。廿八人應當自己省察、然後吃這餅、喝這杯。廿九有不合理吃喝的、便是吃喝自己的罪、因爲不分辨是　主的身體。三十故此、在你們中間、有許多輭弱的、患病的、死的也不少。三一我們若先自己審問、就不至於被審受罰。三二如今被審受罰、是　主警敎我們、免得與世人一同被審定罪。三三所以我弟兄聚會吃的時候、應當彼此等待。三四若有人飢餓、可以在家先吃、免得你們聚會、自己取罪、其餘的事、我來的時候再爲安排。

第十二章

一論到　聖靈的恩賜、我不願弟兄們不明白。二你們從前是異邦人、隨人引誘、去服事那啞吧偶像、這是你們知道的。

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

[3]所以我告訴你們、若被　神的　聖靈感動、沒有人說耶穌是可咒的、不被　聖靈感動、沒有人能稱耶穌爲　主。[4]恩賜雖有分別、只有一個　聖靈。[5]執事雖有分別、只有一位　主。[6]所行的異能、雖有分別、但叫這一切的事、行在衆人中間、只有一位　神。[7]聖靈在各人身上顯現、是叫大衆有益。[8]有人被　聖靈所感、能說有智慧的言語、又有人能說有知識的言語．也都是被這　聖靈所感。[9]有人被　聖靈所感、得了出奇的信德、又有人得著醫病的能幹、也都是被這　聖靈所感。[10]有能行異能的、有能作先知講道的、有能辨別心中隱意的、有能說方言的、有能解說方言的。[11]此等事、全是這一個　聖靈所成就、隨意分賜各人的。[12]比如身子是一個、肢體卻有許多、然而肢體雖多、只成一個身子、基督也是如此。[13]我們不拘是猶太人、是希利尼人、爲奴的、自由的、都被一個　聖靈感動、受了洗合成一體、又都如同喝了一個　聖靈一般。[14]身子不止一個肢體、原有許多的肢體。[15]假如腳說我不是手、所以不屬乎身體、他因此就不屬乎身體麽。[16]假如耳說、我不是眼、所以不屬乎身體、他因此就不屬乎身體麽。[17]若全身是眼、從那裏能聽聲呢、全身是耳、從那裏能聞味呢。

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another,

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

十八但如今 神隨自己的意思、把肢體一一的安排在身上了。十九若都歸爲一個肢體、身子在那裏呢。二十現在肢體是多的、身子卻是一個。廿一眼不能對耳說、我用不著你、頭也不能對脚說、我用不著你。廿二但身上看爲輭弱的肢體、用處更是要緊的。廿三身上看爲卑賤的肢體、我們更待他尊貴、我們不俊美的肢體、越發得著俊美的妝飾。廿四我們俊美的肢體、自然不用妝飾。惟 神安排身體、越發把尊貴加給缺欠的肢體。廿五免得身上有紛爭、也叫肢體互相挂念。廿六假如一個肢體受苦、所有的肢體一同受苦、一個肢體得著榮耀、所有的肢體一同快樂。廿七你們是基督的身子、並且各作一個肢體。廿八 神在教會所設立的、第一是使徒、第二是先知、第三是教師、其次是施行異能的、又次是得著醫病之恩的、救濟苦難的、治理諸事的、能說方言的。廿九豈都是使徒麽、豈都是先知麽、豈都是教師麽、豈都是有異能的麽、三十豈都是得醫病之恩的麽、豈都是能說方言的麽、豈都是能解說方言的麽。三一你們應當熱心求上好的恩賜。我今將更强的道路指示你們。

CHAPTER XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

第十三章

一我雖能說萬人的方言、和天使的話語、若沒有愛心、我就如鳴的鑼、響的鈸一般。二我雖有先知講道之能、也明白各樣的奧妙、各樣的深理、我雖有充足之信、叫我能彀移山、若沒有愛心、我就算不得甚麼。三我雖盡出所有、賙濟貧窮、又捨己身叫人焚燒、若沒有愛心、仍然與我無益。四愛是寬忍慈悲、愛是不嫉妒、愛是不矜誇、不張狂、五不妄爲、不求利己、不輕發怒、不逆料奸惡、六不喜歡非義、只喜歡眞理。七凡事包容、凡事相信、凡事盼望、凡事忍耐。八愛是永不止息、那先知講道之能、終歸無有、說方言之能、終必停止、知識也終歸無有。九我們現在所知道的有限、先知所講的也有限。十等那完全的來到、這有限的必歸無有了。十一我作孩子的時候、話語像孩子、心思像孩子、意見像孩子、既成了人、就把孩子的事情棄掉。十二我們如今彷彿隔著琉璃觀看、不甚明透、到那時就要面對面了、我如今是略略的曉得、到那時就全明白、如同　主明白我一樣。十三如今有信、有望、有愛、這三樣常存、其中最大的是愛。

CHAPTER XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I came unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

第十四章

一你們應當追求愛心、也要羨慕　聖靈各樣的恩賜、其中更當著意的、是作先知講道。二那說方言的、不是對人說、乃是對　神說、因爲沒有人懂得、然而他卻是被　聖靈感動說奧妙的話。三作先知講道的、是對人說、能建立德行、也能勸勉、也能安慰。四說方言的、是建立自己的德行、作先知講道的、是建立教會的德行。五我願你們都能說方言、然而更當著意的、是作先知講道、因爲說方言的、若不解說、使教會建立德行、那作先知講道的、便比他强了。六弟兄們、我若到你們那裏去、只說方言、倒不將默示、知識、豫言、道理、傳給你們、有甚麽益處呢。七那有聲響的死物、或簫或琴、若不辨明了聲音、焉能知所吹所彈的是甚麽呢。八若號筒不發一定的聲音、誰能豫備打仗呢。九如此、你們口中若說不明白的話、焉能知道所說的是甚麽、不是望空中說話麽。十世上的口音雖多、卻沒有一樣是無意思的。十一我若不明白話語的意思、說的人要把我當作化外人、我也要把說的人當作化外人。

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

[十二]如此、你們既然羨慕 聖靈的恩賜、就該爲建立教會德行、祈求多得恩賜。[十三]所以說方言的、就當求 主叫他能解說。[十四]我若用方言祈禱、是我的靈祈禱、但我的悟性沒有益處。[十五]這卻怎麼樣呢、我必用靈祈禱、也用悟性祈禱、我必用靈歌頌、也用悟性歌頌。[十六]不然、你用靈祝謝、尋常人不明白你的話、焉能當你感謝時候、應聲說阿們呢。你所說的、他原是不懂得。[十七]你這感謝、自然是好、無奈別人得不著益處。[十八]我感謝 神、我說方言、比你們衆人說的更多。[十九]但在教會中、與其用方言說萬句、不如用悟性說五句、可以開導別人。[二十]弟兄們、在心意不要像小孩子、在惡事應當像小孩子、在心意總要像成人。[廿一]在律法上 主說、我要用異樣的話語、異樣的口音、教訓這百姓、他們仍然不聽從我。[廿二]依此看來、說方言是作憑據、不爲信的人、乃爲不信的人。作先知講道是作憑據、不爲不信的人、乃爲信的人。[廿三]所以全教會聚在一處、若都說方言、或有外人、或有不信的進來、豈不說你們癲狂麼。

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

廿四若都作先知講道、或有不信的、或有外人進來、就覺著是被衆人責備、是被衆人定罪。廿五因此、他心內隱藏的事顯現出來、就俯伏在地、敬拜 神、說 神眞是在你們中間了。○廿六弟兄們、這卻怎麼樣呢、你們聚會的時候、各人有要歌詩的、有要講道的、有要說方言的、有要傳默示的、有要解說方言的、都應該爲建立德行。廿七若有說方言的、只好二人、至多三人、必須挨著次序說、也必須有一人解說。廿八若沒有解說的、說方言的、寧可在教會中不作聲、只對自己並對 神說便了。廿九至於作先知講道的、只好二人、或三人說、其餘的就當辨別。三十若旁邊坐著的、得了默示、那先說話的、應當不作聲。三一你們挨次第都能作先知講道、叫衆人學道理、得勸勉。三二先知的性靈雖受感動、仍然順服先知。三三因爲 神不是叫人混亂、乃是叫人和平、凡聖徒的教會、都是這樣。○三四你們的婦女、在教會裏要閉著口、不準說話、他們應當順服、律法上也是如此說。三五若他們要學甚麼、可以在家裏問自己的丈夫、婦女在教會裏說話、原是可恥的。三六 神的道理、豈是從你們出來的麼、豈是單單臨到你們麼。三七若有人以爲自己是先知、或是被 聖靈感動的、就該曉得我所寫給你們的、都是 主的命令。

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

三八若有不知道的、就由他不知道罷。三九所以我弟兄、應該羨慕作先知講道的能幹、就是說方言的能幹、也不可禁止。四十凡事都當端正、都當按著次序。

第十五章

一弟兄們、我先前所傳與你們的福音、你們也受過、靠他站立得住、二並且若能謹守、不至徒然相信、必能因此得救、如今我又把這福音告訴你們知道。三當日我將所受過的傳與你們、其中最要緊的、就是基督應驗聖經所言、爲我們的罪受死。四並且葬埋了、到第三日復活、也應驗聖經所言。五先被磯法看見、後被十二使徒看見、六又後、一時被五百多弟兄看見、其中多一半至今還在、也有已經去世的。七以後被雅各看見、又後被衆使徒看見。八末後也被我看見、我如同不到產期所生的人一般。九我原是使徒中間最小的、不配稱作使徒、因爲我從前迫害　神的教會。十然而我今日成了何等人、是蒙　神的恩纔成的、且所賞我的恩、不是徒然的、我比衆使徒更勞苦、這原不是我、是　神的恩保佑我。十一不拘是我、是他們、我們如此傳、你們也如此信了。

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

十二既傳基督是從死裏復活的、怎麽在你們中間、有人說沒有死而復活的理呢。十三若沒有死而復活的理、基督就沒有復活了。十四若基督沒有復活、我們所傳是枉然、你們的信也是枉然。十五並且顯明我們爲　神妄作見證、因爲我們見證　神是叫基督復活了、然而死人若不復活、　神就沒有叫基督復活了。十六死人若不復活、就是基督也沒有復活了。十七基督若沒有復活、你們的信便爲徒然、自己仍在罪孽裏。十八就是靠基督去世的人、也都滅沒了。十九我們若只在今生靠基督有指望、便算比衆人更苦。二十但基督誠然是從死裏復活、作了死人首先復活的。廿一既然因一人有了死、也因一人有了死裏復活。廿二因亞當人都死了、如此、因基督也都要復活。廿三但各人復活、是按著自己的次序、首先是基督、以後在他降臨的時候、屬基督的人都要復活。廿四再後基督將各樣執政的、掌權的、有威勢的、都毀滅了、把國交與　父　神、那就是末日了。廿五因爲基督必須作王、等　神把所有的仇敵、都放在他足下。廿六末後所毀滅的仇敵、就是死。廿七如經上說、　神叫萬物歸服他的足下。然而經上說萬物歸服、明見得那叫萬物歸服的、不在其內了。

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh; but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

二八萬物既已歸服、那時子也要自己服那叫萬物歸服的、使 神在萬有之上、為萬有之 主。二九若死人總不復活、那些為死人受洗的、將來有甚麼益處呢、因何為死人受洗呢。三十我們又為何時刻冒險呢。三一我指著 主耶穌基督賜我的喜樂、對你們發誓說、我天天冒死。三二若死人不復活、我當日只像尋常人、在以弗所城、同野獸戰鬪、有何益處呢。倒不如吃喝罷、明日是要死的了。三三你們不可自欺、濫交是敗壞善行。三四應當醒悟為善、不要犯罪、因為你們中間、有不曉得 神的。我說這話、是叫你們羞愧。○三五或有人問、死人怎樣復活呢、得著怎樣的身體呢。三六愚拙的人哪、你所種的、若不先死、就不能生。三七況且你所種的、不是將來的形體、只種子粒、或麥子、或別樣的穀。三八 神是隨意賜給形體、又賜所有的子粒各得自己的形體。三九凡肉體各有不同、人是一樣、獸又是一樣、魚是一樣、鳥又是一樣。四十有天上的形體、有地下的形體、天上形體的榮光是一樣、地下形體的榮光又是一樣。四一日有日的榮光、月有月的榮光、星有星的榮光、這星和那星、榮光又各有不同。

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

[42]死人復活、也是如此。所種的、是必朽壞的、復活的、是永不朽壞的。[43]所種的、是屬羞辱的、復活的、是屬榮耀的。所種的、是屬軟弱的、復活的、是屬健壯的。[44]所種的、是血氣的身體、復活的、是靈性的身體。有血氣的身體、又有靈性的身體。[45]經上也如此說、首先的亞當、受造爲血氣的人、末後的亞當、爲賜生命的靈。[46]但屬靈的不在先、屬血氣的在先、以後纔有屬靈的。[47]頭一人是由地而出、乃屬土、第二人是由天而出、乃是 主。[48]那屬地的如何、凡屬地的都如何、屬天的如何、凡屬天的都如何。[49]我們既有屬地的形狀、後來也必有屬天的形狀。[50]弟兄們、我告訴你們說、血肉之體、不能得 神的國、必朽壞的不能得永不朽壞的。[51]我今把奧妙的意思、告訴你們、我們不是都要死、乃是都要改變。[52]就在一霎時、一展眼之間、號筒末囘吹響的時候、因爲號筒必響、死人復活、永不再死、我們也都要改變。[53]這必壞的、將來必得不壞、這必死的、將來必得不死。[54]必壞的既得不壞、必死的既得不死、那時聖經所說、得了大勝、死被消滅的話、就應驗了。

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

[五五]死的鋒鋩在那裏、陰間得勝的權勢在那裏。[五六]死的鋒鋩、就是因罪有的、罪的權勢、就是因律法有的。[五七]感謝 神、使我們靠我主耶穌基督、能彀得勝。[五八]所以我親愛的弟兄們、應當堅固、不可搖動、殷殷勤勤服事 主、因為知道奉 主所作的工夫、不是枉然的。

第十六章

[一]論到為聖徒捐錢的事、我從前怎樣分付迦拉太的衆教會、你們也當怎樣行。[二]每逢七日的頭一日、各人應當照著 主保佑你們所得的利、積蓄在家、免得我來的時候纔捐。[三]我既來到、就寫信打發你們所選擇的數人、將你們的捐資、送到耶路撒冷去。[四]若我也當去、他們就和我一同去。[五]我有意經過馬其頓、經過的時候、我必到你們那裏去。[六]或者同你們暫居、或者過冬、以後你們好在我所走的路上送行。[七]這一次我不願意路過見你們、 主若許我、我盼望和你們同住幾時。[八]我要在以弗所住著、直住到五旬節。[九]因為又寬大又有功效的門、開在我的面前、並且仇敵也不少。〇[十]若是提摩太來到、你們應當小心、使他在你們中間、無可懼怕、他是辦 主的事、像我一樣。

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

十一 不許有人藐視他、應當送他平安前行、使他可以來見我、我這裏等他和別的弟兄來到。十二 至於兄弟亞波羅、我再三勸過他、同這幾位弟兄到你們那裏去。但這時候他決不願意去、得便的時候必要去。十三 你們應當儆醒、篤實信 主、作大丈夫、日進剛強。十四 凡事由愛心而行。十五 司提反的一家、就是亞該亞首先信 主的、自己甘心扶助聖徒、是你們知道的。十六 我勸弟兄們、順服這樣的人、並一切這樣勤勞的人。十七 司提反福徒拏都亞該古來到、我甚喜歡、他們可以補滿你們待我不足之處。十八 他們已經安慰你我的心、這樣人是應當尊重的。十九 亞西亞的衆敎會、請你們安。亞居拉、和百基拉、並在他家裏的敎會、因 主切切請你們安。二十 衆弟兄都請你們安。你們應當潔潔淨淨、彼此親嘴問安。廿一 我保羅親筆請安。廿二 若有人不愛我 主耶穌基督、這人可詛可咒、 主必降臨。廿三 願我 主耶穌基督的恩、常在你們中間。廿四 我因基督耶穌、常愛你們衆人。阿們。

哥林多後書

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

第一章

一遵 神旨意、作耶穌基督的使徒保羅、和兄弟提摩太、寫書信給在哥林多的 神的教會、並亞該亞徧處的衆聖徒。二願我 父 神、和 主耶穌基督、賜你們恩寵平安。三我 主耶穌基督的 父 神、發慈悲的父、賜各樣安慰的 神、是應當讚美的。四我們遭各樣患難的時候、他就安慰我們、叫我們能將 神安慰我們的安慰、安慰遭各樣患難的人。五我們既多受基督的苦難、也靠基督多得安慰。六我們受苦難、是爲你們得安慰得救、使你們能忍耐我所受的那樣苦難。我們得安慰、也是爲你們得安慰得救。七我爲你們所盼望的、是確定的了、因爲知道你們同受苦難、也必同得安慰。八我不要弟兄們不曉得我們在亞西亞遇見苦難、過於被人欺壓、勢不可當、甚至於活命的指望都沒有了。九我們心裏斷定是必死的、所以不敢靠著自己、只靠著使死人復活的 神。

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;*

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

十他曾救我們免了那樣的死亡、現今仍然救我們、並指望他將來還救我們。十一你們祈禱幫助我們、以致有許多人將來爲我們謝恩、就是我們因許多人所得的恩。十二我們的良心、見證我們是用　神所喜歡的赤心誠意、在世爲人、不靠人的聰明、只靠　神的恩惠、在你們中間、更是如此、這是我們可誇的。十三我現在所寫的話、無非是你們所看的、所曉得的、我盼望你們到底曉得。十四正如你們中間有人曉得我們、以爲在我　主耶穌基督的日子、你們可以因著我們誇口、像我們因著你們誇口一樣。十五我既有這樣盼望、所以從前就要到你們那裏去、叫你們再得著益處。十六也要從你們那裏經過、往馬其頓去、再從馬其頓回到你們那裏、叫你們送我到猶太去。十七我有這意思、豈是虛浮的麼、我的意思、豈是從私欲起的、叫我說是又說不是麼、十八　神是眞實的、我向你們傳道、總沒有說是又說不是。十九因爲我和西拉並提摩太在你們中間所傳的　神兒子耶穌基督、總沒有今是後又不是的、在基督只有一是。二十　神所應許的、在基督都是是的、在基督都是一定的、叫我們歸榮耀給　神。廿一堅固我們和你們同信基督、又將恩膏施給我們的、就是　神。

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER II.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I come, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

[二十二]他又用印印了我們、並賜 聖靈在我們心裏作爲憑據。[二十三]我未到哥林多去、只爲寬容你們、這話我呼籲 神、給我的心作見證。[二十四]我原不是要轄管你們的信心、是要幫助你們的快樂、因爲你們有信纔立得住。

第二章

[一]我已立定主意、再到你們那裏去、必須大家沒有憂愁。[二]倘我叫你們憂愁、除了我叫他憂愁的人以外、誰能叫我快樂呢。[三]我從前寫信給你們、惟恐我到的時候、應該叫我快樂的人、反倒叫我憂愁。我也深知你們眾人以我的快樂、爲你們的快樂。[四]先前我哀痛迫切、多多的流淚、寫信給你們、不是要叫你們憂愁、是要叫你們曉得我甚是疼愛你們。[五]你們中間、若有人惹動了憂愁、不但叫我憂愁、也略略的叫你們眾人憂愁、我說這話、是惟恐言重。[六]因爲眾人罰他、已經彀了。[七]倒不如赦免他、安慰他、免得他憂愁太過、以致淹沒。[八]所以我勸你們、要在他身上顯出仁愛來。[九]爲此我寫信給你們、要試試你們凡事順從不順從。

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gosple, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAPTER III.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

[十]若你們赦免誰、我也赦免誰、我赦免他、是在基督面前、爲你們赦免的。[十一]免得撒但勝過我們、因爲我們並非不知道他的詭計。[十二]先前我到特羅亞傳基督的福音、主爲我開了門、[十三]只爲不曾遇見兄弟提多、我心裏不安、就辭別了那裏的人、往馬其頓去。[十四]感謝　神、常使我們靠著基督誇勝、用我們在各處宣揚基督道理的馨香。[十五]我們傳道、無論人得救滅亡、　神都以我們爲基督的馨香。[十六]在滅亡的、就作了死的香氣叫他死、在得救的、就作了活的香氣叫他活、這等事誰能當得起呢。[十七]我們不像那些用虛假混亂　神道理的人、乃是奉　神的命、在　神面前、遵基督誠誠實實講道的。

第三章

[一]我豈是又舉薦自己麼、我豈是像別人要人的薦書給你們、或是要你們的薦書給人麼。[二]我的薦書、就是你們、寫在我們心裏、爲衆人所知道、所念誦。[三]你們明顯是基督的書信、是我們脩成的、不是用墨寫的、是用永生　神的　聖靈寫的、也不是刻在石板上、是以人心爲板、刻在上面的。[四]這是我靠基督、在　神面前所深信的。[五]我們憑自己不能思想甚麼、我們的能幹、都是從　神來的。

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

[六]他也使我們能作新約的執事、不是照著儀文、是照著 聖靈、因為儀文是叫人死、 聖靈是叫人活。[七]當日摩西面上、有暫時的榮光、以色列人不能睜眼觀看、那刻在石上用儀文叫人死的法、(或作若作執事傳那刻在石上用儀文叫人死的法)尚且有這樣榮光、[八]何況 聖靈的法、(或作何況執事作傳聖靈的法)豈不更有榮光麼。[九]若是定罪的法有榮光、(或作若是作執事定罪的法有榮光)傳 這稱義的法、(或作作執事傳稱義的法)榮光更盛了。[十]那古時有榮光的、因為這更大的榮光、就不顯榮光了。[十一]那廢掉的既有榮光、這長存的、更有榮光了。[十二]我們既有這樣的指望、就放膽傳福音。[十三]不像摩西把帕子蒙在臉上、叫以色列人看不到將廢的律法的結局。[十四]但他們心地愚頑、讀舊約書、仍然蒙著帕子、直到今日、未曾揭去、惟靠基督纔能除掉。[十五]然而他們到如今、讀摩西書的時候、帕子還是蒙著心。[十六]到他們歸 主的時候、帕子就除去了。[十七]主就是 聖靈、 主的 聖靈在那裏、那裏就可以自由。[十八]我們臉上除去帕子、都得看 主的榮光、如用明鏡觀看一般、我們也變成 主的形像、榮上加榮、這都是被 主的 聖靈感化的了。

CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worked in us, but life in you.

第四章

[一]我們既然蒙　主的恩、受了這職分、就不敢懈怠、[二]把那些暗昧可恥的事情、一概棄絕、不行詭詐、不混亂　神的道理、只將眞理彰顯出來、叫衆人的良心在　神面前以我們爲是。[三]若我們的福音不顯明、就是在沉淪的人身上不顯明。[四]此等不信的人、被這世上所服事的魔王、迷惑了心、所以基督雖是　神的眞像、他榮華福音的光、也照不著他們了。[五]我們不是傳自己、乃是傳基督耶穌爲　主、自己因耶穌作你們的僕人。[六]起初命光從黑暗裏照出來的　神、現今也光照我們的心、叫我們曉得在耶穌基督面上的　神的榮光。[七]我們有這至寶、放在瓦器裏、纔顯明這極大的權能、不是出於我們、乃是出於　神。[八]我們在各處、遇患難卻不窮困、遇顛沛卻不失望。[九]遭逼迫卻不被　主丟棄、跌倒了卻不至於死亡。[十]我們身上、常常帶著　主耶穌的死、使耶穌的生、也顯明在我們身上。[十一]我們活著、常爲耶穌冒死、使耶穌的生、在我這必死的身上顯明出來。[十二]這樣、死的力量就發在我們身上、生的力量、就發在你們身上。

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAPTER V.

FOR we know that, if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

[十三]經上說、我因爲信、所以說話、我們已有這樣的信心、所以也因信說話。[十四]因爲曉得叫　主耶穌復活的　神、也必因耶穌使我們復活、並叫我們和你們一同站立。[十五]萬事都是爲你們、使　神的榮耀、因許多人感謝他的鴻恩、越發彰顯出來。[十六]所以我們不懈怠、外體雖然毀壞、內心卻一日新一日。[十七]因爲我們所受至暫至輕的艱苦、必要爲我們成就極大無比永遠的榮耀。[十八]我們所顧念的、不是看得見的、乃是看不見的、因爲看得見的、是暫時的、看不見的、是永遠的。

第五章

[一]我們曉得我們這地上的帳房、若殘壞了、必得著　神所造不是人手所造、長久在天上的房子。[二]我們在這帳房裏、時常歎息、甚想得那天上的房子、遮蓋身體如同衣服、[三]穿上這衣服、就不至於赤身了。[四]我們住在這帳房裏、歎息勞苦、卻不是要離了這帳房、如脫了衣服、是要得著那房子、如套上衣服、叫死亡消沒在永生裏面。[五]成就我們得這福的、就是　神、他也將　聖靈賜給我們、作爲憑據。

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

[六]所以我們的心、總是安穩的、並且曉得我們寄居在身內的時候、便不和　主同居。[七]我們在世爲人、不憑眼所看的、只憑信心。[八]所以我們心裏安穩、願意離開身體、與　主同居。[九]無論居在身內、離開身外、我們甚羨慕得　主的喜悅。[十]我們衆人、都必要在基督臺前顯露出來、叫各人照著自己所作的善惡受報。[十一]我們曉得　主的威嚴、所以勸化人。我們既顯明在　神面前、也盼望顯明在你們心裏。[十二]我們不是要再舉薦自己給你們、是要叫你們因我們可以誇口、使你們對那憑外貌不憑內心誇口的人、有言可答。[十三]我們若是癲狂、是因爲　神、我們若是拘謹、是因爲你們。[十四]基督的慈愛、激勵我們、因爲我們想一人既替衆人死、衆人就算都死了。[十五]他替衆人死、是叫那活著的人、以後不爲自己活、當爲替他們死而復活的　主活。[十六]因此、我們以後、再不憑著外貌認人了、雖然憑著外貌認過基督、如今再不這樣的認他了。[十七]凡有心在基督的、便是新造的人、舊事已過、一切都更新了。

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.

WE then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

[十八]萬事都是從 神來的、神用耶穌基督、使我們與他復和、又將勸人與 主復和的職分、賜給我們。[十九]因爲 神在基督裏、叫世人與 主復和、不把他們的罪、歸到他們身上、並將人與 神復和的道理、託付我們。[二十]故此、我們作基督的使者、就如同 神藉我們的口勸你們一般、我們替基督求你們與 神復和。[二十一] 神叫那無罪的、替我們作了罪人、使我們靠他、在 神面前稱爲義人。(原文作替我們成爲罪使我們靠他成爲 神之義)

第六章

[一]我們與 主同勞的人、勸你們不可徒受 神的恩典。[二] 主說、在收納的時候、我聽從你、在拯救的日子、我保佑你、現今正是收納的時候、現今正是拯救的日子。[三]我們凡事不叫人有妨礙、免得這職分受毀謗。[四]我們是在各樣的事上、表明自己是 神的僕人、卽如許多的忍耐、患難、窮乏、困苦、[五]責打、監牢、擾亂、勤勞、警醒不睡、禁口不食、[六]廉節、智慧、寬忍、仁慈、聖靈的感化、無僞的愛心、[七]眞實的道理、 神的大能、仁義的干戈、在左在右、[八]榮耀、羞辱、美名、惡名、似乎是迷惑人的、卻是誠實的、[九]似乎不爲人知、卻是人人所知的、似乎要死、卻是活著的、似乎受責罰、卻不至死的、

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER VII.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

十 似乎憂愁、卻是常常快樂的、似乎貧窮、卻是叫許多人富足的、似乎一無所有、卻是無一不有的。十一 哥林多人哪、我對你們口是開了、心是寬厚的。十二 不是我待你們心裏狹窄、是你們自己心裏狹窄。十三 我向你們說話、如向小兒說話一般、你們也該用寬厚的心報答我。十四 不要和不信的人作爲伴耦、義和不義、豈能相交呢。光明和黑暗、豈能相同呢。十五 基督和彼列、或作惡者有甚麼相合呢。信主的和不信　主的、有甚麼相干呢。十六 神的殿和偶像、有甚麼相類呢。你們是永生　神的殿、卽如　神說、我將在他們中間居住行走、我將作他們的　神、他們將作我的百姓。十七 又說你們應該從他們中間出來、離開他們、不要霑染污穢、我就收納你們。十八 我要作你們的　父、你們要作我的兒女、這是全能的　主說的。

第七章

一 我親愛的弟兄、我們既得這等應許、就該當潔淨自己、除去身心一切污穢的事、敬畏　神、成爲聖潔。二 你們當容納我們、我們未曾錯待人、未曾損壞人、未曾貪圖人財。三 我說這話、不是責備你們、我已經說過、你們常常在我心裏、情願同生同死。四 我很信服你們、因爲你們我多多的誇口、在患難中間、充充滿滿的得安慰、得快樂。

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

[五]我從前到馬其頓、身不得安、常常遇著困苦、外面相爭、裏面害怕。[六]惟有安慰謙卑人的　神、因著提多來、就安慰我們。[七]不但因他來、也因他在你們那裏所得的安慰、使我們得安慰、因爲他把你們的思慕憂愁、和向我的熱心、告訴了我、使我喜上加喜。[八]先前我寫信使你們憂愁、後來我雖然懊悔、如今卻不懊悔、因爲知道這信使你們憂愁、不過是暫時的。[九]如今我喜歡、不是爲你們憂愁、是爲你們從憂愁中生出悔改來、你們遵著　神憂愁、就不至爲我們稍受虧損了。[十]因爲遵著　神憂愁、就生出永不懊悔的懊悔來、以致得救、順著世俗憂愁、便叫人死。[十一]試看你們遵著　神憂愁、從憂愁裏生出何等的殷勤、自訴、怨恨、恐懼、思慕、熱心、自責、凡此都可表明你們在這事上、是潔淨的。[十二]我從前寫信給你們、不是爲那虧負人的、也不是爲那受人虧負的、是要在　神面前、表明我顧念你們的熱心。[十三]故此、我們因你們的安慰、得了安慰、並且提多心裏、從你們衆人得了平安、既然歡喜、我就越發歡喜了。

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER VIII.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

[十四]我在提多面前、誇奬過你們、如今也覺得無愧了、我告訴你們的話、都是眞實的、對提多誇你們的話、也是一樣眞實的。[十五]提多記念你們衆人順服、恐懼戰兢接待他、就益發疼愛你們了。[十六]如今我凡事能爲你們放心、就喜歡了。

第八章

[一]我把　神賜給馬其頓衆教會的恩、告訴弟兄們、[二]就是在患難中受試煉的時候、還是快樂、雖然十分貧窮、越發彰顯他施捨的豐厚。[三]我可以見證他是照著他們的力量、也過於他們的力量、甘心施捨。[四]多方勸我們、收下他們爲供給聖徒所捐的銀子。[五]他們不但這樣作、並且先將自己獻給　主、後遵　神旨意、歸附了我們、這眞是我想望不到的。[六]所以我又勸提多、既在你們中間開首勸捐、就當辦完這事。[七]你們既多多的信　主、傳道、有智慧、凡事殷勤、待我們有愛心、也應當多多的施捨。[八]我說這話、不是分付你們、乃是因爲別人的殷勤、也要試驗你們愛心的實在。[九]你們曉得我　主耶穌基督的恩、他本來豐富、爲著你們、成了貧窮、叫你們因他的貧窮、得爲豐富。

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it;* that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

十我說出我的意思來、是爲與你們有益、因爲你們捐銀、不但先作這事、並且有這心、已經一年了。十一今當成全了這件事、你們既有願作的心、就應當照著你們所有的成全。十二人若有願作的心、必蒙悅納、乃是隨他所有、並非强他所無。十三我勸捐、不是要別人安逸、你們困苦、十四是要均勻、現今將你們的有餘、補他們的不足、後來也將他們的有餘、補你們的不足、這就均勻了。十五如經上說、收藏多的、不見得有餘、收藏少的、不至於缺欠。十六我感謝　神、因爲感動了提多的心、叫他待你們像我一樣的殷勤。十七他不但聽了我的勸、並且甚是殷勤、自己甘心到你們那裏去。十八我們差一個兄弟、和提多同去、這人傳福音、在衆教會中是有名的。十九不但這樣、又被衆教會挑選、叫他和我同行、把我所收的捐銀帶去、彰顯　主的榮耀、表明你們樂捐的心。二十我差人同去、免得有人因爲所收的捐銀很多、毀謗我們。廿一我們留心行善、不但在　主面前、就是在人面前、也要這樣。廿二我又差一個兄弟同去、這人我在許多事上、屢次試驗他是殷勤的、現在因爲深信你們、更加殷勤了。

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

廿三 論到提多、就是我的同伴、爲你們一同勤勞的、論到那兩位弟兄、就是衆敎會的使者、顯揚基督榮耀的。廿四 所以你們在他們和衆敎會面前、要顯明你們的愛心、證見我所誇獎你們的話。

第九章

一 論到賙濟聖徒的事、我不用叮囑你們了、二 因爲我曉得你們樂捐的心、常對馬其頓人誇獎你們、說亞該亞人在一年前、就豫備好了、並且你們的熱心、鼓舞了許多人。三 我從前差那幾位弟兄、叫你們照我所說的話、豫備好了、恐怕我誇獎你們的話、歸到虛空。四 又怕馬其頓人與我同來、看見你們沒有豫備、使我因爲切實的誇獎你們、甚覺羞愧、你們羞愧、更不用說了。五 所以我想務必請那幾位弟兄、先到你們那裏去、把先前所說的捐銀、豫備等候、就見得你們樂於施捨、不是吝惜的。六 少種少收、多種多收、這話是眞的。七 你們捐銀、各人隨心所願、不要愁煩、不要勉强、因爲 神愛惜樂於施捨的人。八 神能將各樣的恩、多多加給你們、使你們凡事常常充足、多作各樣善事。

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness :)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

九 如經上說、他曾散財、賙濟貧窮、他的仁義、長存不朽。十 賜種給撒種的、就是 神、願他賜糧食給你們吃、多賜種給你們、又使你們行義的效驗加增、十一 叫你們凡事富足、可以多多施捨、經我們散放、叫人感謝 神。十二 這賙濟的事、不但補聖徒的缺乏、也叫許多人感謝 神。十三 他們從這賙濟的事、得了憑據、準知你們是佩服基督福音的、又多多的賙濟他們和衆人、就把榮耀歸給 神。十四 他們也因爲 神賜給你們厚恩、就愛慕你們、替你們祈禱。十五 應當感謝 神、因爲他有說不盡的鴻恩。

第十章

一 我保羅就是與你們見面的時候謙卑、離你們遠的時候勇敢的、如今因著基督的溫柔和平勸你們。二 有人以爲我是照著血氣作事的、我也以爲必用勇敢待這人、求你們不要叫我到你們那裏的時候、有這樣的勇敢。三 我們雖有血氣、卻不憑著血氣爭戰。四 爭戰的兵器、不是屬血氣的、乃是靠 神能彀攻破堅固營壘的。五 我們將各樣計謀、各樣違逆 神道理、驕傲自大的、一概攻壞、將人所有的心意奪回、叫他都歸服基督、

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

六並且已經準備、在你們歸服的時候、要責罰那一切違逆的人。七你們是看重外貌麼、倘有人自信是屬基督的、就該再想一想、如果他是屬基督的、我也是屬基督的了。八主賞給我們的權柄、不是敗壞你們、是造就你們的、我就是以此多多誇口、也不至於慚愧。九我說這話、免得你們以為我是寫信驚嚇你們。十有人說我的書信利害、及到會面、人是懦弱的、言語是可輕的。十一但那人當想遠離的時候、我書信的言語如何、到會面的日子、我行事也必如何。十二有自誇的、我們不敢與他相同、也不敢與他比較、他們用自己度量自己、用自己比較自己、乃是無知的。十三我們不願在分外的事上自誇、只要遵著 神所定給我的限制、叫我一直傳福音到你們那裏。十四我們已經到你們那裏、傳基督的福音、就不算過了本分、因為你們不是在限制以外的。十五我們不以別人的功勞、在分外的事上自誇、惟指望你們的信心增長、使我遵著所定的限制、在你們中間更覺廣大、

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER XI.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

十六得傳福音在你們以外的地方、不把別人按限制所成就的事、自己誇口。十七誇口的、當指著 主誇口。十八凡被收納的人、不是自己稱許的、是 主所稱許的。

第十一章

一我雖狂妄、求你們少爲寬容我、其實你們原是寬容我的。二我熱心服事 神、待你們也是這樣熱心、因爲我曾把你們許配一個丈夫、將你們如同貞潔的童女、獻給基督。三當初蛇用詭詐、誘惑夏娃、我恐怕你們的心、也如此偏邪、失了信基督的誠實。四假如有人來、另傳一個耶穌、不是我們傳過的、或你們另受一個 聖靈、是你們沒有受過的、或另得一樣福音、是你們沒有得過的、就聽憑他罷。五我想我凡事都不在極大的使徒以下。六我的言語、雖然粗俗、我的知識、卻不粗俗、我凡事都顯明在你們中間。七我因爲白白傳 神的福音給你們、就自居卑微、叫你們高升、這算爲罪麼。八我向別的教會、取了工費來、作你們的執事。九我在你們中間、用度不足、並沒有擾累一人、只有從馬其頓來的弟兄、彌補我的缺欠、凡事我早已謹守、還要謹守、絕不擾累你們。

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

十 我在亞該亞徧處、無一人能攔阻我如此誇口、這話是我靠基督的誠實說的。十一 此是何故呢、因爲我不愛你們麼、神知道我愛你們。十二 我現在所作的、以後還要作、爲要斷絕那尋機會人的機會、叫他們在自誇的事上、和我沒有分別。十三 他們是假使徒、是行事詭詐、裝作基督使徒模樣的。十四 這也不足爲怪、因爲撒但也常裝作光明的天使。十五 所以他的差役、裝作公義的差役、也不算希奇、他們的結局、必要照著他們所行的事。十六 我再說、人不可把我看作狂妄的、縱然把我看作狂妄的、也當待我如待狂妄人、使我可以畧爲自誇。十七 ○我所說的話、不是奉 主的命說的、乃是像狂妄的人、放膽自誇。十八 既然有許多人照著外貌自誇、我也要自誇了。十九 你們既是精明人、就能甘心忍耐狂妄的人。二十 假如人叫你們作奴僕、侵吞你、強取你、驕傲你、打你的臉、你們就都忍耐他。廿一 就著羞辱我的話說、可以算我是懦弱的、(或作我說這話彷彿我是懦弱的人是羞辱自己)然而他們若放膽、我也放膽、我這話彷彿狂妄了。廿二 他們是希伯來人、我也是希伯來人。他們是以色列人、我也是以色列人。他們是亞伯拉罕的苗裔、我也是亞伯拉罕的苗裔。廿三 他們是基督的僕人、我更是基督的僕人、我這話如同癲狂了、我比他們多受勞苦、多受責打、屢次收監、屢次冒死、

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;
26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;
27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of *the things* which concern mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:
33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

廿四 被猶太人鞭打五次、每次四十、減去一下、廿五 又被杖責三次、石砍一次、遇著船壞三次、一晝一夜在深海裏。廿六 我又常行遠路、遭江河的危險、賊盜的危險、同族的危險、異邦人的危險、城裏的危險、曠野的危險、海中的危險、假弟兄的危險、廿七 受勞乏、受困苦、多次不得睡、又飢又渴、多次不得食、遇寒冷、赤身露體。廿八 除了這外面的事、還有每日堆積在我心上的事、就是爲衆教會憂慮。廿九 有誰懦弱、我不隨著他懦弱呢、有誰厭棄道理、我心裏不像焚燒呢。三十 我若必須自誇、只誇我的懦弱便了。三一 我 主耶穌基督的父、永遠可稱頌的 神、曉得我不說謊。三二 在大馬色城裏、亞哩達王手下的官、把守大馬色城、要捉拏我、三三 我從窗戶中間、在筐子裏由城上繫下來、脫離了他的手。

第十二章

一 我自誇固然與我無益、如今要說 主的顯現默示。二 我認得一個信奉基督的人、他在十四年前、被提到第三層天上去、那時是連著身體、我不知道、是不連著身體、我也不知道、惟有 神知道。

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

三我曉得那人被提到樂園、聽見隱祕的言語、是人不可說的、四那時是連著身體、我不知道、是不連著身體、我也不知道、惟有神知道。五我要因爲這樣的人誇口、並不因爲自己誇口、我只誇我的輭弱便了。六就是我要自誇、也不算狂、因爲我說的話是眞的、只是我禁止不說、恐怕有人以爲我高過他所見於我、所聞於我之上。七又怕我因得默示甚多、驕傲起來、所以把一根刺加在我肉體上、這刺就是撒但的差役、使他打我免我驕傲。八因此我三番求 主、叫這刺離開我。九 主向我說、我賜你的恩典彀了、因爲我的能力、在人輭弱上越發顯明。所以我保羅更喜歡誇自己的軟弱、好叫基督的能力、護庇著我。十我爲基督、將輭弱、淩辱、災害、逼迫、困苦等事、都看爲可喜的、因爲我當輭弱的時候、倒剛强了。十一我這樣自誇、就成爲狂妄的人、是你們强逼我的、因爲我原應當得你們的稱揚、我雖不才、凡事也不在至大的使徒以下。十二我在你們中間、作出使徒的憑據來、就是多多忍耐、施行異蹟、奇事、妙用。十三除了我不擾累你們這件事、你們又有何事不及別的教會呢、這不公之處、請你們饒恕我罷。

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER XIII.

THIS *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

十四今我第三次要到你們那裏去、還是要不攪累你們、因為我所求的是你們、不是你們所有的。兒女不為父母積財、父母為兒女積財。十五雖然我越愛你們、越不見你們愛我、我仍是歡歡喜喜、為救你們的靈魂、費財盡力。十六或有人說、我雖不攪累你們、卻是詭詐的人、用計策牢籠你們。十七但我差人到你們那裏去、藉著誰取過你們的財麽。十八我請提多到你們那裏、又差一個兄弟和他同去、提多得過你們的財麽、我們衆人不同是一個心麽、不是一樣的脚蹤麽。○十九你們還想我是向你們申訴麽、我是靠基督在　神面前說話的。親愛的朋友阿、凡我所作的、都是為建立你們的德行。二十我怕我來的時候、見你們不合我所想望的、你們見我也不合你們所想望的、又怕有爭鬭、妒忌、惱怒、結黨、毀謗、讒言、狂妄、混亂等事。廿一又怕我再來的時候、我　神叫我在你們中間慚愧、並見許多人犯罪、行汚穢姦淫放肆的事、不肯悔改、叫我憂愁。

第十三章

我將要第三次到你們那裏去、憑兩三人的口作見證、凡事便可定局。二我從前已經說過、如今我遠離你們、又寫信對你們說、如我二次與你們見面時候所說的一樣、就是告訴那犯罪的、和其餘的人說、我若再來、必不寬容了。

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to youward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are *strong*: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

[三]你們既求基督託我傳說的憑據、我就不能寬容、因爲基督在你們中間、不是輭弱的、乃是有能的。[四]他雖因輭弱、被人釘在十字架上、但靠　神的大能、仍然活著。我們爲他的門徒、也是輭弱的、靠　神在你們中間所顯的大能、也必與基督同活。[五]你們應當自己省察、有信心沒有、也要自己試驗、你們若不是可丟棄的、耶穌基督總在你們心裏、你們豈不知道麼。[六]我盼望你們曉得我們不是可丟棄的人。[七]我求　神叫你們絕不爲惡、並非要顯明我們是蒙悅納的、只要你們行善、雖然人看我是可丟棄的、也都使得。[八]因爲我們不能違背眞理、只能扶助眞理。[九]我們輭弱、你們剛强、我們便喜歡、我所願意的、是你們作完全的人。[十]我現在與你們遠離、將這話寫給你們、使我和你們會面的時候、可以不用嚴法、只照　主賜我的權柄、叫人成全、不叫人敗壞。○[十一]還有未盡的話。願弟兄們都安樂、當作完全人、互相勸勉、彼此同心、大家和睦、賜仁愛和平的　神、必常在你們中間。[十二]應當潔潔淨淨、親嘴行禮、彼此問安。衆聖徒都請你們的安。[十三]願　主耶穌基督的恩惠、　神的慈愛、　聖靈的感動、常在你們衆人中間。阿們。

加拉太書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

第一章

[一]我保羅作使徒、不是人差遣的、也不是人設立的、乃是耶穌基督和使他從死復活的　父　神所立的、[二]我和在我一處的衆弟兄、寫書信給加拉太的各教會、[三]願我　父　神、和我　主耶穌基督、賜你們恩寵平安。[四]基督遵著我　父　神的旨意、爲我們的罪捨身、要救我們脫離這罪惡的世界、[五]但願榮耀永遠歸於　神。阿們。[六]你們這麼快離開召你們蒙基督恩典的　神、去從別樣的福音、我甚是詫異。[七]那別樣的、並不是福音、不過有幾個人攪擾你們、要把基督的福音改變了。[八]無論是我們、是天使、若傳給你們福音、與我所傳的不符、就應當被咒詛。[九]我已經說過、現在又說、若有人傳給你們福音、與你們所受的不符、就應當被咒詛。[十]我現在是要得世人的心呢、還是要得　神的心呢、我豈是求人的喜歡、若是求人的喜歡、就不是基督的僕人了。[十一]弟兄們、我告訴你們、我所傳的福音、不是照著人的意思、[十二]因爲我沒有從人得來、也沒有從人學習、乃是耶穌基督默示與我的。

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER II.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

[十三]你們聽見我從前在猶太教所行的事、我是極力逼迫　神的教會、要勦滅了這教會。[十四]我又在猶太教裏、比我本國許多年歲相同的人、更有長進、因爲我在祖宗所傳的規矩上、比他們更加熱心。[十五]然而　神將我從母胎裏選定、施恩召我、[十六]又歡喜把他兒子彰顯在我心裏、叫我傳到異邦、那時我就沒有和血氣的人相商、[十七]也沒有上耶路撒冷去見比我先作使徒的人、惟有往亞喇伯去、又回到大馬色。[十八]過了三年、纔上耶路撒冷去見彼得、和他同住了十五日。[十九]至於別的使徒、除了　主的兄弟雅各、我都沒有見過。[二十]我所寫給你們的話、在　神面前、絕無謊言。[廿一]以後我往敘利亞、和基利家地方去。[廿二]那時猶太信基督的各教會、還沒有見過我的面、[廿三]但風聞從前逼迫我們的那個人、如今傳揚他當初要勦滅的道理。[廿四]他們因爲我的緣故、就歸榮耀給　神。

第二章

[一]十四年後、我同著巴拏巴、帶著提多、又上耶路撒冷去。[二]我是得了默示去的、把我在異邦所傳的福音、告訴了他們、是在背地裏告訴那些有名望的人、(是字或作又)免得我前後所行的、徒然勞苦。

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

三同我來的提多、雖是希利尼人、也沒有勉强他受割禮。四我這樣行、是因爲混入教會的假弟兄、他們私下來、窺看我們靠耶穌基督所得的自由自在的福、要叫我們作奴僕。五我片刻的工夫、都沒有順服他們、爲叫福音的眞道、常存在你們中間。六至於那些有名望的、不論他是何人、都與我無干、神是不以貌取人的、那些有名望的人、並沒有加增我甚麼、七反倒看見 主託我、傳福音給未受割禮的人、如同託彼得傳福音給已受割禮的人。八主感動彼得叫他作使徒、傳福音給受割禮的人、也感動我叫我作使徒、傳給異邦人。九人以爲教會柱石的雅各磯法約翰、既然知道有這恩典賞給我、就與我和巴拏巴用右手行相交的禮、叫我們往異邦人那裏去、他們往奉割禮的人那裏去。十只要我們記念猶太的貧民、這本是我所留心作的。十一後來彼得到安提阿、因爲他有可責的地方、我當面戒止他。十二雅各差遣的人還未來到、彼得和異邦人同席吃飯、及至他們來了、他懼怕那奉割禮的人、就退出去、與異邦人隔開了。十三其餘的猶太人、都隨著他作虛假、就是巴拏巴也被他們引誘作虛假。

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER III.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

十四 那時我看他們的行爲不正、與福音的眞理不合、就在衆人面前、對彼得說、你是猶太人、既從異邦的風俗、不守猶太的規矩、爲甚麽勉强異邦人學猶太人呢。十五 我們生來是猶太人、不是異邦犯罪的人、十六 然而我們也知道人得稱爲義、不是因守律法、是因信耶穌基督、所以我們也信了耶穌基督、是要因信基督得稱爲義、不因遵守律法、因爲無一人因遵守律法得稱爲義。十七 若我們靠基督指望得稱爲義的、仍算爲罪人、難道基督是叫人犯罪的麽、斷乎不是的。十八 我素來所拆毀的、若重新建造、這就顯明自己是犯罪的人。十九 我因律法、就與律法斷絕如死、叫我活著可以事奉 神。二十 我與基督同釘十字架、卻仍然活著、並不是我活、乃是基督在我裏頭活的、如今我有肉身活著、是信靠那愛我爲我捨身的 神的兒子活著的。二十一 我不廢棄 神的恩、若能靠律法得稱爲義、基督就算徒然死了。

第三章

一 無知的加拉太人哪、曾在你們眼前好像有耶穌基督明釘在十字架上、是誰迷惑你們、叫你們不從眞理呢。二 我只問你們、你們受了 聖靈、是因遵行律法呢、還是因聽信福音呢。三 你們既受 聖靈入門、竟要靠儀文成全、（原文儀文作肉身）有這樣無知的麽、

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

四如果終久無益、你們豈不徒受許多的苦麼。五賞你們　聖靈、在你們中間行異能、是因遵行律法呢、還是因聽信福音呢。六卽如亞伯拉罕信了　神、他的信便稱爲義。七從此你們可知信　主的人、纔是亞伯拉罕的子孫。八按聖經、　神豫知將來要叫異邦人因信得稱爲義、就先傳福音給亞伯拉罕、說萬國必因你得福。九可見信　主的人、與信、　主的亞伯拉罕一同得福。十凡倚靠行律法的功勞的、都是被咒詛的、如經上說、人若不全行律法書上的命令、就必被咒詛。十一沒有人靠著律法、在　神面前得稱爲義、這是明明的、因爲經上說、義人因信得生。十二律法不本乎信、只說人若遵行條誡、就得生命。十三基督爲我們受了咒詛、贖我們脫離了律法的咒詛、因爲經上說、凡挂在木頭上的、都是被咒詛的。十四如此、亞伯拉罕的福、可以因基督耶穌臨到異邦、叫我們因信得著所應許的　聖靈。十五弟兄們、我今且照著人的話說、人既立定了約書、就無有敢廢棄加增的。十六所應許的話、是向著亞伯拉罕和他子孫應許的、並不是說衆子孫、指著許多人、乃是說一個子孫、指著一個人、這人就是基督。

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

十七我說、 神指著基督豫先所立定的約、不能被那四百三十年後的律法廢掉、以致所應許的歸於虛空。十八承受基業、若因律法、就不算爲應許、亞伯拉罕的基業、是 神施恩應許賜給他的。十九這樣說來、律法有甚麽用處呢、說原是爲罪過設立的、等候那受應許的子孫來到、這律法是託天使傳授的、有中保經手的。二十既有中保、就不是一面的事、一面就是 神。二十一這樣、律法與 神的應許、有相反麽、斷乎沒有的、若有能彀把人救活的律法、這律法就必使人得稱爲義了。二十二但是按著聖經、衆人都在罪裏、原作但聖經將衆人都圈在罪裏叫所應許的福、因信耶穌基督、歸給信他的人。二十三信 主的道理、還沒有出現、我們被律法拘管關鎖、等候那信 主的道理顯出來。二十四如此、律法是我們訓蒙的師傅、引我們到基督面前、使我們因信得稱爲義。二十五信 主的道理、既已出現、我們就不在師傅的手下。二十六你們因信基督耶穌、都是 神的兒女了。二十七因爲凡受基督的洗的、都有基督的樣式。或作都佩服基督二十八信奉基督、並不分是猶太人、是希利尼人、是自主的、是爲奴的、是男、是女、你們既作基督耶穌的門徒、便都是一樣的。二十九你們既是屬乎基督的、就是亞伯拉罕的子孫、照著應許承受基業的人了。

CHAPTER IV.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

第四章

[一]我說那承受基業的、將來雖作全業的主人、還未及歲的時候、卻與奴僕沒有兩樣、[二]必有人約束管教他、直等他父親豫定的時候來到。[三]我們還未及歲、被世俗小學管束、也是如此。[四]及至時候滿足、神差遣他的兒子、爲女子所生、屬律法轄管、[五]要把律法所管的人贖出來、叫我們得著兒子的名分。[六]你們既得作兒子、神就差他兒子的聖靈、在你們心裏、呼叫阿爸父。[七]可見你不是仍作奴僕、是作兒子了、既是兒子、就靠基督作神的後嗣。[八]你們從前不曉得神、所事奉的神、原不是神。假事奉那些當拜的神不[九]現在你們認識神、卻是蒙神認識、你們爲何還要從那輭弱無用的小學、再被他管束作奴僕呢。[十]你們還是謹守日子、月分、節期、年分。[十一]我爲你們害怕、惟恐我在你們裏頭所用的工夫、都是枉然了。[十二]弟兄們、我求你們要像我、因爲我像你們、你們並沒有虧負我。[十三]從前我身體輭弱、傳福音給你們、是你們知道的。[十四]你們也沒有因爲我身上有苦難、就藐視厭棄我、反倒接待我、如同神的使者、如同耶穌基督。[十五]你們那時候的福氣在那裏呢、那時你們若是能行、就是把自己的眼睛挖出來給我、也都願意、這是我可以給你們作見證的。

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

十六我向你們講眞道、反成了你們的仇人麽。十七那些人熱心待你們、卻不是好意、是要離間你們、叫你們熱心待他們。十八若在善事上常用熱心待人、原是好的、就是我不在你們那裏、也應當這樣行。十九小子阿、我再爲你們受劬勞之苦、直等到基督的形狀、成就在你們心裏。二十我情願現今在你們那裏、改換口氣、因爲我懸念你們。廿一你們要服律法的人、請告訴我、你們沒有聽見律法麽。廿二律法上說、亞伯拉罕有兩個兒子、一個是使女生的、一個是自主的婦人生的。廿三那從使女生的、是按著血氣生的、那從自主的婦人生的、是因著應許生的。廿四這都可以作比方、兩個婦人、比作新舊兩約、一約是從西乃山傳下來的、使人爲奴僕、就比夏甲。廿五這夏甲是指著亞喇伯的西乃山、和現在的耶路撒冷同等、他和他的兒女、都是爲奴的。廿六但那在上的耶路撒冷、是自主之婦、他就是我們衆人的母。廿七如經上說、不受胎不生育的婦人、應當喜樂、沒有經過產難的、可以歡呼、沒有丈夫的、比有丈夫的兒女更多。廿八弟兄們、我們如同以撒、是因著應許作兒女。廿九當時那按著血氣所生的、逼迫了那按著　聖靈所生的、現在也是這樣。三十經上是怎麼說的呢、是說、把使女和他兒子逐出、因爲使女的兒子、不可與自主的婦人的兒子、一同承受基業。三一弟兄們、這樣看來、我們不是使女的兒女、是自主的婦人的兒女了。

CHAPTER V.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

第五章

一我們既都被基督釋放、得以自由、就應當站立得穩、不再被人挾制作奴僕。二我保羅告訴你們、若受割禮、基督就與你們無益了。三我再切實的告訴凡受割禮的人說、你們都應當遵守全律法。四你們這要靠律法得稱爲義的、就與基督沒有干涉、已經與恩典斷絕了。五因爲我們被 聖靈感動、是因信等候所盼望得稱爲義的福。六作基督耶穌門徒、受割禮是無益、不受割禮也是無益、惟獨有叫人行仁愛的信心、纔是有益的。七你們起初行得甚好、有誰攔阻你們、叫你們不順眞理呢。八這個意見、不是出於召你們的 主。九一點麪酵、能叫全團發起來。十我信你們蒙 主保佑、必不懷異心、攪擾你們的、不論是誰、必受刑罰。十一弟兄們、我若仍講割禮、何至還受逼迫呢、若講割禮、那十字架的道理、就不被人厭棄了。十二但願攪亂你們的人、都被斷絕。十三弟兄們、你們蒙召得能自主、決不可將自主的好處、當作縱欲的機會、只要用愛心互相服事。十四因爲律法、都包在愛人如己一句之內了。十五你們若互相吞噬、只怕大家都要消滅。十六我說、你們應當順從 聖靈、就不放縱肉身的私欲了。

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER VI.

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

十七因爲情欲(或作肉體)與 聖靈相爭、 聖靈與情欲相爭、彼此交戰、叫你們不能作所願作的事。十八你們若是被 聖靈引導、就不屬律法管轄。十九情欲(或作肉體)的事、都是顯而易見的、卽如姦淫、苟合、污穢、奢侈、二十拜偶像、巫術、仇恨、鬬狠、賭賽、忿怒、分爭、結黨、異端、廿一妒嫉、兇殺、醉酒、放蕩等類。我從前告訴你們、現在又告訴你們、人作這樣的事、必不得進 神的國。廿二 聖靈所結的果子、就是仁愛、喜樂、和平、忍耐、慈悲、善良、信德、廿三溫柔、節制、這樣的事、沒有律法禁止。廿四凡屬基督的人、是已經把肉身的私情嗜欲(原文作肉體和情欲)同釘在十字架上了。廿五我們若是靠 聖靈活著、就應該遵著 聖靈作事。廿六不要貪圖虛名、彼此招惹、互相妒嫉。

第六章

一弟兄們、若遇見人有過犯、你們被 聖靈感動的、就應當用溫柔的心規勸他、又當自己小心、惟恐也受迷惑。二你們彼此的重擔、要互相擔當、如此、就完全了基督的律法。三人若無有、自以爲有、就是自欺了。四各人都應當察看自己的行爲、這樣、他所誇口的、就在自己、不在別人。

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap *corruption*; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

五因爲各人必要擔當自己的重擔。六學道的、應當把一切的需用、供給傳道的。七不要自欺、神是不能侮慢的、人種的是甚麼、收的就是甚麼。八若爲情欲種的、必從情欲收滅亡、爲 聖靈種的、必從 聖靈收永生。九所以我們行善、不可疎懈、若不怠惰、到了時候、必要收成。十若有機會、就應當向衆人行善、待信 主的一家人、更要這樣。十一你們看我親手給你們寫的這封信、是何等的長呢。（或作字是何等的大呢）十二那些圖謀外貌體面的人、都勉強你們受割禮、是恐怕爲基督的十字架、被人逼迫。十三他們自己受割禮、卻不遵守律法、他們願你們受割禮、不過要因著你們的外貌、可以誇口。十四惟我斷不以別的誇口、只誇我 主耶穌基督的十字架、因這十字架、我看世界是已釘十字架、世界看我、也是已釘十字架。（或作因此就我而論世界已釘十字架就世界而論我已釘十字架）十五作基督耶穌的門徒、受割禮不受割禮、都無關緊要、要緊的、就是作再造復新的人。十六凡照著這道理行的、願平安恩惠加給他們、也加給 神所選的以色列民。十七從今以後、人都不要攪擾我、因爲我身上帶著 主耶穌的印記。十八弟兄們、願我 主耶穌基督的恩、常在你們心裏。阿們。

以弗所書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

第一章

一遵 神旨意、作耶穌基督使徒的保羅、寫書信給在以弗所的聖徒、和凡信基督耶穌的人、二願我 父 神、和 主耶穌基督、賜你們恩惠平安。三應當讚美我 主耶穌基督的 父 神、因為他曾藉著基督、賜給我們各樣關切靈魂的福氣在天上、四就如 神在創世以前、因基督揀選我們、叫我們在他面前、成為聖潔、無可指摘。五又按著自己的美意、施仁愛豫定我們、因著耶穌基督、作他的義子。六如此、使人稱頌 神因他愛子所賞給我們的榮恩。七也照著他豐盛的恩典、使我們因他愛子流血、得蒙救贖、得免罪過。八這恩典是 神用各樣的聰明智慧、充充足足賞給我們的。(或作神又充充足足的施這恩典給我們賞我們各樣的智慧聰明)九又叫我們知道他旨意的奧妙、照著他所定的美意。十在日期滿足的時候、將天上地下的萬物、一並歸於基督。

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

十一那任憑己意行作萬事的　主、又照著自己的旨意、豫定我們、因著基督承受基業。十二叫我們這首先因基督指望得救的人、讚美他的榮耀。十三你們既聽見眞理、就是能救你們的福音、也信了基督、既信之後、就受了所應許的　聖靈、作爲印證。十四這　聖靈是我們基業的憑據、叫我們能取贖基業、就稱頌　主的榮耀。十五所以我聽見你們信從　主耶穌、親愛衆聖徒、就十六爲你們不住口的感謝　神、禱告的時候、常記念你們。十七求我　主耶穌基督的　神、榮耀的　父、賞給你們增長智慧、默示奧妙的　聖靈、叫你們曉得　主。十八光照你們心中的眼目、叫你們明白蒙他恩召、有何等指望、他賞給聖徒的榮耀的基業、何等豐盛、十九又在我們這信的人身上所顯的能力、何等浩大。二十就如他在基督身上所顯的大能大力、使基督從死復活、叫他在天上坐在自己的右邊、超廿一乎一切作首領的、掌權的、有威勢的、主治的、和今世來世凡有名望的之上。廿二又將萬物服在他足下、使他在萬物之上、作敎會的元首。廿三敎會是他的身體、爲充滿萬物的　主所充滿了。或作他充滿了萬物是因教會纔得充滿的

CHAPTER II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

第二章

一當初你們在罪惡之中、如同死人一般。二凡事隨從今世的風俗、順服空中掌權的、就是現在誘惑那背逆　神的人的邪魔。三我們從前也都在其中、放縱肉體的情欲、隨著身心的意見而行、本爲　神所怒、和別人一樣。四然而　神的慈悲、甚是豐盛、他疼愛我們已到極處。五我們正在罪孽裏、如同死人一般、他使我們與基督一同復活、我們乃是賴恩得救的。六主又因基督耶穌、叫我們、與他一同復活、一同坐在天上。七要將他因基督耶穌向我們所發的仁慈、和極豐極盛的恩典、顯明給後來世世代代都曉得。八你們得救、是本乎恩、也因著信、這不是由自己、乃是　神所賜的。九也不是靠著功勞、這樣纔免得有人自誇。十我們爲　神所造、是因著基督耶穌被造的、叫我們能行他所豫定我們應當行的善事。十一所以你們應當記念、你們從前按著本身是異邦人、那身上受過人手所行的割禮的人、譏刺你們是未曾受過割禮的。十二那時你們沒有基督、是以色列國以外的人、與盟約所應許的好處、無有關涉、無有指望、活在世間、以爲沒有　神。或作不知有神

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone;*

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER III.

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words;

[十三]你們從前遠離 神、現在靠著基督耶穌、因他流血的功勞、已得親近了。[十四]他叫我們和好、將兩下合而爲一、拆毀了中間隔斷的墻垣。[十五]又因身體受死、除掉講儀文的律例、就將寃仇解釋、叫兩下和好、在他身上成爲一個新人。[十六]並因他的十字架、使兩家聯爲一體、與 神復和、將寃仇都滅在他身上。[十七]並且來傳和平的福音、給你們在遠處的、又傳給近處的人。[十八]叫我們兩下被一個 聖靈所感、靠他得以親近 天父。[十九]如此、你們不再作外人、不再作客旅、是和聖徒一國、 神一家的了。[二十]你們被建立、是使徒先知作基址、耶穌基督作房角的磐石。[廿一]全房靠他聯絡、漸漸成爲 主的聖殿。[廿二]你們也靠他同被建造、成爲 神藉著 聖靈居住的所在。

第三章

[一]因此我爲基督耶穌並爲你們異邦人被囚的保羅、給你們祈禱。[二]你們已經聽見 神爲你們的緣故、施恩賜我職分。[三]用默示開導我、曉得福音的奧妙、我也曾寫信略略說過。

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, *according to the gift of the grace of* God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

[四]你們看了、就能曉得我深知基督的奧妙。[五]這奧妙在以前的世代、沒有顯示給人、現在用　聖靈明明指示他的聖使徒、和先知。[六]這奧妙就是要叫異邦人同得基業、聯為一體、靠福音同得因基督所應許的福。[七]我蒙　神的恩賜、被他大能感動、作了這福音的執事。[八]我在聖徒之中、雖是最卑微的、他還賜我這恩、把基督不可測量的豐富的福音、傳給異邦人。[九]叫衆人都明白歷世以來所隱藏的奧妙、就是隱藏在用耶穌基督、創造萬物的　神心裏的奧妙。[十]以致天上作首領的、掌權柄的、因著教會、得知　神諸般的智慧。[十一]這是照著　神在創世以前、因著我．主基督耶穌所定的旨意。[十二]我們信耶穌、就可靠他坦然無疑的來到　天父面前。[十三]我所以勸你們、不要因我為你們所受的患難就膽怯、這原是你們的榮耀。[十四]因此、我在我　主耶穌基督的父面前、屈膝祈求、[十五]天上地下全家都是從他得名。[十六]我求他按著他豐美的榮耀、賞賜　聖靈、叫你們心裏的力量增長。

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

[17]使基督因信住在你們心裏、[18]叫你們的愛心根深址固、能和衆聖徒一同曉得這奧妙、何等的長闊高深。[19]並且知道基督不可測度的慈愛、使你們得蒙　神滿足的恩德、充滿你們的心。[20]神施展感動我們的大能、爲我們能成就一切超過我們所求所想的事。[21]但願他因基督耶穌、在教會中得榮耀、世世永無窮盡。阿們。

第四章

[1]我爲　主被囚的勸你們、既然蒙召、行爲就當與蒙召的恩相稱。[2]凡事謙遜、溫柔、忍耐、存愛心互相寬恕、[3]用和平彼此聯絡、務要竭力保守　聖靈所賜合而爲一的心。[4]身體只有一個、　聖靈只有一個、正如你們蒙召、同有一個指望、[5]一　主、一信、或作一道一洗禮、[6]一　神、就是衆人的　父、超乎萬有之上、貫乎萬有之中、也在你們衆人之內。[7]我們各人都照著基督所賜的分量蒙恩。[8]如經上說、他升上高天、擒拏了仇敵、把各樣的恩賜賞給世人。[9]既說升上、豈不是先降在地底下麼。或作豈不是先下在地下麼

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

[十]降下的、與那升上、比天還高、要充滿萬物的、原只一位。[十一]他所設立的、(或作所賜的)有使徒、有先知、有傳福音的、有牧師和教師、為要造就聖徒、司理教事、建立基督的身體。[十三]直等到我們一樣的信服、認識 神的兒子、成為完全人、得有基督充滿的分量。[十四]使我們不再作嬰孩、中了人的詭計、和欺騙的法術、就隨著各樣異端、如被風波搖蕩。[十五]應當用愛心順從真理、日漸長進、凡事學習為元首的基督。[十六]全體都靠他聯絡堅固、百節各按各用處、互相輔助、便叫身體漸漸增長、因愛建立德行。[十七]所以我靠著 主警戒你們、不要再存虛妄的心作事、像別的異邦人。[十八]他們心地昏昧、自己無知、性質愚頑、便遠離了 神生命的道理。(或作神所賜與的)生命無有關涉[十九]良心既已喪盡、就放縱私欲、行種種的汚穢、無有底止。[二十]你們學基督、卻不是這樣。[廿一]因為你們已經聽了耶穌的話、按著他的真理、受了他的教、

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

脫[廿二]卻舊日的惡態、棄絕從前誘惑你們的邪欲、將[廿三]你們的志氣、改換一新。都[廿四]應當有新人的樣式、這新人是照著 神造的、仁
義、聖潔、眞實俱備。[廿五]應該棄絕謊言、彼此都說實話、因爲我們是一個身上的肢體。[廿六]動氣就當謹防犯罪、不可含怒到日落。[廿七]不可
給魔鬼稍留地步。[廿八]從前偷竊的、不可再偷、應當親手勞苦、作正經事、就可有餘、賙濟窮人。[廿九]非禮的言語、一句不可出口、只要說
輔助德行的善言、叫聽見的人都有益處。[三十]你們受了 神 聖靈的印證、等候你們得贖的日子、就不要叫 聖靈擔憂。[三一]狠毒、
怨恨、暴怒、爭鬧、毀謗、並一切兇惡、都當從你們中間剷除。[三二]應當互相慈愛憐恤、彼此饒恕、正如 神爲基督饒恕你們一般。

第五章

你們既是 神所疼愛的兒女、就應該效法他。[二]行事應當彼此相愛、正如基督疼愛我們、爲我們捨己、將身體獻與 神、作爲
馨香的祭祀。[三]凡姦淫並一切汚穢貪婪的事、在你們中間、連提都不可、方合聖徒的體統。

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

[四]淫詞、妄語、和輕佻的話、都是不相宜的、莫如稱謝 主恩。[五]因為你們知道凡淫亂、汚穢貪財的人、在基督和 神的國裏、都是無分的、貪財就與拜偶像一樣。[六]不要被人妄言欺騙、 神的震怒、必因這樣的事、臨到背逆的人。[七]不要和他們一樣。[八]從前你們是暗昧的、如今靠 主得為光明人、就當如光明人行事。[九]聖靈所結的果子、就是一切的良善、公義、誠實。[十]應當察驗 神所喜歡的事。[十一]一切暗昧無益的事、不但不可與人同行、並當責備行這事的人。[十二]他們暗中所行的、就是說起來、也算可恥的。[十三]凡受責備的事、都是被光顯露出來、因為顯露的、就是被光所照的。[十四]所以說、睡著的人、應該起來、如同死而復活、基督就必光照你了。[十五]你們行事、應當謹慎、如同明白人、不要像愚昧人。[十六]因為現今的時世邪惡、須要愛惜光陰。(原文作須要買回光陰)[十七]故此、不要作無知的人、應當明白 主的旨意。[十八]不要醉酒、無有節制、(或作不要醉酒、酒叫人沒有節制)是要心裏充滿 聖靈。

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife love himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

十九當用詩章、頌言、和感 聖靈而作的歌詞、彼此對語、心裏稱頌讚美 主。二十凡事應當奉我 主耶穌基督的名、常常感謝 父 神。廿一也當存敬畏 神的心、彼此順服。廿二你們作婦人的、當服丈夫、如同服 主。廿三因爲丈夫是婦人的頭、正如基督是敎會的頭、又是敎會全體的 救主。廿四敎會順服基督、婦人也要如此事事順服丈夫。廿五你們作丈夫的、也當疼愛妻子、正如基督疼愛敎會、曾爲敎會捨命。廿六使敎會因著道理、和洗禮的水、可以成爲聖潔、廿七叫他站在自己面前、作個榮耀的敎會、毫無點污縐紋等類的病、全然聖潔、無可責備。廿八丈夫應當疼愛妻子、如同疼愛己身、疼愛妻子、便是疼愛自己了。廿九從來沒有人厭惡自己的身子、總是保養他、如 主保養敎會一般。三十我們是他身上的肢體、就是他的骨、他的肉、三一所以說、人要離開父母、好合妻子、二人成爲一體。三二這是極大的奧妙、我是指著基督並敎會說的。三三你們各人都應當疼愛妻子、如同自己、婦人也當恭敬丈夫。

CHAPTER VI.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

第六章

[一]你們作兒女的、務要因　主順從父母、這是理所當然的。[二]孝敬父母、這是第一條帶應許的誡命、[三]說、叫你得福、在世長壽。[四]你們作父親的、不要惹兒女的氣、要照著　主的道理和警戒、教養他們。[五]你們作僕人的、應當用誠實的心、戰戰兢兢、順服那轄管你們身體的主人、如同順服基督一般。[六]不要像討人喜歡的人、只在眼前事奉、要像基督的僕人、誠心遵行　神的旨意。[七]甘心事奉、不像伺候人、直如服事　主。[八]因為曉得各人所行的善事、不論是為奴的、是自主的、都必得　主的賞賜。[九]你們作主人的待僕人也是一理、不要恐嚇他們、因為知道你們也有　主在天上、（又作你們和他們同有一主在天上）是不看情面的。[十]弟兄們、我還有未盡的話、你們應當信　主、靠　主的大能、作有力量的人。[十一]穿上　神所賜的全身鎧甲、就能抵擋魔鬼的奸計。[十二]因為我們不是和有血氣的人爭鬭、是和那作首領的、有權勢的、管轄這幽暗世界的、以及空中的邪魔爭鬭。[十三]所以須用　神所賜的全身鎧甲、遇見磨難的日子、就能抵擋仇敵、並且成就了一切的事、能彀立住。

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have *sent unto you* for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

用[十四]誠實當作帶子繫腰、用仁義當作護心鏡遮胸。[十五]用平安的福音、當作豫備行走的鞵、穿在脚上。[十六]此外又用信德當作籐牌拏在手中、能滅盡惡鬼的火箭。[十七]把拯救的恩、當作頭盔戴上、手裏也拏 聖靈的寶劍、就是 神的道理、這樣、就應當立住。[十八]又被 聖靈感動、常常多方禱告祈求、並且爲此儆醒不倦。[十九]爲衆聖徒、並爲我求 主、賜我應說的話語、能彀開口、放膽宣講福音的奧妙。[二十]我爲傳福音作使者、落在縲絏之中、仍呌我照著分所當然的、放膽宣講。[廿一]有我所親愛的弟兄、推基古、是忠心事 主的、他必把關切我的事、並我的景況如何、全告訴你們。[廿二]我爲此特意差他去、呌你們知道我的事、又安慰你們的心。[廿三]願我 父 神、和 主耶穌基督、賜給衆弟兄平安、仁愛、信心。[廿四]又願所有誠心愛敬我 主耶穌基督的、都蒙恩寵。阿們。

腓立比書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

第一章

一耶穌基督的僕人保羅、提摩太、寫書信給在腓立比信基督耶穌的衆聖徒、和諸位監督、諸位執事、二願我父　神、和　主耶穌基督、賜你們恩寵平安。三我每逢想念你們、就感謝我　神、四每當禱告的時候、常常爲你們衆人樂意祈求。五因爲從起初到如今、你們在福音上有同心。或作你們都與福音有分 六我深信在你們心裏始作善工的　主、必要完全這善工、直到　主耶穌基督的日子。七我爲你們衆人有這樣的意念、原是應當的、因爲我無論是陷在縲絏、是辨明福音、是質證福音、常將你們存在心裏、看你們是和我一同受恩的。八我體會耶穌基督的慈心、切切的愛慕你們衆人、這是　神可以爲我作見證的。九我所祈求的、就是要你們的愛心、在知識智慧裏、更加廣大。十叫你們能分辨是非、作淸潔無過的人、直到基督的日子。十一靠耶穌基督、充充足足的結成仁義的善果、使人榮耀　神、讚美　神。十二我願弟兄們知道我所遭遇的事、是叫福音越發廣傳。

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places* ;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

十三所以我爲基督受縲絏、在御營和在別處、人都知道了。十四那信 主的弟兄中間、有許多人因爲我受縲絏、越發放膽傳道、無所懼怕。十五有傳基督因爲妒嫉分爭的、有傳基督因爲有好意的。十六那一等傳基督的、是因結黨、沒有誠心、要加增我縲絏的苦楚。十七這一等傳基督的、是存愛心、知道我是爲辨明福音被 主設立的。十八這有何妨呢、無論怎樣、或假意、或眞心、究竟所傳的都是基督、所以我歡喜、並且到底歡喜。十九我知道這事、因著你們的祈禱、和耶穌基督的 聖靈的幫助、終必使我得救。二十我切切的盼望萬事無愧、仍照往常放膽、無論生死、總叫基督在我身上得榮耀。二一我若活著、是爲基督、我若死了、也與我有益。二二我若在肉身活著、便可成就我的功果、所以我不知應當選擇甚麼。二三我處在兩難之間、我情願離世、與基督同在一處、這原是更美的。二四然而我在肉身活著、爲你們的緣故、更是要緊的。二五我既深信這樣、就知道我必存在世間、和你們衆人同在、使你們增長信心、因信喜樂。二六我再到你們那裏去、你們因基督耶穌而有的喜樂、就可以藉著我越發增添。

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER II.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the from of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, be humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

廿七只要你們行事、和基督的福音相稱、使我或來見你們、或在遠處聽見你們的事、都可以知道你們有同心、站立得穩、爲福音齊心努力、廿八凡事不怕仇敵、這就是他們沉淪的憑據、也是你們得救的憑據、都是從　神那裏來的。廿九因爲你們得蒙恩典、不但信基督、並且可以爲基督受苦。三十你們所受的折磨、就如從前看見我、現在聽見我所受的折磨一般。

第二章

一信基督若有甚麼勸勉、存愛心若有甚麼安慰、若有　聖靈的甚麼感化、若有甚麼慈悲憐憫、二你們就應當意見相同、有一樣的愛心、有一樣的意志、使我的歡樂可以滿足。三凡事不可結黨、不可貪圖虛名、只當存謙遜的心、看著別人比自己强。四你們各人不要顧自己的事、也當顧別人的事。五你們當有基督耶穌的那樣心。六他本有　神的樣式、將自己算與　神同等、也不以爲僭妄。七然而他還虛己、有奴僕的樣式、形狀成爲世人。八既有人的形狀、就自己卑微、至死順服、就是死在十字架上、也是順服的。九所以　神將他升爲至高、賜給他超乎萬名之上的名、

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own not the things which are Jesus Christs's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

叫[十]凡在天上的、在地上的、在地底下的、聽見耶穌的名、無不屈膝、[十一]無不口稱耶穌基督爲 主、歸榮耀給 父 神。[十二]我親愛的弟兄、你們平日是順服的、不但我在你們那裏、就是我不在你們那裏、更是順服的、現在應當戰戰兢兢的、作成你們求救的工夫。[十三]因爲你們無論存心行事、都是 神照著自己的旨意、在你們裏頭作成的。[十四]凡事都不要有怨言、有爭論、[十五]你們就可以清潔無過、在這邪僻詭異的世代、作 神的兒女、無可責備、你們在這世上、如同明光照耀、[十六]將生命的道理彰顯出來、叫我在基督的日子、可以誇口、因爲我沒有空行、沒有徒勞。[十七]我將你們的信心、當作祭祀供獻、就是我捨命流血、澆奠在上面、我也喜樂、並與你們衆人一同喜樂。[十八]爲此、你們也當喜樂、並與我一同喜樂。[十九]我靠 主耶穌指望速差提摩太去見你們、使我知道你們的事、心裏也得安慰。[二十]因爲我沒有別人和我同心、切實罣念你們的事。[廿一]別人都求自己的事、並不求耶穌基督的事。[廿二]你們知道他如何被試煉、他在福音上與我一同勤勞、待我如兒子待父親一般。[廿三]我指望看透我的事如何結局、就立刻差遣他去。[廿四]並且我靠著 主、自信我也可以快快的去。

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick,

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision,

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in law, blameless.

廿五現在我想必須先差遣我的兄弟以巴弗提、到你們那裏去、他是與我同勞苦、同戰征的、是你們所差遣的、也是供給我用度的。廿六他想慕你們衆人、並且心裏憂悶、因為你們聽見他害病。廿七他實在是害病、幾乎至死、只是 神憐恤他、不但憐恤他、也憐恤我、使我不至憂上加憂。廿八所以我速速的差遣他去、叫你們再見他、可以喜樂、也可以略減我的憂愁。廿九你們應當因為 主歡歡喜喜接待他。凡像他這樣的人、你們都當尊重。三十他為作基督的工夫、幾乎至死、不顧自己性命、要彌補你們供給我的缺欠。

第三章

一弟兄們、我還有別的話、你們應當靠 主歡樂、我將這話寫給你們、與我沒有難處、與你們卻有益處。二應當防備犬類、防備作惡的、防備行割的。三因為我們用內心(或作靈性)事奉 神、靠著基督耶穌誇口、並不靠著外貌、(外貌原文作肉體四節亦同)算是真受割禮的。四然而我也可以靠著外貌、若別人可以靠著外貌、我更可以靠著了。五我生下來第八日、就受割禮、我是以色列族的人、屬便雅憫的支派、是希伯來人所生的希伯來人。六就律法說、我是法利賽人、就熱心說、是逼迫教會的、就守律法的義說、卻是無可責備的。

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is <u>through the faith of Christ</u>, the righteousness which is of God <u>by faith</u>:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 <u>I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.</u>

15 <u>Let us therefore</u>, as many as be perfect, <u>be thus minded</u>: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

[七]只是我先前以爲與我有益的事、現在因基督都當作有損的。[八]並且將萬事當作有損的、因爲都不如得知我 主耶穌基督、我爲他丟棄萬事、看如糞土、惟要得著基督、[九]顯明我是屬基督的、是有義的、並非守 律法的義、乃是信基督的義、就是因信從 神而來的義、[十]要認識基督、曉得他從死裏復活的大能、並且曉得同他受苦、效法他的死、[十一]或者我也得以從死裏復活。[十二]我不是說已經得著、已經完全、我只竭力追求、或者可以得著基督耶穌得著我要賞我的福。[十三]弟兄們、我不是自以爲已經得著了、我只有一件事、就是忘記背後的、努力面前的、[十四]向著標竿直跑、要得 神因基督耶穌從上面召我來得的獎賞。[十五]凡我們中間的完全人、都應當存這樣的心、若有人存別樣的心、 神就必指示你們。[十六]我們在所到的地步上、只當遵一樣的法度、存一樣的意見。[十七]弟兄們、你們應當效法我、也當仰慕照我榜樣行的人。[十八]我屢次告訴你們、現在又流淚告訴你們、有許多人行事、顯出與基督的十字架作仇敵。[十九]他們的結局、必是沉淪、他們不以 神爲念、只以口腹爲念、(或作以肚腹爲主)把自己的羞辱、當作榮耀、一味的留心世務。

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

二十我們的國郤在天上、我們從那裏盼望　救主耶穌基督降臨。廿一他必用能使萬物歸服的權力、變化我們這卑賤的身體、如同他自己榮耀的身體一般。

第四章

一我所親愛羨慕的弟兄們、你們就是我的喜樂、我的冠冕、我親愛的弟兄、你們爲　主的門徒、應當站立得穩。二我勸友阿爹氏、和循都基氏、要同心事　主。三我也求你這眞實爲同伴的、幫助他們、因爲他們與我一同勞苦傳福音、還有革利免和別人與我一同勞苦、這些人的名、都寫在生命册子上。四你們應當常常因爲　主喜樂、我再說你們應當喜樂。五當呌衆人知道你們和順的心。主必快來了。六又當一無罣慮、凡事要祈禱懇求感謝、將你們所求的告訴　神。七　神所賜出人意外的平安、必要保守你們的心懷意念、使你們常屬乎基督耶穌。八弟兄們、我還有未盡的話、凡是眞實的、凡是可敬的、凡是公義的、凡是潔淨的、凡是可愛的、凡是可讚的、有甚麽德行、有甚麽美名、這些事你們都要思念。九凡你們從我所學習的、所領受的、所聽見的、所看見的、都要照著行、賜平安的　神、就必在你們中間。

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

[10]我因 主甚是喜樂、因爲你們思念我的心意、復又發動、你們向來就思念我、只是沒有得著機會。[11]我不是因有缺欠說這話、我無論處甚麼境遇、都可知足、這是我所習練的。[12]我知道怎樣處貧窮、也知道怎樣處豐富、或飽足、或飢餓、或有餘、或缺欠、隨事隨在、我都熟練。[13]我靠著加給我力量的基督、凡事都能作。[14]然而我遭難的時候、你們供給我、也是美事。[15]腓立比人、你們知道我初傳福音、離馬其頓的時候、論到授受的事、除你們之外、並沒有別的教會供給我。[16]就是我在帖撒羅尼迦的時候、你們也再三的遣人供給我的用度。[17]我並不求甚麼餽送、只求你們多多結果子、使你們得益處。[18]我現在充裕、諸物全有、並且有餘、因爲我從以巴弗提手裏、受了你們的餽送、當作極美的馨香、爲 神所嘉納、所喜悅的祭物。[19]我 神必照他榮耀的豐富、因著基督耶穌補足你們所需用的。[20]願榮耀歸給我 父 神、世世永無窮盡。阿們。[21]請問諸位信基督耶穌的聖徒安。在我這裏的衆弟兄、都問你們安。[22]衆聖徒都問你們安。該撒家裏的人、特特的問安。[23]願我 主耶穌基督的恩、常在你們衆人中間。阿們。

哥羅西書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

第一章

一遵 神旨意、為耶穌基督的使徒保羅、同兄弟提摩太、二寫書信給在哥羅西的諸位聖潔忠信、事奉基督的弟兄、願你們從我 父 神、並 主耶穌基督、得著恩惠平安。三四我們聽見你們怎樣信基督耶穌、怎樣愛衆聖徒、就在禱告的時候、常常為你們感謝我 主耶穌基督的 父 神、五因為你們有可盼望的好處存在天上、就是你們從前在福音眞道上所聽見的。六這福音傳給你們、也傳給天下、並且使人結成善果、如同在你們中間、自從你們聽見福音、眞知 神恩惠的日子、結成善果一般。七這道是你們從我所愛的同事以巴弗習學的、他為你們作了基督的忠信的僕人。八也告訴我說、你們被 聖靈感動、常存愛心。〇九因此、我們自從聽見的日子、就為你們不住的禱告祈求、願你們得著 聖靈所賜的智慧悟性、盡知 神的旨意、十叫你們所行的對得過 主、都蒙 主喜悅、凡事能結成善果、越發明白 神。

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

照十一著他榮耀的權柄、得著各樣的能力、可以凡事歡歡喜喜的常忍久耐。並十二且感謝　天父、因爲他使我們能與衆聖徒有分。同得光明中的基業。又十三救了我們脫離黑暗的權勢、將我們遷移到他愛子的國裏去。我十四們因愛子得蒙救贖、赦免罪惡、這都是靠他流血之功。他十五是不能看見的　神的像、是首生的、在萬物之先。十六因爲萬物都是靠他創造的、無論天上的、地上的、有形的、無形的、有位的、主治的、執政的、掌權的、都是靠他創造、也是爲他創造。他十七在萬物之先、萬物靠他而立。教十八會比作他的身體、他是元首、又是根源、是首先從死裏復活的、如此、他就可以凡事居首位。因十九爲　天父喜歡叫充滿的德能、存在他裏頭。又二十因他在十字架上流血、成就了和平、便叫萬物無論在天上的、在地上的、都因他與自己復和了。你二十一們從前作惡、遠離　神、心裏與他爲敵、如二十二今　神因耶穌肉身受死、叫你們與自己復和、都成聖潔、沒有瑕疵、無可責備、站立在　神面前。

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

廿三 只要你們恒心信 主、堅定不移、不失去福音的盼望、這福音就是你們所聽過的、也是傳與天下萬人的、我保羅也作了這福音的執事。〇廿四 我現在為你們受苦、反覺歡樂、並且為基督的身體、就是為教會、在我身上補滿未曾受盡基督的患難。廿五 我作了教會的執事、照著 神為你們所賜我的職分、是要遍傳 神的道理。廿六 這道理就是歷世歷代所隱藏的奧妙、如今與他聖徒顯明了。廿七 因為 神要叫聖徒曉得這奧妙傳在異邦人中間、有何等豐富的榮耀、這奧妙就是基督在你們心裏、使你們可以盼望得榮耀的。廿八 我們也傳基督、用諸般智慧勸戒各人、教訓各人、要使各人因信基督耶穌、得以成全、站立在 神面前。廿九 為此、我照著 主在我心裏運用的大能、竭力勤勞。

第二章

一 我願你們曉得我為你們和老底嘉人、並一切沒有見過我面的人、是何等懇切盡心、二 要叫你們心裏安慰、彼此親愛、互相聯絡、可以豐豐滿滿得著深厚的智慧、知道 父 神和基督的奧妙。

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

三 所有的智慧知識、都積蓄隱藏在基督以內。或作在這奧妙之內 四 我說這話、免得有人用巧言迷惑你們。五 我身雖不在你們那裏、心卻在你們那裏、看見你們有次序、堅堅固固的信基督、我就歡樂了。六 你們既歸服了 主耶穌基督、就應當遵他而行。七 你們根本在他、被造也靠他、又在你們所習學的道理上、信心堅定不移、並且信心越發增長、感謝 主恩。〇八 你們應當謹慎、恐怕有人不遵基督、按著人間的遺傳、世上的小學、用偏學空言、奪了你們的心意。九 因為 神充滿的盛德、都在基督身體裏面。或作都有形有體的住在基督裏面 十 基督是各樣執政掌權的元首、你們也靠他得以完全。十一 並且與他連屬、受了不是人手所行的割禮、乃是基督使你們脫掉肉身一切罪孽的割禮。十二 你們受洗、便與基督一同葬埋、你們受洗、因為信 神叫基督從死裏復活的大能、或作你們靠神云基督因信云 也與基督一同復活。十三 你們從前是異邦人、順從私欲、在罪惡之中、如同死人一般、現在 神叫你們與基督一同活著、已經赦免你們一切的罪惡、十四 塗抹所寫的拘束我們的規條、或作律法 就是定我們的罪的、並且全行除掉、釘在十字架上。十五 打敗一切執政的、掌權的、將他們擄來、明示眾人、仗著十字架誇勝。

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

○所[十六]以人不應當因爲飲食、節期、月朔、安息日、議論你們。[十七]這都是後事的影像、那形體就是基督。[十八]不要被人誘奪你們的獎賞、這等人故作謙虛、敬拜天使、窺探沒有見過的事、隨著私欲的心妄自尊大。[十九]不愛戴元首、這元首本是全身所靠的、因著筋節輔助聯絡、能按　神的旨意、日漸增長。[二十]你們[廿一]既與基督同死、脫離了世上的小學、爲何像在世俗中活著、仍順服那不可近、不可嘗、不可摸、等類的規條呢。[廿二]這都是照著人所分付、所教訓的、所禁止的物、使用的時候、都必敗壞。[廿三]那規條使人行非分的禮拜、故作謙虛、不惜己身、不尊貴待身、外面雖像有智慧、其實仍是順從私欲。

第三章

[一]你們既與基督一同復活、就當求在上面的事、那裏有基督坐在　神的右邊。[二]你們須要思念在上面的事、不要思念在地上的事。[三]因爲你們已經死了、你們的生命、與基督一同藏在　神那裏。[四]基督是我們的生命、他顯現的時候、你們也必在榮光裏同他顯現。[五]所以應當滅絕你們在地上的肢體所作的罪、就是姦淫、污穢、邪情、惡欲、貪婪、貪婪與拜偶像是一樣的罪。

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

[六]神的震怒必因這些罪惡、臨到悖逆的人。[七]你們在這罪惡中活著的時候、也常如此行。[八]如今應當將這一切的罪、以及忿怒、怨恨、狠毒、毀謗、並口中污穢的言語、全行除掉。[九]不要彼此謊言、因為你們已經脫去舊人、和舊人的行為、[十]變作新人、就是照著造人的　神的像更新了、可以有智慧。[十一]這樣的人、並沒有希利尼、猶太、受割禮、未受割禮、化外、夷狄、為奴、自主的分別、惟有基督在萬有之上、作萬有之　主。○[十二]所以你們既被　神揀選、作聖潔蒙愛的人、就應當存慈悲、善良、謙虛、溫柔、忍耐的心。[十三]若弟兄向弟兄有錯、就當彼此容忍饒恕、基督已經饒恕你們、你們也當這樣。[十四]在這幾樣之外、又當存愛心、愛心是眾善的綱領。[十五]願　神所賜的平安、在你們心裏作主、你們蒙召成為一體、原為得這平安、又要常常感謝　主恩。[十六]你們應當把基督的道理、充充滿滿的存在心裏、凡事都有智慧、用詩篇、頌詞、靈歌、彼此教訓勸勉、心中感恩稱頌　主。[十七]你們無論說話行事、都要遵著　主耶穌的名、靠他感謝　父　神。○[十八]你們作婦人的、須要順服丈夫、這是為　主門徒理所應當的。[十九]你們作丈夫的、須要疼愛婦人、不可苦待他。

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord:

二十你們作兒女的、應當凡事聽從父母、這是 主所喜悅的。二十一你們作父親的、不要惹兒女的氣、恐怕他失了志向。二十二你們作奴僕的、應當凡事聽從世上的主人、原文作按肉體作主人的不要像討人喜歡的、只在眼前事奉、是要敬畏 神、存心誠實。二十三無論作甚麼事、都當出於誠心、以為是事奉 主、不是事奉人。二十四因為你們曉得從 主那裏必得基業為賞賜、你們原是事奉 主基督的。二十五那妄為的人、必要受妄為的報應、 主並不是以貌取人的。

第四章

一你們作主人的、應當公公平平的待奴僕、因為知道你們也有 主在天上。二應當常常禱告、禱告的時候、儆醒不倦、感謝 主恩。三又為我們禱告、求 神給我們開傳道的門、使我們能講基督的奧妙、我也為此落在縲絏之中。四並叫我能用所應當說的話、講明這奧妙。五你們應當愛惜光陰、原文作買回光陰用智慧與外人交往。六你們的言語、應當常常帶著溫厚、如同用鹽調和、便可知道怎樣回答各人了。○七我親愛的弟兄、忠心的執事、和我一同事 主的推基古、必要把我這裏的事、都告訴你們。

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

[八]我差他到你們那裏去、要叫他知道你們的事、安慰你們的心。[九]又差你們的同鄉忠信可愛的弟兄阿尼西母、與他一同去、他二人必把這裏的事、都告訴你們。[十]與我一同坐監的亞里達古、並巴拏巴的外甥馬可、問你們安。論這馬可、你們已經受了分付、他若來到、應當接納。[十一]耶數又名猶士都的問你們安、這三個人是受割禮的、惟有他們(或作受割禮的只有這三個人)爲 神的國、與我同勞、使我心裏安慰。[十二]你們同鄉爲基督僕人的以巴弗、問你們安、他常常爲你們竭力禱告、願你們完備充足、站立得穩、凡事合乎 神的旨意。[十三]他爲你們和老底嘉並希拉波立的人、甚有熱心、我可以作見證。[十四]可愛的醫生路加、和底馬、問你們安。[十五]請問老底嘉的弟兄、和寧法、並他家裏的教會安。[十六]你們念了這書信、就交給老底嘉的教會、叫他們念、你們也當念從老底嘉來的書信。[十七]應當對亞基布說、須要小心盡你從 主所受的職分。[十八]我保羅親筆問你們安。你們應當記念我身被縲絏。願你們都蒙恩惠。阿們。

帖撒羅前書

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any-thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

第一章

一保羅西拉提摩太寫書信給在帖撒羅尼迦的敬奉 父 神、和 主耶穌基督的教會、願你們從我 父 神、並 主耶穌基督、得著恩惠平安。二我們常常爲你們衆人感謝 神、禱告的時候不住的提你們、三記念你們在我 父 神面前、因信所作的工夫、因愛所受的勞苦、因盼望我 主耶穌基督降臨所存的忍耐。四又知道你們這被 神所愛的弟兄們、是已蒙揀選的。五我們在你們中間傳福音、不但是用言語、也是用權能、聖靈、和堅定不移的信心、你們也知道我們在你們那裏、爲你們是怎樣作人。六並且你們效法我們、也效法 主、在大難之中、得蒙 聖靈感動、歡歡喜喜的承受眞道。七這樣、你們就作了馬其頓亞該亞所有信 主的人的榜樣。八 主的道理、從你們那裏宣傳、你們向 神的信心、不但在馬其頓亞該亞、就是在各處也都傳遍、所以不用我們說甚麽話。九因爲他們衆人已經說明、我們怎樣進你們那裏去、你們怎樣丟棄偶像、歸順 神、服事眞實永生的 神、十等候他兒子從天降臨、就是耶穌、 神叫他從死裏復活、他又拯救我們脫離後來的刑罰。原文作震怒

CHAPTER II.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

第二章

一弟兄們、你們原曉得我們進你們那裏去、不是徒然的。二我們從前在腓立比被害受辱、是你們知道的、然而我們靠我 神、仍然放膽、努力傳 神的福音給你們。三我們所勸勉的話、不是出於迷惑、不是出於不清潔、也不是用詭詐。四 神既許我們可受傳福音的責任、我們就照 主的命宣講、不是要求人的喜歡、是要求察看我心的 神喜歡。五我們總沒有用過諂媚的言語、這是你們知道的、也沒有裝作良善、藏著貪婪、這是 神可以作見證的。六我們作了基督的使徒、雖可以叫人尊重我們、卻沒有向你們向別人求世上的榮耀。七惟在你們中間存心溫柔、如同乳母撫養自己的嬰孩。八我們也這樣愛慕你們、不但願意將 神的福音給你們、並願意將自己的生命給你們、因爲你們是我們所愛的。九弟兄們、諒必記念我們的辛苦勞碌、當日我們傳 神的福音給你們、晝夜作工、因爲不要擾累你們一人。十我們在你們信 主的人中間、是何等清潔、公義、無可責備、有你們作見證、也有 神作見證。十一你們也曉得我們勸勉安慰你們各人、如同父親教訓兒女一般、十二叮囑你們、行事要對得過 神、 神已召你們入他的國、得他的榮耀。

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

十三我們不住的感謝　神、因爲你們聽見我們所傳的　神的道理、就領受了、不以爲是世人的道理、以爲是　神的道理、這道理實在是　神的、常在你們信　主的人心中發動。十四弟兄們、曾效法在猶太尊奉基督耶穌的　神衆教會、你們受了同國人的苦害、和他們受了猶太人的苦害一樣。十五猶太人殺了　主耶穌、和他們自己的先知、又迫害我們、他們不得　神的歡喜、並且與衆人爲敵、十六不許我們教訓異邦人、使異邦人得救、他們時常如此、罪惡滿盈、以致　神極大的震怒、臨到他們身上。十七弟兄們、我們暫時與你們相離、身雖離心卻不離、我們甚是焦急、切切的要見你們的面。十八所以我保羅一次兩次要到你們那裏去、只是撒但攔阻我。十九我們所盼望、所喜悅的是甚麼、所誇耀的冠冕是甚麼、豈不是你們到我　主耶穌基督降臨的時候、能在他面前站立麼。二十你們就是我們的榮耀、你們就是我們所喜悅的。

第三章

一我們因爲不能再忍、就決意獨自留在雅典。二差遣我兄弟提摩太就是　神的僕人、和我一同勞苦、傳基督福音的、前去堅固勸勉你們、叫你們越發信　主、三免得你們有人被這諸般患難搖動、你們自己知道受患難、原是我們分定的。

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER IV.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

四我們在你們那裏的時候、豫先說過、將來要受患難、如今應驗了、你們也知道。五所以我不能再忍、就差人到你們那裏去、要曉得你們的信心如何、恐怕那誘惑人的誘惑了你們、以致我們的勞苦、歸於徒然。六如今提摩太從你們那裏回來、將你們有信心有愛心的好消息報給我、又說、你們常常記念我們、切切要見我們、如我們要見你們一般。七因此、我們雖在許多患難窘迫之中、卻想念弟兄們的信心、就因著你們得了安慰。八若你們靠　主站立得住、我們就如得了生命。九我們在我　神面前、因著你們甚是歡樂、應當用何等感謝的話、為你們報答　神。十我們晝夜懇切祈求、要見你們的面、補滿你們的信心缺欠。十一願我父　神、和　主耶穌基督、給我們開一條道路、得到你們那裏去。十二又願　主叫你們的愛心充足有餘、能彀彼此相愛、並愛衆人、如我們愛你們一般。十三好叫你們心裏堅固、到我　主耶穌基督、同他衆聖徒降臨的日子、在我　父　神面前、作聖潔無可責備的。

第四章

一弟兄們、我還有話說、我靠　主耶穌求你們、勸你們、你們既受我的教訓、知道怎樣行作、可得　神的歡喜、就應當多求進益。

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

二因爲你們曉得我們遵著　主耶穌、傳給你們怎樣的誡命。三　神的旨意、是要你們聖潔、遠避淫行。四要你們各人、曉得用聖潔尊貴、守自己的身體。(原文作器皿)五不可放縱邪情惡欲、像那不知　神的異邦人。六不可這樣行、欺侮誆騙弟兄、(或作不可欺侮誆騙同弟兄辦事)凡有這樣的、　主必報應、這是我豫先向你們說過、並且諄諄告訴你們的。七因爲　神召我們、是要我們聖潔、不是要我們行汚穢的事。八所以違慢的、不是違慢人、乃是違慢賜　聖靈給我們的　神。九論到弟兄相愛、不用我寫給你們、你們親蒙　神教訓、應當彼此相愛。十你們向馬其頓全地的衆弟兄、也是這樣行、我勸弟兄們更求進益。十一又當盡心求作安靜的人、各按本分行事、親手作工、都照著我從前所分付你們的話。十二這樣、你們就可以向外人舉止端正、自己也不至乏用了。○十三論到死了的人、(原文作睡了)(作睡著)我不願弟兄們不明白、恐怕你們憂傷、像那無所指望的外人一般。十四我們若信耶穌死而復活、也當信　神必將那作耶穌門徒死了的人、(或作必將那因耶穌死了的人)和耶穌一同領來。十五我現在按著　主的話、告訴你們、我們這活著直到　主降臨的日子、還存在世上的人、並不能在那已死的人之先。

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

[十六]因爲 主必親自從天降臨、有呼叫的大聲、天使長的聲音發出、 神的號筒吹響、那作基督門徒死了的人、必先復活。[十七]以後我們這活著存在世上的人、必和他們忽然一同被接到雲裏、在空中與 主相遇、這樣、我們就永遠同 主在一處了。[十八]你們應當用這話彼此安慰。

第五章

[一]弟兄們、論到時候日期、不用我寫給你們。[二]你們自己明明知道 主的日子來到、如同夜間的盜賊一般。[三]人正說平安穩妥的時候、災禍忽然臨到他們、如同產難臨到懷胎的婦人、絕不能逃脫。[四]但弟兄們不是在黑暗裏、那日子不能像盜賊臨到你們。[五]你們都是光明的人、白晝的人、並不是屬乎黑夜的、也不是屬乎幽暗的。[六]所以我們不當像別人在睡裏夢裏、應當儆醒謹守。[七]因爲睡的人是在夜間睡、醉的人是在夜間醉。[八]我們既屬乎白晝、就應當謹守、將信愛當作護心鏡穿上、將得救的盼望、當作護頭盔戴上。[九]因爲 神不是豫定我們受刑、是豫定我們靠我 主耶穌基督得救。[十]耶穌是替我們受死、叫我們無論是醒的、是睡的、都與他同活。

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

十一所以應該彼此勸勉、互相建立德行、照著你們素常所行的。○十二我求弟兄們、顧念在你們中間勤勞的人、就是奉主命管理你們、教訓你們的。十三又因他們所作的工、用愛心加倍的尊重他們。你們也當彼此和睦。十四我又勸弟兄們、儆戒妄為的人、安慰無志氣的人、扶助懦弱的人、常常向眾人忍耐。十五應當謹慎、不可以惡報惡、你們或彼此相交、或待承眾人、總要勉力行善。十六應當常常快樂。十七不住的禱告。十八凡事謝恩、這是　神因基督耶穌、要你們如此的。十九不要銷滅聖靈的感動。二十不要藐視先知講道。廿一應當凡事察明、也當持守善事。廿二諸般惡事、要禁戒不犯。廿三願賜平安的　神、使你們聖潔無疵、又保佑你們的身與魂與靈、到我　主耶穌基督降臨的日子、完全無有可責備的。廿四召你們的　神、終不失信、必要成就這事。廿五弟兄們、當為我們禱告。廿六應當潔潔淨淨親嘴行禮、問眾弟兄安。廿七我靠　主分付你們念這書信、給聖潔的眾弟兄聽。廿八願我　主耶穌基督的恩、常在你們眾人中間、阿們。

帖撒羅後書

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

第一章

一保羅西拉提摩太寫書信給在帖撒羅尼迦的敬奉我　父　神、和　主耶穌基督的教會、二願你們從我父　神、並　主耶穌基督、得著恩惠平安。三我們須要爲弟兄們常常感謝　神、這是理所當然的、因爲你們衆人的信心、越發增長、彼此相愛的心、更加充足。四如此、我們就爲你們在　神的各教會裏誇口、因爲你們受各樣患難窘迫、仍存忍耐信心。五這正表明　神公義的判斷、叫你們如今爲　神的國受苦、將來必配進這國。六神是公義的、必將患難報應那加患難與你們的人。七又使你們這受患難的人、與我們同得平安、就在　主耶穌和他有能力的衆天使、從天上顯現的時候。八那時用烈火施行報應、給那不知道　神、不聽從我　主耶穌基督福音的人。九他們必定受刑、永遠沉淪、離開　主的面、並他權能的榮光。十那時　主必降臨、在衆聖徒身上得榮耀、在衆信的人身上得頌讚、我們所見證的話、也是你們相信的。

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let,* until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

[十一]因此、我們常常為你們禱告、求我　神將你們看作配受這召的、又用大能在你們心中成就他所喜悅的善良、信　主的功效。[十二]叫我　主耶穌基督的名、照著我　神並　主耶穌基督的恩、因你們得榮耀、你們也因他得榮耀。

第二章

[一]論到我　主耶穌基督降臨、和我們到他那裏聚集、我求弟兄、[二]或有靈、或有言語、或有假冒我名的書信、說基督的日子臨近、不要輕易動心、也不要驚亂。[三]人無論用何法、你們總不要被他誘惑、因為那日以先、必有離經叛道的事、並且有應當沉淪的、(原文作沉淪之子)一大罪人顯露出來。[四]這人是叛逆　主、妄自尊崇、在凡稱為　神的、凡受人敬拜的以上、甚至他坐在　神殿內、彷彿　神、並且自己說是　神。[五]我還在你們那裏的時候、曾把這話告訴你們、你們不記得麼。[六]你們也知道如今攔阻他的是甚麼、攔阻他、是叫他到了時候、纔可顯現。[七]因為不法的隱意、已經發動、只是現時攔阻他的仍要攔阻、等到這攔阻的從中驅除。[八]那時這不法的人必要顯露、　主必用口中的氣滅絕他、用親身降臨所發的榮光廢壞他。[九]他來是仗著撒但的勢力、施行各樣虛假的異能、豫兆、奇事、

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

十和諸般誘惑人的邪惡、在那將要沉淪的人中間、因爲他們沒有愛心領受眞理、以致得救。十一所以　神叫他們深入迷惑、信從虛假、使十二凡不信眞理、反喜歡邪惡的人、都被定罪。十三主所愛的弟兄們、我們應當常常爲你們感謝　神、因爲　神從起初就揀選你們、是要你們因信眞理、又因被　聖靈感動、成爲聖潔能得拯救。十四他又用我們所傳的福音、召你們享受這福、要你們得著我　主耶穌基督的光榮。十五所以弟兄們、應當站立得穩、你們或從我的言語、或從我的書信所習學的道理、都要堅守。十六願我　主耶穌基督、並愛我們施恩賜我們永遠的安慰上好的盼望的我　父　神、十七安慰你們的心、堅固你們一切的善言善行。

第三章

一弟兄們、我還有未盡的話、你們應當爲我們禱告、要　主的道理通行、得榮耀、如在你們中間一般。二也要我們脫免無理惡人的迫害、因爲衆人不都是信　主的。三惟　主是誠實可信的、必要堅固你們、保護你們、不陷在惡中。四我們靠　主信你們現在必遵我的分付去行、將來也必遵我的分付去行。五願　主引導你們的心、能愛　神、並學基督的忍耐。

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

我[六]奉我　主耶穌基督的名、分付弟兄們、凡有兄弟不按理而行、也不遵守從我們所受的道理、就當與他遠離。[七]因爲你們知道應當怎樣效法我們、我們在你們中間、沒有不按理而行。[八]也沒有白吃人的飯、只是辛苦勞碌、晝夜作工、免得擾累你們一人。[九]我們這樣、不是因爲沒有權柄、是要自己作榜樣、使你們效法我們。[十]我在你們那裏的時候、曾分付你們說、若有人不肯作工、就不應當吃飯。[十一]我聽見你們中間有人不按理而行、也不作工、專管閒事。[十二]我靠我　主耶穌基督、分付勸戒這樣的人、都應當安靜作工、吃自己的飯。[十三]弟兄們、行善不要懈怠。[十四]若有人不聽從我這書信上的話、應當記下他、不與他交往、叫他覺著慚愧。但[十五]不可以他爲仇人、應當勸他如弟兄。[十六]願賜平安的　主、不拘何時何事、都賜你們平安。願　主常在你們衆人中間。[十七]我保羅親筆問你們安、凡我的書信、都以此爲記、我寫信就是如此。[十八]願我　主耶穌基督的恩、在你們衆人中間。阿們。

提摩太前書

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

第一章

一奉我 救主 神、和我所盼望的耶穌基督的命、作耶穌基督使徒的保羅、二寫書信給因信 主作我的眞兒子的提摩太、願我父 神和我 主耶穌基督、賜你恩寵慈愛平安。三我往馬其頓去的時候、勸你仍住在以弗所、分付人不可傳異教、四不可聽從那些多生辯論、不能在 神道理上堅固信心的荒渺言語、和無窮的家譜、現在我還願你這樣行。五誡命的大旨、就是愛、這愛是從潔淨的意念、無虧的良心、無僞的信心生出來的。六有人丟棄這道、反求虛妄的議論、七要作敎法師、卻不明白自己所講說的、所論定的。八我們知道律法是善的、但當按著律法的意旨、用這律法。九因爲律法不是爲義人設的、是爲不法、不服、不虔敬、犯罪、不聖潔、妄行、弑父、弑母、殺人、十好淫亂、親男色、拐帶人、說謊言、背誓、一切違逆正理的人設的。

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER II.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

這[11]是照著所託我傳的福音講的、就是可讚美的 神的榮耀福音。我[12]感謝賞我力量的我 主基督耶穌、因爲他以我爲忠誠、賜給我傳道的職分。我[13]從前作過毀謗逼迫欺淩的事、反倒蒙了憐憫、因爲我是在不信的時候、不知道作的。我[14] 主的恩越發寬大、使我與基督耶穌聯合、多有信心愛心。[15]基督耶穌降世、爲要拯救罪人、這話是可信的、是人人當悅服的、我在罪人裏、乃是個首惡。然[16]而我受憐憫、因爲耶穌基督、要首先在我身上顯明他常常寬容、使後來信 主得永生的人、以我爲榜樣。但[17]願尊貴榮耀、歸給不能滅沒、不可看見、永世的大君王、獨一無二有智慧的 神、世世無有窮盡。阿們。我[18]兒提摩太阿、我照從前指著你的豫言分付你、須要因這豫言、常爲善道爭戰。應[19]當謹守信心良心、有人丟棄良心、就失了信心、如船破沉水一般。許[20]米乃亞力山大、就是這樣的人、我曾將他們交與撒但、責罰他們、使他們不敢毀謗。

第二章

[1]我勸你第一要緊的、當爲萬人籲懇禱告、祈求、祝謝、

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God, and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

[二]為君王和一切在位的人祈求、我們就可以虔敬端莊、平平安安的度日。[三]這是好的、在我 救主 神面前可蒙悅納。[四]因為 神是要萬人得救、可以明白眞道。[五]只有一位 神、在 神世人中間、只有一位中保、就是降世為人的基督耶穌。(或作這中保也是人就是基督耶穌)[六]他捨身為萬人贖罪、到了時候、這道理必證見出來。[七]為此、我被 主設立、作傳宣的、作使徒、作異邦人的師傅、教訓他們信 主學眞道、這是我靠基督說的眞話、並非謊言。[八]我願人沒有忿怒、沒有爭論、舉聖潔的手、隨處禱告。[九]也願婦女穿局面衣裳、有廉恥、能謹守、不以編髮金珠、和珍貴的衣服為妝飾、[十]專以善行為妝飾、這是自稱敬 主的婦女、合乎當然的。[十一]婦女應當凡事順服、沉靜學道。[十二]我不許婦女講道、不許僭越丈夫、只當沉靜。[十三]因為先造的是亞當、後造的是夏娃。[十四]並且不是亞當被引誘、乃是女人被引誘、陷在罪裏。[十五]婦人若常有信心、愛心、聖潔、謹守、就必因著養育兒女得救。(或作當生產的時候必能得救)

第三章

[一]人若羨慕監督的職分、就是願作善事、這話是眞的。

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

二作監督的、應當沒有可指摘的、只作一個婦人的丈夫、(或作只娶一妻)謹慎、自守、方正、歡待遠人、善於施教、四不好酒、不打人、不貪贓、寬和、不爭鬬、不貪財。四也當善於治理自己的家、使子女恭謹順服。五人若不能治理自己的家、焉能照管　神的教會呢。六初入教的、不可作監督、恐他驕傲、陷在魔鬼所受的刑罰裏。七監督也當在教會之外、有好聲名、恐被人指摘、自陷在魔鬼網裏。八作執事的、也應當端重、不可一口兩舌、不可好酒、不可貪不義之財、九用清潔的良心、謹守聖道的奧妙。十這樣的人、必先試驗他、若無有可指摘的、然後叫他作執事。十一他們的妻子、(或作女執事)應當端重、不好讒害人、又當謹慎、凡事忠誠。十二執事也當作一個婦人的丈夫、(或作只娶一妻)善於管理兒女、和家裏的人。十三善作執事的、必得到上好的地步、並且傳基督耶穌的道、可以無所懼怕。十四我指望速速到你那裏去、先寫這信給你、十五我若有躭延、你也可以知道在　神家中應當如何作事、這家就是永生　神的教會、眞理的根基柱石。

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

神[十六]藉著人身顯現、因著 聖靈得稱爲義、[聖靈或作在靈上稱義]被天使看見、被傳於異邦、被世人信服、升在榮耀裏、這敬虔的奧妙道理、極其高大、無人不以爲然。

第四章

[一]聖靈明說、在末世必有人丟棄聖道、聽從引誘人的邪鬼、和鬼魔的道理。[二]他們假冒爲善、說謊話、良心一無知覺、如肉被火烙慣一般。[三]禁止嫁娶、不許吃葷、卻不知葷物乃是 神造的、要信 主明白眞理的人、感謝著吃。[四]凡 神所造的物、都是好的、人若感謝承受、就沒有一樣可棄的。[五]這物因著 神的命令、也因著禱告、都成爲聖潔了。[六]你若將這話教訓弟兄們、便是耶穌基督的好執事、在信 主的道理、和你所歸從的善教上、越發長進了。[七]應當棄絕妄言、和老婦的奇談、自己練習敬虔的道理。[八]練習身體、益處還少、惟獨敬 神、凡事都有益處、叫人能得今生來生所應許的福。[九]這話是可信的、也是人人當悅服的。[十]我們受勞苦、被毀謗、正是爲此、因爲我們仰望永生的 神、 神是萬人的 救主、更是信他的人的 救主。[十一]這都是你應當分付的、應當教訓的。

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

十二不可使人因爲年輕小看你、當在言語、行爲、性情、愛心、信心、聖潔上、作信 主的人的榜樣。十三專心宣讀聖經、勉勸人、教訓人、直等到我來。十四你從前照著豫言、在長老按手的時候所得的恩寵、切不要忽畧。十五應當念念在此、專專務此、使你上達、顯明給衆人。十六自己謹慎、小心教訓人、又要在此有恒心、這樣行、就可以救自己、也救聽你的人。

第五章

一不可嚴責老年人、只當勸他如父、勸少年人如弟兄。二勸老婦如母、勸少女如姐妹、務要潔淨。三眞無倚靠的寡婦、（原文作眞爲寡婦的）應當尊敬他。四寡婦有兒孫、應當教訓他們在家先行孝道、報答親恩、這是美事、可蒙 神悅納。五那獨居眞無倚靠的寡婦、只仰賴 神、晝夜不住的祈求禱告。六寡婦若好宴樂、雖生猶死。七你須將這話教訓他們、使他們沒有可指摘的。八人若不顧念親族、就是違棄眞道、比不信 主的人還惡、不顧念自己家裏人更甚。九寡婦記在冊子上、必須年紀到六十歲、素來作一個丈夫的妻子的、

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

十又須有善行被人稱讚、卽如撫養孩童、接待遠人、洗聖徒的脚、救拔難人、歸從衆善等事。十一若年輕的寡婦、就可以推辭。因爲他們有貪圖歡樂、離棄基督的心、必要再嫁。十二他們丟棄了當初的信心、必被定罪。十三他們漸漸懶惰、游遍鄰家、不但懶惰、也妄論別人、好管閒事、說不當說的話。十四所以我願那些年輕的寡婦再嫁、生子治家、免得仇敵得著毀謗的機會。十五因爲他們裏頭、已經有順從撒但的。十六信主的人、無論男女、家中若有寡婦、就當賙濟、不要累著教會、使教會得以賙濟眞無倚靠的寡婦。十七善管教會的長老、應當加倍的敬奉、那辛苦講道教訓人的、更應當加倍的敬奉。十八經上說、碾穀的牛、不要籠住他的口。又說、作工的得工價、是應當的。十九有人控告長老、若沒有兩三個見證、不要聽他。二十人有罪過、當在衆人面前責備他、叫別人也都有所懼怕。廿一我在神和 主耶穌基督並被揀選的天使面前、命你謹守我所說的話、不要先有成見、也不要偏待人。

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER VI.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

不[廿二]可輕易給人行按手的禮、不可與人同罪、自己務守清潔。[廿三]因爲你肚腹輭弱、身體多病、再不要常喝水、可以少微喝酒。[廿四]有人犯罪、是明顯的、他的罪如同先到案前受判斷、有人犯罪、罪如同隨後去的。[廿五]人的善事、也有顯明的、那不顯明的、終久不能隱藏。

第六章

凡[一]被人轄管作奴僕的、應以主人爲事事當受恭敬的、免得 神的名和道理、被人毀謗。[二]奴僕若有信道的主人、不可因爲與他是弟兄、就藐視他、更要服事他、因爲受服事的益處的、是信道的、也是蒙愛的、(或作因爲他是信道的是蒙愛的也是同行善事的)你應當將這道理教訓人、勸勉人。[三]有人傳別的道理、不聽從我 主耶穌基督的正道、和敬 主的教訓、[四]他們就是滿心狂傲、一無所知、專好辯問、因言詞啓爭端、從此就生出妒嫉、爭競、毀謗、妄疑、[五]並壞心術、喪眞理的人的無益的爭辯、他們以爲敬虔可以獲利、這樣的人、你應當遠避。[六]然而敬虔若更有知足的心、實在是大利了。[七]我們沒有帶甚麼到世上來、也不能拏甚麼去、這是明顯的。[八]我們有衣有食、就當知足。[九]那貪圖豐富的、常被引誘、陷入網羅、落在無理有害、使人沉淪滅亡的私欲裏。

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

[十]貪財是萬惡的根源。有人貪財、失迷了聖道、受了許多苦害、如同自己刺透了自己。[十一]你這事奉　神的人、應當遠避這樣的事、追求善行、敬虔、信心、愛心、忍耐、謙遜。[十二]你應當爲所信的善道爭戰、又當持定永生、你爲這永生已經被召、也在許多人面前認了這善道。[十三]我在賜萬物有生命的　神面前、也在向著本丟彼拉多、爲眞道作好見證的基督耶穌面前分付你、[十四]須要守這誡命、無有瑕疵、無可責備、等候我　主耶穌基督顯現。[十五]到了時候、　神必叫他顯現、　神是可讚美的、獨一無二有全能的、萬王之王、萬主之　主、[十六]是獨一永生的、住在人不能到的光明裏、是人所未曾看見、也不能看見的、但願尊貴和永遠的權能、都歸給他。阿們。[十七]應當分付世上的財主、心裏不可驕傲、不要靠無定的財、惟靠厚賜百物使人享受的永生的　神。[十八]常施仁愛、廣行善事、歡喜施捨賙濟。[十九]如此、爲自己積蓄善事作根基、豫備將來可以得永生。[二十]提摩太阿、你當謹守所託付你的道、遠避妄語虛詞、和假學問的辯論。[廿一]這假學問已經有人信從、就遠離了眞道、願恩寵常在你心裏。阿們。

提摩太後書

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began:

第一章

一奉　神旨意、爲傳　神因基督耶穌所應許的永生的道理、作耶穌基督使徒的保羅、二寫書信給我的愛子提摩太、願　父　神、和我　主基督耶穌、賜你恩寵慈愛平安。三我因爲晝夜祈禱、思念你不止、感謝我用清心服事的　神、就是我祖宗所服事的　神。四我記念你的眼淚、很要見你、使我滿心歡喜。五想起你有無僞的信心、從前你外祖母羅以、你母友尼基、有這樣的信心、我深信你也有這樣的信心。六因此、我提醒你、要你將　神因我按手賞在你心裏的恩賜、再激發起來。七因爲　神賜我們不是懼怕的心、乃是剛强仁愛謹守的心。八因此、你不要以證見　主道爲恥、也不要以我因　主被囚爲恥、應當倚賴　神的大能、爲傳福音和我一同受苦。九神救我們、召我們作聖徒、不是照著我們的行爲、乃是照著他自己的旨意和恩寵、這恩寵是在萬古之先、因基督耶穌賜給我們的、

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

[十]是如今因我　救主耶穌基督降世顯明出來的、耶穌滅絕了死、傳福音使人明曉永不朽壞的生命。[十一]我爲這福音、奉命作傳宣的、作使徒、作異邦人的師傅。[十二]我爲此受這樣的苦難、卻不以爲羞恥、因爲我知道我所信的是誰、也深信他能保全我所交付他的、直到那日。[十三]從前你用信愛基督耶穌的心、聽我所宣講的正言、你當謹守、作爲模範。[十四]也須仰賴住在我們裏頭的　聖靈、謹守所託付你的善道。[十五]你知道亞西亞人都丟棄我、其中有腓吉路、黑摩其尼。[十六]願　主憐憫阿尼色弗一家的人、因爲他屢次使我心裏暢快、不以我受縲絏爲恥。[十七]他在羅馬的時候、急急的尋找我、並且尋見我。[十八]願　主使他到那日子蒙　主憐憫、他在以弗所怎樣服事我、是你明明知道的。

第二章

[一]我子阿、你在基督耶穌的恩典上、應當堅固。[二]你在許多見證面前、從我所聽的道理、應當轉託給忠誠能教訓人的人。

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

三也當忍受苦難、作耶穌基督的精兵。四凡當兵的、不將俗事纏身、纔可討招募他的人歡喜。五爭强較力的、若不按著規矩、就不能得冠冕。六勞苦的農夫、先得糧食、是理所當然的。七我所說的話、你要思想、願 主賜你凡事聰明。八應當記念大闢的後代耶穌基督、是照我所傳的福音、從死復活。九我爲這福音受苦難、被捆綁、如犯法的人一樣、然而 神的道理、卻不能被捆綁。十所以我爲選民凡事忍耐、使他們因基督耶穌得救、也得永遠的榮耀。十一有可信的話說、我們若和基督同死、也必和基督同活。十二我們若能忍耐、必與他一同如王得權、我們若不認他、他也必不認我們。十三我們就是不信、他仍是可信的、必不能不承認自己的話。十四這些話、你須使人記念、在 主面前勸戒眾人、不可因言詞啟爭端、這不但無益處、並且使聽見的人敗壞信心。十五務要竭力在 神面前、作老練的人、作無慚愧的工人、善於講解眞理。(或作將眞理公公平平的分傳給眾人)十六當棄絕一切妄語虛詞、因爲有人說這樣的話、惡事就漸漸加增了。十七他們的言語、譬如毒瘡、日見潰爛一般。這些人裏有許米乃、腓理徒、

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER III.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

十八他們曾背謬眞理、說復活的事已經過去、以致敗壞幾個人的信心。十九然而 神所立的根基、甚是堅固、上面有印記說、 主知道自己的民、又說、凡禱告基督的名的、應當遠避不義的事。二十大戶人家裏、不但有金器銀器、也有木器瓦器、有當作尊貴用處的、有當作卑賤用處的。廿一人若潔淨己身、遠離這些卑賤的事、就作有尊貴用處的器皿、清清潔潔、合乎 主用、能行各樣的善事。廿二你須謹戒少年的私欲、追求善行、信心、愛心、並求與清心禱告 主的人和睦。廿三愚鈍無學問的辯論、應當拒絕、因爲知道這是開爭端的。廿四凡作 主的僕人的、不可爭競、必須和平待人、善施教訓、忍受欺侮。廿五悖逆的人、你當溫柔教導他、或者 神賜他悔改的心、使他明白眞理、也使他們醒悟、脫離任意迷惑他們的魔鬼的網羅。廿六

第三章

一你們知道末世必有危險的日子。二那時人必只知顧己、貪財、自誇、驕縱、毀謗、違逆父母、辜負恩典、心不清潔、

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

無[三]親情、不解怨、誣賴人、縱私欲、殘忍、恨惡良善、[四]賣主賣友、(或作外忠內奸)任意妄為、狂傲自大、愛宴樂、不愛　神、[五]有敬虔的外貌、丟棄敬虔的實意、凡此等人、都要遠避他們。[六]那偷進人家誆騙愚拙婦女的、也是這樣的人。[七]那婦女背負重罪、被各樣私欲引誘、常常學道、總不能明白眞理。[八]從前雅尼、佯庇阻擋摩西、這些人也如此阻擋眞理、他們壞了心術、在聖道上是被棄絕的。[九]但不能常久阻擋、他們的愚拙、必要顯露在衆人面前、如那兩人一樣。[十]惟有你隨從了我的教訓、效法我的品行、志向、信心、寬容、愛心、忍耐、[十一]以及我所遭的逼迫困苦、就如我在安提阿以哥念路士得所遇見的、我遇這樣的迫害、　主都從中救了我。[十二]凡立志奉基督耶穌敬虔度日的、都要被逼迫。[十三]作惡的和迷惑人的、一天惡似一天、欺騙人、也常被人欺騙。[十四]你所學的、所信的、要常常守著、因為你知道你是從誰學的。[十五]你自幼明白聖經、聖經能使你有智慧、因信基督耶穌得救。

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

十六 聖經都是 神所感動的人作的、[或作聖經都是神所默示的] 與訓誨、督責、使人歸正、教人學義等事、都是有益的、十七 叫服事 神的人、得以成全、練達能行各樣善事。

第四章

一 我在 神面前、也在降臨成國時候審判活人死人的 主耶穌基督面前分付你、二 應當傳道、無論得時不得時、總要專心盡力、用常常的忍耐、各樣的教訓、督責人、儆戒人、勸勉人。三 因為將來人必厭聞正道、愛聽順耳的言語、任自己的私欲、增添許多師傅、四 掩耳不聽眞理、轉去歸向虛詞。五 你務要凡事儆醒、忍耐苦難、作傳道的工夫、盡你的職分。六 現在我將捨命、[原文作我將如酒灌奠] 我永別的日期快到了。七 我已為善道完全爭戰、我已行盡程途、我已遵守眞道。八 從今以後、有義人當得的冠冕、為我豫備、到那日子、按公義審判的 主、必將賜給我、不但賜給我、也賜給凡羨慕 主顯現的人。九 你務必速速到我這裏來、十 因為底馬貪戀世俗、離棄我、已往帖撒羅尼迦去了、又有革勒士往加拉太去、提多往撻馬太去。

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

十一惟有路加在我這裏。你來、就領馬可同來、因爲他在傳道的事上、於我有益處。十二我已差遣推基古往以弗所去。十三我在特羅亞加布家裏、所留下的那件外衣、你來的時候帶了來、也帶書來、羊皮的書卷、更是要緊。十四銅匠亞力山大、多方害我、願　主照他所行的報應他。十五你也應當謹防他、因爲他極力阻撓我們的道理。十六我初次申訴的時候、無人前來護庇我、倒都離棄我、願　神不要將這罪歸給他們。十七惟　主在我左右、賜我力量、使我傳盡福音、叫異邦人都聽見、我就得救、脫了獅子口。十八主又必拯救我脫離諸般惡事、也必保佑我得進他的天國、惟願榮耀歸給他、世世永無窮盡。阿們。十九問百基拉亞居拉安、也問阿尼色弗家裏人安。二十以拉都還住在哥林多、特羅非摩患病、我留他在米利都。二十一你務必在冬天以前、到我這裏來。友布羅布田利奴革老底亞和衆弟兄都問你安。二十二願　主耶穌基督常在你心裏。願恩惠常在你們中間。阿們。

提多書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

第一章

一 我保羅作　神的僕人、爲使　神的選民信服聖道、明白敬虔的眞理、二 能盼望無謊言的　神在創世以前所應許的永生、作耶穌基督的使徒。三 這永生的道理是　神在豫定的時候、用人宣傳所顯明的、我遵著我　救主　神的命、也得宣傳。四 我寫書信給因信聖道作我的眞兒子的提多、願　父　神、和我　救主耶穌基督、賜你恩寵慈愛平安。五 從前我留你在革哩底、正爲使你將那未完的事、都辦整齊了、也照我所分付你的、在各城設立長老。六 若有人無可指摘、只作一個婦人的丈夫、（或作只娶一妻）並且他的子女信　主、無有放蕩不服約束的事、被人議論、就給他這職分。七 監督作　神的家宰、必須無可指摘、不偏執己見、不輕易發怒、不好酒、不打人、不貪財、八 歡待遠人、喜愛良善、謹守、公義、聖潔、自持、九 常守所學的眞道、就能將正教勸勉人、折服好辯駁的人。

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

十因爲有許多人不服約束、說虛妄的話、行欺騙的事、在受割禮的中間、更有這樣的人。十一這些人的口、應當封住、他們因爲貪不義之財、將不當教訓人的教訓人、誘惑人的全家。十二革哩底人中間、有一個本地的先知說、革哩底人常造謊言、情同惡獸、身懶肚飽。十三這證見是確實的、你應當嚴嚴的責備他們、使他們在信 主的道理上、純全無疵、十四不聽猶太人虛妄的言語、不從違背眞理的人的規條。十五凡物在潔淨的人看、無有不潔淨的、在不潔淨和不信 主的人看、無有一樣潔淨的、他們的心地天良、也都汚穢了。十六他們自己說曉得 神、行爲卻悖逆他、他們是可厭惡的、不順服的、在各樣善事上、是被棄絕的。

第二章

一惟你所講的、必須合乎純全無疵的教訓。二勸老年人要謹愼、端莊、自守、也勸他們信心愛心忍耐的心、都要全備。三勸老婦人行爲要合乎聖善、不可毀謗、不可好酒、當教訓人爲善、四也當教訓年幼婦人敬愼、愛丈夫、愛子女、五自守、貞潔、安分在家、善良、順服丈夫、免得 神的道理、被人毀謗。六你也當勸少年人要自守。

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

你[7]在凡事上應當顯出自己是行善的榜樣、在傳道上要顯出無邪僻、端莊、無虛假、[8]言語要純全無疵、沒有可指摘的、叫仇敵無從議論你的惡處、自覺羞愧。[9]勸奴僕當順服他的主人、凡事要討主人的歡喜、不可用言語頂撞他、[10]不可竊取物件、應當常常顯出忠誠的心、以致凡事尊榮我　救主　神的道理。[11]因爲　神救衆人的恩典、已經顯明出來、或作因爲神救人的恩典已經顯明給衆人[12]敎訓我們除去不虔敬的心和世俗的情欲、得以自守、公義、敬虔、在這世上度日、[13]等候所盼望的福、也等候至大的　神、我　救主耶穌基督的榮耀顯現。[14]他爲我們捨己、是要贖我們脫離諸般罪惡、也要潔淨我們、作他的選民、熱心爲善。[15]你須將這話敎訓人、勸勉人、用各樣的權力責備人。不要被人輕看。

第三章

你[1]應當提醒他們、叫他們順服執政的、掌權的、遵他的命、隨時願行各樣善事、[2]不要毀謗、不要爭競、須要和平、在衆人身上大顯溫柔。[3]我們從前也是無知、不順服、被引誘、服事私欲、好諸般宴樂、常行兇狠嫉妒的事、並且是可惡的人、又彼此互相恨惡。

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings, about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

四我 救主 神的慈悲仁愛顯明的時候、五主拯救我們、並不是因我們有行善的功勞、乃是因 主施憐憫、使我們受洗重生、賜我們 聖靈復新、我們就得救了、六聖靈就是 神因我 救主耶穌基督、厚賜與我們的、七使我們倚靠 主恩稱義、得爲嗣子、盼望永生。八這話是可信的、我要你切切的講明、使信 神的人盡心行善。這都是善的、也是與人有益的。九你務須遠離愚拙的辯論、家譜的虛談和爭競、並因律法而起的紛爭、這都是虛妄無益的。十從異端的人、你警戒過一兩次、就遠離他、十一因爲知道這樣的人、背謬已極、心裏雖覺得是罪、卻要常常去犯。十二我遣亞提馬、或是推基古、往你那裏去的時候、你就速到尼哥波立去見我、因爲我決意要在那裏過冬。十三你當慇懃給教法師西納、和亞波羅送行、叫他們無有缺乏。十四凡我們教中人、都應當學習行善、供給人的缺乏、免得不結善果。十五我們同人都問你的安。請代問因爲信 主愛我們的人安。願恩惠在你們衆人中間。阿們。

腓立門書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

一為耶穌基督被囚的保羅、與兄弟提摩太、寫書信給我們所親愛的同勤勞的腓立門、二和所親愛的亞腓亞氏、並同戰爭的亞基布、以及在你家的教會、三願我 父 神、和 主耶穌基督、賜你們恩寵平安。四我祈禱的時候、常記念你、為你感謝我 神。五因為聽見你向 主耶穌、向衆聖徒、有信心、有愛心。六願你與人所同有的信心、得有功效、使人知道你們各樣善事、是為基督耶穌作的。七兄弟阿、我因你有愛心、甚是喜樂、大得安慰、因為聖徒的心、是從你得暢快的。八我靠基督、雖能放膽分付你應當作的事、九然而因為愛心、不如懇求你為妙。我這年紀老邁、現在為耶穌基督受縲絏的保羅、十為我在縲絏中所教化的弟子(原文作所生的兒子)阿尼西母求你。十一他從前無益於你、如今你我同得他的益處。十二現在我打發他回你那裏去、望你接待他、他是我心裏所疼愛的。

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

[十三]我爲傳福音受縲絏、本要留他在我這裏、替你事奉我。[十四]但不明你的意思、我不肯這樣行、使你的恩惠、不是出於勉强、乃是出於甘心。[十五]他暫時離開你、焉知不是使你永遠收留他呢。[十六]你收留他、不是仍像奴僕、乃是比奴僕尊貴、作可親愛的兄弟、我甚親愛他、他既是你的家人、又是信　主的人、你更當親愛他了。[十七]你若以我爲同心的人、請收納他、如同收納我。[十八]他若有得罪你、虧負你的地方、都歸在我身上、我必償還、[十九]這是我保羅親手寫的、你還欠我的身債、（或作你還欠我救靈魂的債）我並不題起。[二十]兄弟阿、求你使我因　主得著喜樂、因　主得著安慰。[廿一]我寫這信給你、因爲深信你順服、也知道你所行的、必勝於我所言的。[廿二]我還求你爲我豫備住處、因爲我盼望倚賴你們的祈禱、終久得到你們那裏。[廿三]爲基督耶穌與我同囚的以巴弗問你安。[廿四]與我同勤勞的馬可、亞里達古、底馬、路加、也都問安。[廿五]願我　主耶穌基督的恩、常在你們心裏。阿們。

希伯來書

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

第一章

一 神在古時候、藉著諸先知、屢次多般的敎訓列祖、二 在這末世、藉著子敎訓我們、他曾立子爲萬物的主、又曾藉著子創造諸世界。三 子是 神的榮耀所發的光輝、是 神的本體的眞像、又用大有權能的命令、主持萬物、既捨身贖淨了我們的罪、就坐在上天 大主宰的右邊。四 他所得的名、既比諸天使的名尊貴、自然遠勝過諸天使。五 所有的天使、 神從來向誰說過、你是我的兒子、我今日生你。又指著誰說過、我作他的 父、他作我的子。六 惟有使長子降世的時候、分付說、 神的衆使者、都當拜服他。七 若論到天使、經上說、 神叫使者爲風、叫差役爲火。(又作神叫風作使者叫火作差役) 八 論到子就說、 神阿、你的寶座是永存的、你治國的權衡是正直的。九 因爲你好善惡惡、所以 神就是你的 神、用膏油抹你、叫你心裏歡喜、尊貴勝過別人。

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

又[十]說、主阿、你起初立了地的根基、天也是你手所造的。[十一]天地必要滅亡、惟你是永存的、天地必都如同衣服漸漸舊了。[十二]你必要將天地如衣服捲起來、天地就都改變、惟你永不改變、你的壽數、是無窮的。[十三]所有的天使、神從來向誰說過、你坐在我的右邊、等我叫你的仇敵作你的足凳。[十四]天使豈不都是服役的靈、奉差遣服事那將要得救的人的麼。

第二章

[一]所以我們應當更愼重所聽見的道理、惟恐或有遺失。[二]那藉著天使所傳的道、既已確定、凡干犯背逆的、都得了應得的報應、[三]我們若輕看這樣救人的大道、怎能逃罪呢。這道是 主當初親自講的、聽道的也有憑有據的講給我們。[四]神又施行異蹟奇事、和許多的異能、也按著自己的意旨、賞下 聖靈的恩賜、都證實了這道。[五]神未嘗將我們所講的來世、歸給天使管轄。[六]有人在經上證見說、世人算誰、你竟垂念他、人子算誰、你竟眷顧他。[七]你叫他比天使微小一點、(又作你叫他暫時比天使微小)又賜給他尊貴榮耀、將你所創造的、都歸他轄管、

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

[八]呌萬物都歸服在他足下。既呌萬物都歸服他、就沒有賸下一樣是不歸服的。只是如今、我們還未見萬物都歸服他、[九]惟見耶穌比天使微小一點、（又作惟見耶穌暫時比天使微小）因爲受死得了尊貴榮耀、他是因著　神的恩、替衆人嘗了死味。[十]爲萬物所本、爲萬物所歸的　神、要領許多的兒子進榮耀裏去、便呌救他們的　主受苦難、得以完全、這原是應當的。[十一]那使人成聖的、和得蒙成聖的、原是出於一的、所以他稱他們爲弟兄、不以爲恥。[十二]他說、我要將你的名、宣傳給我的弟兄們聽、在會中頌揚你。[十三]又說、我仰賴　神。又說、我和　神所賜我的衆子在這裏。[十四]衆子既都有血肉的身體、他降世也有血肉的身體、可以受死、就能毀滅那有權呌人死的魔鬼、[十五]釋放那因爲怕死一生受捆綁的人。[十六]他原未嘗扶助天使、乃是扶助亞伯拉罕的後代。[十七]所以他諸事應當與衆弟兄相同、就能在　神的事上、作慈悲忠信的大祭司、贖萬民的罪。[十八]因爲他既已被試探、受艱難、自然能救助那些被試探的人。

CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

第三章

[一]同蒙天召的聖潔弟兄、你們應當想念我們所信奉爲使者、爲大祭司的基督耶穌。[二]他在立他的 神面前盡忠、如同摩西在 神的全家盡忠一般。[三]那創立家的、既比家貴重、耶穌自然比摩西更尊榮。[四]凡家都必有人創立、創立萬物的、就是 神。[五]摩西是僕人、在 神的全家盡忠、要豫證將來必傳的道。[六]基督是兒子、治理他的家、我們若能堅持篤信的心、歡喜盼望到底、就都是他的家了。[七]聖靈說、你們今日要聽從 主的話、[八]不可像在曠野惹 主發怒的日子試探 主的時候、心裏剛硬。[九]那時你們的列祖、四十年間、觀看我的作爲、又試我探我。[十]所以我怒那世代的人說、他們是常常心裏迷惑、不明白我的道。[十一]所以我發怒起誓說、必不容他們享我的安息。[十二]弟兄們、你們應當謹慎、惟恐你們內中有人存著不信的惡心、違背永生的 神。

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

[十三]你們應當趁著還有今日、彼此日日勸勉、免得你們內中有人被罪惡迷惑、心裏剛硬。[十四]我們若將起初所存的信心、堅持到底、就必在基督的恩典上有分了。[十五]經上說、今日要聽從 主的話、不可像惹 主發怒的日子、心裏剛硬。[十六]那時聽見 主的話、就惹 主發怒的是誰、豈不是摩西領出伊及的那一切的人麼。[十七]神四十年又向誰發怒、豈不是向那犯罪屍首倒在曠野的人麼。[十八]又向誰起誓、不容他們享他的安息、豈不是向那不信從的人麼。[十九]這樣看來、他們不能享安息、是因爲不信的緣故了。

第四章

[一]既蒙 主應許享他的安息、就應當謹慎、恐怕你們內中有得不著的人。[二]他們和我們一樣聽過福音、只是他們所聽見的道、與他們無益、因爲他們聽了、不能有信心與道融洽。[三]惟有我們這信的人、都得享安息、就如 主說、我發怒起誓、不容他們享我的安息、其實造物的工、從創世以來、都已完成了。[四]論到第七日、經上有話說、 神的諸工、都已完畢、到第七日、就安息了。[五]在此處又說、不容他們享我的安息。

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

如此、必另有人得享安息、只是那先前聽福音的、因為不信、便不得享。過了許多年、又在大闢的書上限定一日說、今日要聽從　主的話、不可心裏剛硬。若約書亞果然叫他們得享安息、經上就必不再題別的日子了。這樣看來、必另有安息、為　神的子民存留。凡得享安息的、都是工完安歇、如　神工完安歇一樣。所以我們應當奮勉、要得這安息、惟恐有人效他們、陷在不信的罪裏。神的話、是活潑的、是有力的、比兩刃的劍更快、魂靈骨髓、都可剖開刺入、心懷意念、都可鑒觀考察。並無一物能瞞得過審我的　主、都是在他眼前顯露的。○　神的兒子升了天的耶穌、既作我們的大祭司長、我們就應當持守所奉的教。我們的祭司長、並非不能體恤我們的懦弱、他也曾諸事受試探、和我們一樣、只是他沒有罪。我們應當坦然無疑的到施恩的寶座前、就可蒙憐恤、受恩惠、得隨時的保佑。

CHAPTER. V.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

第五章

一凡從人間選擇作祭司長的、都是派他替人管理事奉　神的事、獻上供物、和贖罪的祭祀。二他自己既多懦弱、就必能體恤愚蒙迷罔的人。三因此、他爲百姓獻上贖罪的祭、爲自己也應當獻上贖罪的祭。四這祭司長的尊位、除了蒙　神召來、與亞倫一樣的、沒有人可以自取。五如此、基督也不是自尊爲祭司長、乃是向他說、你是我的兒子、我今日生你的那位　主、立他爲祭司長。六就如經上又有一處說、你永遠爲祭司長、照著麥基洗德的等次。七基督在世爲人的時候、大聲哀哭、禱告懇求能救他免死的　主、他就因有敬畏的心、蒙　主應允。（又作他就蒙主應允解了他的憂懼）八他雖爲子、也受了苦難、學了順從。九既完全了、就成爲凡順從他的人永遠得救的根源。十　神是照著麥基洗德的等次、立他爲祭司長。○十一論到麥基洗德、我有許多的話、並且難以講明、因爲你們聽了、也不明白。十二你們學得久了、原應當作別人的師傅、不料你們仍須人將　神道理的開端、敎訓你們、譬如嬰孩、僅能吃乳、不能吃重濁的食物。

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER VI.

THEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

凡[十三]僅能吃乳的、都不能明白義的道理、因爲他是嬰孩。惟[十四]獨長成的人、纔能吃重濁的食物、他們已經將心習練明通、能以分別善惡了。

第六章

[一]我們如今應當離開基督道理的開端、往完全裏去、不必再立根基、講那些悔改惡行、信從　神、洗[二]禮、按手、死人復活、永遠的判斷的道理。[三]　神若是許我們、我們必要如此行。[四]凡人已經得蒙光照、受天上的賞賜、得　聖靈的感動、嘗過[五]　神善道的滋味、又覺悟了來世棫[illegible]的權能、後[六]來竟離棄道理、這樣的人、是再不能悔改自新的、因爲他們重新將　神的兒子、釘在十字架上、明明的羞辱他。[七]譬如一塊田地、屢次得雨澆灌、長出好菜蔬、給耕種的人用、　神必降福給這田地。[八]那長荆棘蒺藜的田地、必要被廢棄、受咒詛、終久被焚燒。[九]親愛的弟兄們、我們雖是這樣說、卻信你們不至於如此、又信你們必能得救。

10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

十你們爲 神的名、行仁愛的事、先前服事聖徒、如今還服事聖徒、 神不是不公義、必不忘你們這功勞。十一我願你們各人都這樣殷勤、就可以實有指望到底。十二你們不要懶惰、總要效那篤信忍耐、得蒙 神應許的人。十三當初 神應許亞伯拉罕的時候、因爲沒有比自己更大、可以指著起誓的、就指著自己起誓說、十四我必賜福給你、必叫你子孫衆多。十五這樣、亞伯拉罕就大有忍耐、得著所應許的。十六世人起誓、都是指著比自己大的起誓、起了誓、事已定準、爭論便都息了。十七 神要使那將來得應許的人、確實知道他的意旨永不改變、所以起誓證實了他的話。十八既有這兩件永不改變的事、 神在這事上決不謊言、我們這避難堅心指望 神所許的福的人、心裏就大有安慰了。十九我們所指望的、已經進入幔內、又安穩又堅固、爲心所靠、就如船靠錨一般。二十耶穌爲我們開路、也已經進入幔內、就照著麥基洗德的等次、永遠爲祭司長。

第七章

一這麥基洗德、就是撒冷王、又是至上 神的祭司、亞伯拉罕打敗諸王回來的時候、麥基洗德迎接他、爲他祝福。

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

二亞伯拉罕將他所有的、十分中取一分供給他、他的名繙出來、就是仁義王的意思、他又稱爲撒冷王、繙出來、就是平安王的意思。三他無父無母、無族譜、無生之始、無壽之終、就如同　神的兒子、永遠爲祭司。四你們想先祖亞伯拉罕將他所奪獲的、十分中取一分供給他、這人是何等的尊貴。五那得祭司職分的利未子孫、雖與百姓都是亞伯拉罕的後代、都是弟兄、律法上仍分付他們、將百姓的土物、十分中取一分。六這麥基洗德雖不入他們的家譜、卻將亞伯拉罕所得的、十分中取一分、爲蒙應許的亞伯拉罕祝福。七從來位分大的、給位分小的祝福、這是不能駁的理。八那壽常受十分之一的、都是將來必死的人、惟這受十分之一的麥基洗德、經上證見說、他是活著的。九那受十分之一的利未、也可以說他同著亞伯拉罕、將十分之一供給麥基洗德。十因爲麥基洗德迎接先祖的時候、利未已經在先祖的體中。十一民受律法、就是利未子孫得祭司職分的時候、人若倚靠這祭司職分、能得完全、又何用再立別的祭司、說他是照著麥基洗德的等次、不照著亞倫的等次呢。(又作人若倚靠利未子孫所得的祭司職分能得完全又何用再立別的祭司說他是照著麥基洗德的等次不照著亞倫的等次呢民所受的律法與這祭司的職分本是有關涉的)十二現在這祭司職分、既已更變、律法自然也應當更變。十三因爲這話所指的、是別的支派的人、那支派裏、從來沒有一人在壇上獻祭。

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

十四 我 主分明是從猶大支派裏出來的、這支派、摩西未曾分付受祭司的職分。十五 既說再立別的祭司、彷彿麥基洗德、那祭司職分（或作律法）要更變、更是分明了。十六 他立為祭司、不是照著世上的法度、乃是因著永生的大能。十七 因為 神說、你是照著麥基洗德的等次、永遠為祭司。十八 先前的法度、輕弱無益、所以廢了。十九 因為律法不能成全一樣、惟有新賜更美的道、使我們有指望、能進到 神面前。二十 耶穌為祭司、乃是 神起誓立的、廿一 那些人為祭司、並不是起誓立的。 神曾向耶穌起誓說、我起了誓、決不改變、你是照著麥基洗德的等次、永遠為祭司。廿二 這樣、耶穌就作了更美的約的中保。廿三 那些祭司、相繼續有許多的、因為有死、不能長為祭司。廿四 耶穌既是永存的、他的祭司職分、也是永不更改的。廿五 凡靠著他進到 神面前的人、他都能拯救到底、因為他是永遠活著、為他們禱告。廿六 他是敬虔的、良善的、潔淨的、也是離開罪人的、成為比天高的、我們有這樣的祭司長、原是應當的。

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

他[二七]不像別的祭司長、每日必先爲自己獻贖罪的祭、後爲百姓獻贖罪的祭、耶穌將己身獻上、這一次、就完成了獻贖罪祭的事了。[二八]按著律法、是立懦弱的人爲祭司長、惟　神在律法以後起誓、立子永遠爲祭司長。

第八章

我[一]們所講的總要、就是我們有這樣的祭司長、坐在天上　大主宰寶座的右邊、[二]作執事在聖所、就是在　主所設的眞帳幕裏、不是在人所設的帳幕裏。[三]凡祭司長、都是爲獻禮上祭設立的、所以他也必當有可獻的物。[四]地上既已有照著律法供獻禮物的祭司、他若在地上、就不能爲祭司。[五]他們事奉　神、就是在天上事奉　神的影像、就如摩西將要造成帳幕的時候、　神分付他說、你要謹愼、作各樣的物件、都要照著在山上指示給你的樣式。[六]如今設立新約所許的福、是更美的、耶穌既作了更美的約的中保、也自然得了更美的祭司職分。[七]前約若沒有虧欠、就無處立後約了。[八]論到前約有虧欠、經上說、我將來必與以色列族和猶太族立新約、

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER IX.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

[九]不像我攜手領他們祖宗出伊及的時候所立的約、因爲他們不守我的約、我就不眷顧他們、這是 主說的。[十]主又說、這日後我必與以色列族立約、就是叫他們記念我的律法、如同刻在心上、(原文作就是我將我的律法放在他們意中寫在他們心上)我必作他們的 神、他們必作我的民。[十一]他們弟兄隣舍、不用再彼此指教說、你應當認識 主、因爲他們無論大小、都必認識我。[十二]我必要饒恕他們的不義、不再記念他們的罪愆過犯。[十三]既說新約、就將前約算爲舊的、凡舊了漸漸衰微的、都必快歸無有了。

第九章

[一]前約有禮拜的條例、也有地上的聖殿。[二]設立著帳幕、帳幕的前一層、叫作聖所、裏邊有燈臺、案子、案子上有陳設的餅。[三]第二幔子後、又有一層、叫作至聖所、[四]裏邊有燒香的金爐、四面包金的約櫃、櫃裏有盛瑪那的金罐、亞倫的發過芽的杖、兩塊刻約的石板、

5 And over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

五 櫃上頭有榮耀的基路冰、掩罩著贖罪所、這幾樣、我暫且不必細講。六 這些器物、既已齊備、衆祭司常進帳幕的前一層、行拜 神的禮。七 帳幕的後一層、惟獨祭司長進去、一年一次、獻上血、贖自己和百姓的罪。八 聖靈用此叫人知道前約的帳幕存著的時候、入至聖所的路、尚未明顯。九 那帳幕是作今時的豫像的、當時（或作那帳幕直到如今是作豫像的那時）獻禮物、上祭祀、都不能叫禮拜的人完全、心裏安然。十 又有飲食、和諸般洗濯的規矩、並世間各樣的虛文、這都不過是設立到振興的時候爲止的。十一 如今基督已經來到、作了將來美事的祭司長、經過更大更全備的帳幕、那帳幕不是人手造的、也不是屬乎世界的。十二 他並沒有用牛羊的血、只用自己的血、一次入了聖所、就成了永遠贖罪的事了。十三 牛羊的血、和燒化的牝牛灰、灑在不潔的人身上、尚且能叫他身體潔淨、十四 何況基督被永遠的 聖靈感動、將自己沒有瑕疵的身、獻在 神面前、他的血豈不更能除去你們的妄行、洗淨你們的心、使你們事奉永生的 神麽。

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

[十五]他作了新約的中保、受死贖了人在前約的時候所犯的罪、叫蒙召的人得著所應許的永福。[十六]凡有遺命、(遺命與約字原文同)必須等到留遺命的人死了。[十七]留遺命的死了、遺命纔可以行、若留遺命的尙未死、那遺命是毫無用處的。[十八]所以前約也不是不用血立的。[十九]當日摩西照著律法、將各樣的誡命傳與百姓、用絳色線和牛膝草、將牛羊的血和水、灑在書上、又灑在衆百姓的身上、說、[二十]　神和你們立約、用這血作憑據。[廿一]又將血灑在帳幕、和祭祀的各樣器皿上。[廿二]按律法、諸物大概都是用血潔淨的、若沒有流血、就不能赦罪了。[廿三]照天上物的樣式做的物、必須用這樣祭祀去潔淨、那天上的本物、自當用更美的祭祀去潔淨。[廿四]因爲基督不是進了人手造的聖所、那聖所不過是眞聖所的影像、基督是升了天、爲我們站立在　神面前。[廿五]不必多次獻己身、像那祭司長、每年將牛羊的血、奉入聖所。

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER X.

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;

廿六 若必這樣、他就從創世以來、多次受苦難了、他惟在這末世顯現、一次將己身獻上爲祭、除了人的罪。廿七 按著定命、世人必有一死、死後必受審判。廿八 如此、基督將自己獻上、擔著衆人的罪、只這一次、他將來必還要顯現、給盼望他來的人看、叫他們得救、那時必不再獻贖罪的祭了。

第十章

一 律法既是將來美事的影像、不是本物的眞形狀、自不能叫每年只用一樣常獻的祭物進前來的人、得以完全。（或作因每年所常獻一樣的祭祀叫那前來禮拜的人得以完全自不能）二 若能叫他們得以完全、獻祭的人既已潔淨、心裏就必不再覺得有罪、獻祭的事、豈不早已止住了麼。三 既是每年獻祭、就是叫他們想念仍然有罪。四 因爲牛羊的血、是斷不能除罪的。五 所以基督降世的時候、就說、 主阿、祭祀和禮物、是你不願意的、你曾給我豫備了身體。六 燔祭和贖罪的祭、是你不喜歡的。七 那時我說、 神阿、我來了、要照著你的旨意行、就是照著書卷上指著我說的話。八 先既說、那按著律法所獻的祭祀、禮物、燔祭、和贖罪的祭、是你不願意的、是你不喜歡的。

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19, 20 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* a high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

[八]後又說、神阿、我來了、要照著你的旨意行。從此可見他將在先的廢棄、將在後的立定了。[十]我們靠耶穌基督一次獻己身、得成聖潔、正是因這旨意。[十一]凡爲祭司的、每日站著事奉 神、屢次獻上一樣的祭物、這祭物萬不能除罪。[十二]惟基督一次獻了贖罪的祭、就永遠坐在 神的右邊、[十三]等著衆仇敵作他的足凳。[十四]耶穌一次獻祭、就叫那成聖潔的人、永遠完全。[十五]聖靈也與我們作見證、豫先說、[十六]主說、這日後我叫他們記念我的律法、如同刻在他們心上、(原文作我將我的律法放在他們意中寫在他們心上)這就是我與他們所立的約、[十七]又說、我不再記念他們的罪愆過犯。[十八]罪過既已赦免、就不用再獻贖罪的祭了。[十九二十]弟兄們、我們既靠著耶穌的血、從他給我們所開的經過幔子的永生新路上、能坦然進入聖所、這幔子、就比作他的身體、[二十一]又既有管理 神家的大祭司、[二十二]我們便應當洗去心裏的惡念、用清水洗淨身體、存著誠實的心、篤信不疑的來到 神面前。

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

[廿三]又當堅守我們所信奉使我們有指望的道、絕不挪移、因為應許我們的　神、是不失信的。[廿四]應當彼此相顧、激發愛心、勸勉行善。[廿五]你們不可止住聚會、效法那些止住聚會的人、但當彼此勸勉、既知道那日子近了、我們更當如此。[廿六]我們領受真理之後、若故意犯罪、就再沒有贖罪的祭了。[廿七]惟有戰戰兢兢的等候審判、和那要燒滅衆仇敵的烈火。[廿八]人犯了摩西的律法、有兩三個人作見證、犯法的人、尚且必殺不赦、[廿九]何況那踐踏　神的兒子、以叫人成聖的新約的血為不潔淨、又侮慢施恩的　聖靈的人、你們想他應得的刑罰、當怎樣的重呢。[三十]經上說、　主說、罰惡在我、我必報應、說這話的、是我們曉得的。又說、　主必要審判他的民。[三一]受永生　神的刑罰、真是可怕的。[三二]你們應當追念當日蒙光照之後、屢次忍受大苦、[三三]或自己被毀謗、遭患難、彷彿在戲場上受辱的、被衆人觀看、或人受這樣的苦、你們體恤他、如自己受苦一樣。

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence, of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER XI.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

三四我在縲絏之中、你們也體恤了我、有人搶奪你們的財物、你們也甘心任他搶奪、因爲知道天上有更美長存的財物。三五你們不可失去篤信無疑的心、存這樣心的、必得大賞賜。三六你們必須有忍耐的心、有這樣的心、就能遵　神的旨意行、得　神所應許的福了。三七因爲再過片時、那要來的必定來、決不遲延。三八經上說、義人必因信得生、人若（又作若他）退後、我心裏不喜歡他。三九我們不是退後入沉淪的那樣人、乃是有信心靈魂得救的人。

第十一章

一信是叫人以爲所盼望的事、是實在的、（或作是）必得的、是作未見的事的憑據的。二古人也是因爲有信、得了美名。三我們有信、就知道諸世界是藉著　神的命創造的、這樣、也知道那看得見的萬物、並非從有形的造出來的。四亞伯有信、就能獻祭給　神、比該隱所獻的更美、蒙　神稱他所獻的爲美、又得稱爲義、雖然死了、卻仍像說話。五以諾有信、得以不死、被接到天上去、　神既接了他去、人就不得見他了、他在被接之先、已得　神喜悅他的明證。

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

人[六]若沒有信、斷不能得　神的喜悅、凡到　神面前來的人、必當信有　神、也當信　神必賞賜那專心求他的人。[七]挪亞有信、蒙　神指示他未來的事、就敬畏　神、造了方舟、叫自己的全家、都能得救、他因爲有信、（或作因此就顯明云云去他字）顯明那世上的人、都是有罪的、並且能得那因信而得的義。[八]亞伯拉罕有信、蒙　主命他出去、往將來得以爲業的地方去、他就遵命去了、出去的時候、卻還不知往何方去。[九]他因爲有信、住在　神應許他的地方、卻像在異邦爲客旅、和那後蒙　神應許的以撒雅各、一樣的住在帳幕裏。[十]亞伯拉罕所指望的、就是　神所經營建造有好根基的城邑。[十一]撒拉有信、雖過了生育的歲數、還能懷孕生子、因爲他以爲應許他的　主、是可信的。[十二]所以從一個衰老彷彿已死的人、生出後代、如同天上的星那樣衆多、海邊的沙那樣無數。[十三]這些人至死有信、仍未得著所應許的、但歡歡喜喜遠望著所應許的、又自認在世上不過是客旅、是寄居的。[十四]凡自說是如此的、是表明要找個家鄉。[十五]他們若想念所離開的家鄉、還有可以回去的機會。

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

〔十六〕但他們所羨慕的家鄉、是更美的、是在天上的、所以 神自稱是他們的 神、不以爲耻、因爲 神給他們豫備了一個城邑。〔十七〕亞伯拉罕有信、被試探的時候、將以撒獻上。〔十八〕雖蒙 主應許說、以撒所生的子、纔算你的後代、亞伯拉罕還是將獨生的兒子獻上。〔十九〕他以爲 神能叫他的兒子死後復活、也就像從死裏得了他回來。〔二十〕以撒有信、就爲將來的事、給雅各以掃祝福。〔廿一〕雅各有信、臨死給約瑟的兩個兒子祝福、扶在杖頭上、禮拜 神。〔廿二〕約瑟有信、臨死豫先題到以色列族將來必出伊及、就爲自己的骸骨、留下遺言。〔廿三〕摩西的父母有信、見摩西生下來、甚是俊美、就藏了他三個月、也不怕王的命令。〔廿四〕摩西有信、長大的時候、不願稱爲法老女兒的子。〔廿五〕他已立定主意、不要暫時享荒淫之樂、只要和 神的民同受苦難。〔廿六〕他以爲爲基督受的淩辱、比伊及所有的財物都寶貴、因爲他想望將來的賞賜。〔廿七〕他有信、就離開伊及、不怕王發怒、他有恒心、就如同看見不能看見的 主。

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthah; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

二八他有信、就守逾越節、行灑血的禮、免得那滅長子的、臨到以色列人。二九以色列人有信、就能過紅海、如同過陸地、伊及人也試著過海、就都淹死了。三十以色列人有信、七日圍繞了耶利哥城、城就坍塌了。三一妓女喇合有信、就能接待那窺探的人、使他們平安、因此、他沒有與那違背的人、一同死亡。三二我又何必說盡呢、若歷歷敘述、基甸巴勒參孫耶弗大大闢撒母耳和諸先知、也沒有說盡的時候。三三他們有信、治服了敵國、行公義的事、得了所應許的福、堵住獅子口、三四滅了烈火的勢燄、躲避了刀劍的鋒刃、軟弱變爲剛强、爭戰顯出猛勇、攻退異邦的隊伍。三五有婦人得見自己的兒子死了復活、又有人忍受嚴刑、不肯苟且被釋放、爲要得著更美的復活的福。三六又有人受凌辱、鞭打、捆綁、監禁的磨煉、三七被石擊死、鋸鋸死、受試探、被刀殺、披著綿羊山羊的皮、各處奔波受窮乏、患難、困苦、三八在曠野山嶺山洞地穴漂流、這樣人是世間不配有的。

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAPTER XII.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

三十九這些人都是因信得了美名、卻仍未得 神所應許的福。四十因爲 神也給我們豫備了美福、他們得福、若不與我們同得、就不能完全。

第十二章

一我們既有這許多作見證的人、如雲圍著我們、就應當放下各樣的重擔、除去容易纏累我們的罪、存心忍耐、奔我們面前應當奔的程途、二仰望爲我們信道的本末的耶穌、或作爲我們的教成始成終的耶穌他因爲將來必得的喜樂、也不顧凌辱、忍了十字架的苦難、就坐在 神寶座的右邊。三耶穌忍受惡人這樣的橫逆、你們應當思想、免得你們疲倦喪膽。四你們與惡相爭相敵、還不至於流血。五你們又忘了勸你們如同勸兒子的話說、我兒、 主懲治你、你不可輕看、 主責備你、你不要喪膽。六因爲 主必懲治他所愛的、又責打他所收留的兒子。七你們若被懲治、正是 神待你們如同待兒子、焉有兒子不被父親懲治的呢。八懲治是人人應當受的、你們若不受懲治、那就像私兒子、不像親兒子了。九我們有生身的父、懲治我們、我們尙且敬畏他、何況萬靈的 父、我們要得永生、豈不更當敬服他麼。

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

生身的父、都是暫時任意的懲治我們、惟萬靈的　父懲治我們、是叫我們得益處、成爲聖潔、與他一樣。十一凡懲治人、當時不能叫人快樂、總是叫人憂愁、後來受懲治的、經過磨煉、必能得善行平安的結果。十二所以手足疲輭、應當使他强健。十三應當將你們要走的路、修理平直、免得瘸子遠路、並且得痊愈。十四你們當求與衆人和睦、自己成爲聖潔、凡不聖潔的、都不得見　主。十五你們又當謹慎、恐怕有失了　神的恩的、恐怕有毒根生出來、擾亂你們、叫你們許多人沾染污穢、十六恐怕有淫亂的、有妄爲如以掃的、他因爲一點飲食、將長子的名分賣了。十七後來要得他父所祝的福、竟被棄絕、雖然號哭、求父回轉心意、仍不能得、或作雖然號哭求悔改仍不能得這是你們知道的。十八你們所到的、不是那能摸的山、在那裏有烈火、密雲、黑暗、暴風、十九號筒的響聲、言語的聲音、那時聽見這聲音的人、都求不要再用這聲音教訓他們。二十因爲有命他們的話說、靠近這山的、雖是走獸也必用石擊死、用箭射死、這話他們擔當不起。

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

廿一 那所見的、極其可怕、甚至於摩西說、我甚恐懼戰兢。廿二 你們所到的、乃是郇山、永生 神的城邑、天上的耶路撒冷、在那裏有千千萬萬的天使聚集、廿三 有錄名在天上的諸長子的會、有審判衆人的 神、有被成全的義人的靈魂、廿四 有新約的中保耶穌、和所灑的血、這血彷彿有言、比亞伯的言更好。(或作比亞伯的血更好) 廿五 你們應當謹慎、不可違背教訓你們的 主。當時他們背逆那在地上傳命的、不能免刑罰、我們若違背從天上教訓我們的、就更不能免刑罰了。廿六 當時他的聲音、震動了地、如今他又說、再一次、我不但震動地、並且要震動天。廿七 這再一次的話、是表明可震動的物、既是被造的、都必要廢壞、那不可震動的、必定永存。廿八 所以我們既得了不可震動的國、就應當存感恩的心、虔誠敬畏、照 神所喜悅的事奉 神。廿九 因爲我們的 神、如同烈火。

第十三章

一 你們應當常存弟兄彼此相愛的心。二 不可忘了接待客旅、曾有接待客旅的、自己不知道、接待了天使。

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such thing as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

三被捆綁的人、你們要憐念他、彷彿與他同被捆綁、受苦難的人、你們要顧念他、彷彿你們親身受苦。四無論何人、婚姻的事都是貴重的、牀也不是汚穢的、只是苟合行淫的人、 神必要定他的罪。五你們行事、不可貪求、總要以自己所有的爲足、因爲 主曾說、我必不丢棄你、我永不離開你。六所以我們可以坦然說 主是保佑我的、無論人向我怎樣行、我都不懼怕。七那引導你們、傳給你們 神道理的人、你們應當想念他們、看他們行事的結果、效法他們信 主的樣子。八耶穌基督從先前到如今、以至永遠、是不改變的。九你們不可被諸般異端煽惑、靠著 主恩、不靠飲食、必得堅固、纔是好的、那專靠飲食的人、向來沒有得益處。十我們有祭壇、那上面的祭物、在帳幕裏事奉的人、是不可吃的。十一祭司長將所宰的犧牲的血、奉入聖所贖罪後、犧牲就被燒在營外。十二耶穌要用自己的血、叫民成爲聖潔、他也如此受害在城門外。十三所以我們應當出到營外、就了他去、也受他所受的凌辱。十四我們在此沒有長存的城邑、惟求將來的城邑。十五我們應當靠著耶穌、常將頌揚 神、感謝 神的名的言語、當作祭祀獻上。

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

你[十六]們不可忘了行善施捨、這是　神所喜悅的祭祀。你[十七]們應當順從信服引導你們的人、他們時刻挂念你們靈魂得救的事、將來爲你們也被審問、你們當叫他們心裏歡喜無憂、不然、就與你們無益了。你[十八]們要爲我們祈禱、我們自己覺著是有良心的、諸事都要按著正直行。我[十九]更要你們爲我祈禱、叫我能快些到你們那裏。惟[二十]願賜平康的　神、就是叫牧羊的大牧我　主耶穌、因永約的血從死裏復活的　神、在[廿一]各樣善事上、成全你們、叫你們能遵他的旨意行、又因著耶穌基督、感動了你們的心、叫你們行他所喜悅的事、願榮耀歸給他、世世永無窮盡。阿們。〇弟[廿二]兄們、我略略寫信給你們、請你們聽我勸勉的話。你[廿三]們可以知道兄弟提摩太、已被釋放、他若快來、我和他一同去見你們。請[廿四]你們替我問諸位引導你們的人、和衆聖徒安。以大利的人、也問你們安。惟[廿五]願你們都蒙恩寵。阿們。

雅各書

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER I.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

第一章

一 神和 主耶穌基督的僕人雅各、請散住在各處的十二支派的人安。二 弟兄們、你們若遇見各樣試煉的苦難、都當以為可喜樂、三 因為你們知道信心受試煉、能使你們有忍耐。四 應當使你們的忍耐成功、以致你們完整全備、無有缺欠。五 你們中間若有人缺少智慧、當求樂賜與人不指斥人的 神、 主必賜給他。六 只是求的時候、應當深信不疑。有疑心的人、就如海中的波浪、被風搖動翻騰。七 這樣的人、莫想在 主那裏得甚麼。八 心懷二意的人、在凡事上都無定準。九 卑微的弟兄升為高、就當喜樂。十 豐富的弟兄降為卑、就當喜樂、因為他必要過去、如草花一般。十一 日出一曬、草就枯乾、花也彫謝、好容顏都沒有了、豐富人在他所作的事上、也要如此衰殘。十二 忍受試煉的人、是有福的、因為他已經被試煉、必要得著永生的冠冕、這是 主應許給敬愛他的人的。

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

[十三]人遇見引誘、不可說　神使我受引誘、因爲　神不能被惡引誘、也不使人受引誘。[十四]凡被引誘的、都是被自己的情欲所牽引迷惑的。[十五]情欲一動、就生出罪惡、罪惡已成、就生出死亡。[十六]我親愛的弟兄們、不要錯謬。[十七]各樣隆盛的恩典、全備的賞賜、都是從上面造三光的　父那裏降下的、　父卻永沒有改變、也沒有轉動的影兒。[十八]他照自己的意旨、用眞道生我們、叫我們在他所造的萬物裏、作爲初熟的穀實。[十九]我親愛的弟兄們、你們各人應當速速的聽受、慢慢的談講、也慢慢的發怒。[二十]人發怒、不能成就　神的義。[廿一]所以應當棄絕各樣汚穢、諸般邪惡、和和平平的領受你們心裏所栽培的道、就是能救你們靈魂的道。[廿二]你們應當行道、不要單單聽道、自己欺騙自己。[廿三]人若但聽道、不行道、就如人在鏡子裏、看自己本來的面目。[廿四]照了面去後、就忘了他的相貌如何。[廿五]凡人詳察叫人自由的全備律法、永不離開、這人就是行道的、不是聽了就忘的、必在他所行的事上得福。

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

你們中間若有人自以爲虔誠、卻不守口、心裏自欺、這人的虔誠、是虛假的。在 父 神面前清潔無疵的虔誠、就是顧念在患難中的寡婦孤子、又自己謹守、不霑染世俗。

第二章

弟兄們、你們信奉榮耀的 主我 主耶穌基督、就不可按著外貌待人。若有帶金戒指、穿華麗衣服、進你們會堂去的、又有貧窮人穿破壞衣服進去的、你們尊敬穿華麗衣服的人說、請你坐在這高位上、向貧窮人說、你站在那裏、或說你坐在這裏、我的腳凳下邊、這樣、豈不是你們心裏偏待人、用惡念分別人麽。我親愛的弟兄們請聽、 神不是揀選世上的貧窮人、叫他們在信道上豐富、可得 神的國麽、這國是 神所應許給敬愛他的人的。你們反倒藐視貧窮人、那欺壓你們、拉你們到公堂去的、不是豐富的人麽。他們不是毀謗你們所奉的聖名麽。你們若遵守經上所載愛人如己的妙法、這纔是好的。你們若按著外貌待人、就是犯罪、律法擬定你們是有罪的。人若遵守全律法、只犯了一條誡、就算是犯了衆條誡。

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

十一說不可姦淫的、也說不可殺人、你若不姦淫、卻殺人、這就是犯了全律法了。十二你們說話行事、應當記念將來要按著使人自由的律法受審判。十三不憐憫人的人、到審判的時候、也必不被憐憫、憐憫的心、必勝審判。十四弟兄們、人若自稱有信心、卻沒有善行、有甚麼益處呢、這信心能救他麼。十五若弟兄姐妹、赤身露體、沒有日用的飲食、十六你們中間有人對他說、安然去罷、願你飽煖、卻不給他身體需用之物、這有甚麼益處呢。十七這樣、信心若沒有善行、就算是死的。十八必有人說、你有信心、我有善行、請將你沒有善行的信心給我看、我也用我的善行、將我的信心給你看。十九你信只有一位 神、這原是好的、鬼魔也信、卻戰懼。二十你這虛空的人、要知道沒有善行的信心是死的麼。廿一我祖亞伯拉罕將他兒子以撒獻在壇上、不是因行為得稱為義麼。廿二可見他的信心是在行為上發動的、信心因著行為纔得成全。廿三經上說、亞伯拉罕信 神、他的信就算是他的義、他又被稱為 神所喜悅的、這話正應驗了。

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER III.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

[二十四]可見人得稱爲義、是因行爲、不但因信。[二十五]妓女喇合接待使者、放他們從別的路上回去、不也是因行爲得稱爲義麼。[二十六]身體沒有靈魂、就是死的、信心沒有行爲、也是死的。

第三章

[一]我弟兄們、你們中間不可多有作師傅的、因爲作師傅的、受刑罰是更重的。[二]我們都屢次有錯誤、若有人在說話上沒有過失、便是完全人、能約束全身。[三]人將嚼環放在馬口裏、叫他順服、就能調動他的全身。[四]舟船很大、又被狂風搖撼、只要有小小的舵、掌舵的就可以隨意叫船轉動。[五]這樣、舌頭在百體裏、也是最小的、卻可以說大話。你看一點火、可以焚燒極大的樹林。[六]舌頭就是火、他的罪惡、如世界一般大、舌頭在百體裏、能玷辱全身、也能焚毀輪轉的萬物、他的火是從地獄裏生的。[七]各類的走獸、飛禽、昆蟲、水族、都可以制伏、也已經被人制伏。[八]惟獨舌頭人不能制伏、是最難約束的惡物、充充滿滿的有害人的毒氣。

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER IV.

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

九我們用舌頭祝讚 父 神、又用舌頭咒詛 神照自己形像所造的人。十祝讚和咒詛、從一個口裏出來。我弟兄們、這是斷乎不可的。十一一個泉眼裏、豈能發出甜苦兩樣水呢。十二我弟兄們、無花果樹上能生橄欖麽、葡萄樹上能結無花果麽、這樣、一個泉源裏、也不能發出鹹淡兩樣水來。十三你們中間誰是有智慧、有聰明的、應當用溫柔智慧顯出他的善行。十四你們心裏若懷著很毒的妒嫉和分爭、就不可自誇、說謊言違背眞理。十五這樣的智慧、不是從上頭來的、乃是屬地的、屬情欲的、屬魔鬼的。十六在何處有妒嫉分爭、就在何處有擾亂和諸般的惡事。十七從上頭來的智慧、先是清潔、後是和平、寬容、柔順、滿有憐憫、多結善果、不偏待人、不假冒爲善。十八和平的人、都是和和平平的栽種善果。

第四章

一你們中間的分爭嚷鬧、從那裏來、不是從戰鬬在你們百體中的情欲裏來麽。二你們貪愛、也一無所得、你們殺戮妒嫉、也不能得甚麽、你們嚷鬧分爭、也一無所得、都因爲你們不祈求。三你們祈求、也不能得、因爲你們不按著理祈求、是要藉著所求的、放縱你們的情欲。

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

[四]你們這行淫的男女、豈不知與世俗爲友、就是違逆　神麼。凡好與世俗爲友的、都是與　神爲敵的。[五]經上說、住在我們裏頭的　聖靈、都是切切的要我們歸服他、你們想這話是虛空的麼。或作你們想經上所說的是徒然的麼 在我們裏頭的　聖靈是叫人妒嫉麼[六]他將更大的恩典賜給人。所以說、　神拒絕驕傲的人、加恩給謙卑的人。[七]你們應當歸服　神。你們拒絕魔鬼、魔鬼就必遠離你們。[八]你們親近　神、　神也必親近你們。你們這些有罪的人、應當潔淨你們的手、你們這些懷二心的人、應當清潔你們的心。[九]你們須要傷痛、悲哀、哭泣、將喜笑變爲哀哭、歡樂改作憂愁。[十]你們在　主面前應當自卑、　主必叫你們高陞。[十一]弟兄們、你們不可彼此毀謗。若有人毀謗弟兄、議論弟兄、就是毀謗律法、議論律法、你若議論律法、就不是遵守律法的、乃是議論人的。[十二]設立律法的、只有一位、他能救人、也能滅人、你是誰、竟議論人呢。[十三]你們說、今日明日、我要往某城裏去、在那裏過一年、可以作買賣獲利。[十四]其實明日如何、你們都不知道。你們的生命是怎麼樣、如同一片烟雲、出現少時、就不見了。[十五]所以你們只當說、　主若許我、我若仍然活著、就可以作這事、作那事。

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER V.

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

現[16]在你們竟以自己誇口的爲喜樂。凡這樣的喜樂、都是不善的。人[17]若知道怎樣行善、卻不去行、這就是他的罪。

第五章

你[1]們有錢財的人、應當哀泣號哭、因爲將來必有苦難臨到你們身上。你[2]們的財物壞了、你們的衣服被蟲蛀了。你[3]們的金銀滿長銹了、這銹、就是你們作惡的見證、又要蝕你們的肉、如同火燒。你們在這末日、只知積蓄錢財。僱[4]工人給你收割莊稼、你不給工錢、這工錢、彷彿有聲音求告、收割莊稼人的怨聲、已入萬有之　主的耳了。你[5]們在世上、只知奢侈宴樂、如同牲畜到臨宰的時候、還是快活心志。你[6]們妄定義人有罪、並且殺害他、他都由著你們行。弟[7]兄們、你們應當忍耐等候　主降臨。試看農夫忍耐等候地裏寶貴的出產、直到得了早雨晚雨。你[8]們也當常常忍耐、堅固你們的心、因爲　主降臨的日子快到了。弟[9]兄們、你們不要彼此怨恨、免得你們受審問、審問的　主、已在門前了。我[10]弟兄們、奉　主名傳道的先知、能受苦、能忍耐、你們應當以他們爲榜樣。

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

十一我們以能忍耐的人爲有福的。你們曾聽見約百的忍耐、也知道　主給他的結局如何、因爲　主是最慈悲的、是憐憫人的。十二我弟兄們、最要緊的、是不可起誓、不可指著天起誓、不可指著地起誓、無論何誓、都不可起、你們說話、是就說是、不是就說不是、免得你們陷在罪裏。十三你們中間有人受苦、就當祈禱、有人喜樂就當歌詩。十四你們中間有人患病、就當請教會的長老來、他們可以奉　主的名、給他抹油、爲他祈禱。十五從信心發出來的祈禱、可以醫治病人、　主必救他起來、他若犯了罪、也必得赦免。十六你們須要彼此對面認罪、互爲祈禱、這樣、你們就可以得醫治。因爲義人切心祈禱、是大有力量的。十七以利亞是和我們一樣性情的人、他懇切祈禱、求不下雨、雨就三年零六個月不下在地上。十八他又祈禱、天就下了雨、地就有了出產。十九弟兄們、你們中間若有失迷眞道的、有人使他回轉、二十這人應當知道、使罪人離開錯道回轉、乃是救他的靈魂不死、也遮掩許多罪過。

書前得彼

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER I.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

第一章

一耶穌基督的使徒彼得、寫書信給散住在本都加拉太伽帕多家亞西亞庇推尼的客旅、二就是照著父 神豫先的意旨被揀選、得 聖靈感動、成爲聖潔、聽從福音、蒙耶穌基督的血灑在身上的人、願你們多得恩寵平安。三我 主耶穌基督的 父 神、是應當讚美的、因爲他照著他極大的仁慈、使我們因著耶穌基督從死復活、得蒙重生、能有永生的盼望、四得著不能朽壞、不能玷染、不能衰殘、爲我們存在天上的基業。五我們因信、蒙 神的大力保全、能得末世必要顯現的救恩。六因此、你們雖暫時不得不受各樣的艱難、心裏憂愁、卻還是喜樂。七你們的信必被試煉、就比那經過火煉能壞的金子更顯寶貴、到了耶穌基督顯現的日子、必能得著稱讚尊貴榮耀。八你們雖未見過耶穌、卻是愛他、如今雖不能看見、卻是信他、因而有說不盡的大有榮光的快樂。九並得了信 主的實效、就是你們靈魂得救的恩

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should* come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

那豫先講論你們所必得的恩的諸位先知、也曾尋求考查這救恩。在十一他們心裏的基督的靈、豫先證明基督受苦難、後來得榮耀、他們考查　靈所指著的、是甚麼時候、是怎樣的時候。他十二們得了默示、知道所傳講的事、不是爲他們自己、乃是爲我們、這事就是靠著從天上差來的　聖靈傳福音的人傳給你們的、天使也情願詳細察考這事。所十三以應當約束你們的心、常常儆醒、到底指望耶穌基督顯現時候所賜你們的恩。你十四們既作順命的子民、就不可像從前蒙昧無知的時候放縱私欲。宣十五召你們的　主、是聖潔的、你們當效法他、一舉一動、都要聖潔。因十六爲經上說、我是聖潔的、你們也要聖潔。你十七們既稱不以貌取人按著人的行爲審判人的　主爲　父、就當戰戰兢兢的度你們在世爲客的時日。因十八爲你們知道你們從列祖所傳流的虛妄行爲裏得贖、不是靠著能壞的金銀等物、是十九靠著基督的寶血、如同無瑕疵的羔羊的血。二十基督在創世以先、已被立定、在這末世、就爲你們顯現。

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER II.

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

廿一 你們也因基督、信那叫基督從死復活、又賜他榮耀的 神、使你們向著 神有信服盼望的心。廿二 你們既靠著 聖靈順從眞理、潔淨自己的心、能眞誠愛弟兄、就當從清潔的心裏、彼此切實相愛。廿三 你們重生、不是由於能壞的種子、是由於不能壞的種子、是靠著永生 神常存的道。（或作是靠著 神永活常存的道）廿四 如經上說、世人如草、世人的榮耀、如同草花、草必枯乾、花必彫謝。廿五 惟有 主的道是永存的、傳給你們的福音、就是這道。

第二章

一 你們應當除去一切很毒、詭詐、假善、妒嫉、毀謗的事。二 愛慕純淨的道理、像初生的嬰孩愛慕乳一般、可以漸有進益。三 你們若果然蒙過 主的恩、都應當如此。四 主如同活石、被人丟棄、卻是 神所揀選所寶貴的。五 你們到他面前、也如同活石、被 主所用、造成靈宮、作聖潔的祭司、靠著耶穌基督、獻上 神所悅納的心祭。（或作將 神因著耶穌基督所悅納的心祭獻上）六 如經上說、我將所揀選所寶貴的石頭、安放在郇城裏、作爲屋角石、凡信他的人、必不至於羞愧。

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

七所以他在你們信的人中間、極其寶貴、在那不信的人中間、雖被工匠所丟棄、卻作了屋角上頭塊石頭、八又作了絆腳的石頭、阻礙的磐石、那違棄道理的人、常跌倒在上面、是　神豫先所定的。九惟有你們是被選的族類、有君王的尊榮的祭司、是聖潔的百姓、是屬　主的子民、要你們宣揚召你們出黑暗入奇妙光明的　主的美德。十你們從前算不得民、現在作了　神的民、從前未曾得憐恤、現在已經得憐恤了。十一親愛的弟兄、我勸你們、既然作客旅作寄居的、就當除掉那攻擊靈魂的肉體的私欲。十二應當在異邦人中間行爲端正、他們平素毀謗你們是作惡的、現在看見你們的善行、就在鑒察的日子歸榮耀給　神。十三你們應當因爲　主順服人間一切掌權的、或是掌大權的君王、十四或是君王所派懲罰惡人誇獎善人的臣宰。十五神的意旨、是要你們行善、止住那愚蠢人無知的言語。十六你們雖是自主的、卻不可藉此遮掩你們的惡行、只當記念自己是　神的僕人。十七務要恭敬衆人。親愛教中弟兄。敬畏　神。尊重君王。

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold or of putting on of apparel;

○你們[十八]作僕人的、凡事應當存畏懼的心、順服主人、不但順服善良柔和的主人、也順服乖僻的主人。[十九]人若因爲敬畏 神、受冤屈、能忍耐、這是可讚美的。[二十]你們若因犯罪忍受責打、有甚麼可誇的、若因行善忍受苦難、這在 神面前、是可稱讚的。你們蒙召、是要你們受苦、因爲基督也爲我們受苦、給我們留下榜樣、要我們按著他的蹤跡行。[廿二]他沒有作惡、口裏沒有詭詐。[廿三]被罵沒有還口、受害沒有說威嚇的話、將自己交給公義審判的 主。[廿四]他被釘在木頭上、親身擔當了我們的罪、使我們在罪上死、在義上活、因他受鞭打、你們就得痊愈。[廿五]你們從前如同迷路的羊、如今歸了照管你們靈魂的牧人監督了。

第三章

[一]你們作婦人的、應當順從自己的丈夫、這樣、若有不信道的丈夫、雖無人教訓他、也可因這婦人的行爲、被感化過來、[二]因爲看見婦人存敬畏的心、行貞潔的事。[三]你們不當以編髮、戴金、穿美衣、在外面的妝飾爲妝飾。

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous.

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

四只當以心中所藏、永無毀壞的善德、溫和恬靜的性情為妝飾、這是　神所極寶貴的。五古時倚賴　神的聖潔婦人、也是以此為妝飾、順從他的丈夫。六如撒拉順從亞伯拉罕、稱他為主、你們若行善、沒有畏難的心、便算得是撒拉的女兒了。七你們作丈夫的、也當按著情理、與婦人同住、又當敬重他、因為他是比你輭弱的、也是和你同享永生之恩的、這樣、你們的祈禱、就不至有所阻礙。〇八總而言之、你們都應當有同心、彼此體恤、相愛如弟兄、憐憫謙卑。九不可以惡報惡、以辱罵還辱罵、倒要替他求福、因為知道你們被召、原是要你們得福。十經上說、凡願得生命平安度日的、應當禁止舌頭不出惡言、口不說詭詐的話。十一應當去惡行善、專尋和睦、常常追求。十二因為　主的目必看顧義人、　主的耳必聽他的祈禱、惟有行惡的人、　主必向他發怒。十三你們若效法善行、誰能害你們。

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: <u>and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear</u>:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER IV.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, <u>arm yourselves likewise with the same mind</u>: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

十四 你們若爲義受苦、就是有福的、有人威嚇你們、不要懼怕、不要驚恐。十五 心裏當尊 主 神爲聖、有人盤問你們心中盼望的緣由、你們應當早作準備、謙恭敬愼回答他。十六 務要良心無虧、使那誣賴你們行惡、毀謗你們因信基督而有的善行的人、自覺羞愧。十七 若 神的意旨、叫你們因爲行善受苦、總勝似那因爲行惡受苦。十八 因爲基督也曾一次爲人的罪受苦、他是義人、曾替不義的人死、要引我們到 神的面前、他的身體雖死、卻藉 聖靈復活了。十九 他曾藉著 聖靈去傳道、(或作按著他的身說就是受死按著他的靈說卻是活著他的靈曾去傳道)給那些在監獄裏的靈魂聽。二十 他們從前在挪亞造方舟、 神忍怒等待的時候、不肯信從、那時進入方舟、從水裏得救的無多、只有八人。廿一 這洪水的影像洗禮、因耶穌基督從死復活、現在也拯救我們、這洗禮卻不在乎除掉肉體的汙穢、是在乎向 神尋求無虧的良心。(或作是在乎用良心尋求 神) 廿二 耶穌升了天、坐在 神右邊、衆天使和有權柄的、有威勢的、都歸服他。

第四章

一 基督既是身體爲我們受苦難、你們也當將這樣的心志、作爲鎧甲、因爲凡身體受過苦難的、已經脫離罪惡了。

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

你[二]們存這樣的心、從今以後、就可以不從人的情慾、只尊　神的旨意、在世度餘下的光陰。我[三]們從前隨從異邦人的心意、行那邪淫、惡慾、醉酒、荒宴、放飲、並可惡的拜偶像的事、也算是彀了。他[四]們見你們不與他們一同放蕩淫佚、便以為怪、毀謗你們。他[五]們必在將來審判活人死人的　主面前被審問。福[六]音也曾傳給死人、為要叫他們身體照著世人受審判、靈魂靠著　神得永生。萬[七]物的結局快到了、你們應當謹守、儆醒著祈禱。最[八]要緊的、是應當彼此切實相愛、愛心能遮掩許多罪惡。你[九]們應當互相接待、不可吝嗇。各[十]人應當照自己所得的恩賜、彼此互相服事、作管理　神各樣恩賜的好家宰。人[十一]若講道、應當顯出是講　神所默示的道、若作執事、應當顯出是藉著　神所賜的力量、這樣、就可在凡事上因著耶穌基督、歸榮耀給　神、願尊榮、權柄、都歸於他、世世無有窮盡。阿們。親[十二]愛的弟兄、你們如今遭遇試煉你們的火煉、不要詫異、以為遭遇非常的事、

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

十三你們倒要歡樂、因爲是與基督一同受苦、這樣、到基督榮耀顯現的時候、你們也可以歡欣踴躍。十四你們若爲基督的名、被人辱罵、就是有福的、因爲　神榮耀的　聖靈、降在你們身上。基督是被他們毀謗的、是被你們讚美的。十五你們中間若有人受苦、切不可因爲兇殺、偷竊、作惡、好事、受苦。十六若是爲作基督的門徒受苦、卻不要羞愧、倒要因此歸榮耀給　神。十七因爲時候到了、神家裏的人、要首先受災殃、我們尚且先受災殃、那些不信　神福音的人、他們的結局、應當怎樣呢。十八若是義人僅能得救、那不虔誠和犯罪的人、將落在何處呢。十九所以那照著　神的意旨受苦的人、應當一心爲善、將自己的靈魂、交付誠實的造化　主。

第五章

一我作長老、爲基督受苦難作見證、也必得享後來所顯現的榮耀、我勸你們中間與我同作長老的人、二應當牧養在你們那裏的　神的羣羊、也要照管他們、不可勉强、是要出於甘心、不可因爲貪財、是要出於樂意。三不可自以爲主、挾制　神的子民、但當爲羣羊作好榜樣。

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[4]到了大牧顯現的時候、你們必得永不朽壞的榮耀冠冕。[5]你們年輕的、也當順服長老。你們彼此都應當互相順服、又要把謙卑當作衣服穿上、因爲　神拒絕驕傲的人、賜恩給謙卑的人。[6]所以你們應當自卑、服在　神大能的手下、到了時候、他必使你們高升。[7]你們須將一切所憂慮的、託付　神、　神常常眷顧你們。[8]務要謹愼儆醒、因爲你們的仇敵魔鬼、如同咆哮的獅子、徧行尋找可吞噬的人。[9]你們應當存堅固的信心抵擋他、你們也知道在世上的衆弟兄、和你們一樣受苦難。[10]惟願賜各樣恩典、召我們因基督耶穌得享永遠榮耀的　神、使你們在暫受苦難之後、得以完全堅固、賜你們有力量、得安穩。[11]願榮耀權柄都歸　神、世世無有窮盡。阿們。[12]我想西拉是忠信的兄弟、我略略寫這書信、託他轉達你們、特爲勸勉你們、又見證那使你們站立得住的恩典、乃是　神的眞恩。[13]與你們同蒙揀選的巴比倫的敎會、問你們安。我兒子馬可、也問你們安。[14]你們當用愛心親嘴行禮、彼此問安。願你們作基督耶穌門徒的人、都得平安。阿們。

彼得後書

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

第一章

一耶穌基督的僕人和使徒西門彼得、寫書信給那與我們一同靠我　神和　救主耶穌基督的義、得有極寶貴的信心的(或作得信極寶貴的道理的)弟兄、二願你們因曉得　神、和我　主耶穌、多蒙恩寵平安。三用榮耀與大德召我們的主、使我們曉得他、就施展神能、賜給我們關乎永生關乎虔心的各樣恩典。四又因這榮耀大德、賜給我們至大至寶的應許、叫我們能脫離世上由情慾生的敗壞、得與　神同性。五因此、你們應當凡事殷勤、有了信心、又當有德行、有了德行、又當有知識、六有了知識、又當有節制、有了節制、又當有忍耐、有了忍耐、又當有虔敬的心、七有了虔敬的心、又當有愛弟兄的心、有了愛弟兄的心、又當有愛衆人的心。八你們若能充充足足的有這樣的心、就在曉得我　主耶穌基督的道理上、必不至於懈怠無功效。九凡沒有這樣心的、就如瞎眼近視眼的人、也忘了他舊日的罪、已得潔淨了。十所以弟兄們、應當更加殷勤、使你們在召你們選你們的恩典上、堅固不移、你們行這樣的事、就永不至於跌倒。十一這樣、你們就必充充足足的蒙恩、得進我　主　救主耶穌基督永遠的國。

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

[十二]你們雖曉得這些事、也在現時所傳的眞道上堅固、我必常將這些事題醒你們。[十三]我趁著還在這帳幕的時候、勉勵你們、使你們記念這些事、我以爲這是應當的。[十四]因爲我知道我必照著我 主耶穌基督所指示我的、快要脫離這帳幕。[十五]所以我也必盡心竭力、使你們在我去世以後、時常記念這些事。[十六]我從前將我 主耶穌基督的大能、和他顯現的事、告訴你們、並不是隨從乖巧揑造的虛言、乃是親眼看見過他的大榮耀。[十七]他蒙 父 神賜他尊貴榮耀的時候、從極大的榮耀中有聲音臨到他那裏、說、這是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。[十八]這從天上來的聲音、是我們同他在聖山的時候聽見的。[十九]我們還有先知更堅確的豫言、(或作因此我們更以爲先知的豫言是堅確的)這豫言、如同照在暗處的燈、你們若常常留意、直到你們心裏如天發亮、如明星出現、這纔是好的。[二十]最要緊的、應當知道經上所有的豫言、沒有可以私意解說的。[廿一]因爲豫言從來沒有出乎人意的、都是 神所選的聖人被 聖靈感動說出來的。

第二章

[一]從前百姓中有假先知、將來你們中間也必有假師傅、要私傳陷害人的異端、並且不肯認贖他們的 主、自取速速的沉淪。

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

二必有許多人隨從他們邪僻的行爲、以致眞道因爲他們被毀謗。三他們因有貪心、用造作的言語、要在你們身上取利、他們的刑罰、早被擬定、決不遲延、他們的沉淪、必要速速的臨到。四就是天使犯罪、 神也沒有寬容、曾將他們投入地獄、捆綁在黑暗中、受拘繫等候審判。五 神也沒有寬容古世的人、曾用洪水湮沒那不敬 神的惡世、只救了傳善道的挪亞一家八人。六又判定將所多馬蛾摩拉二城傾覆、用火燒爲灰燼、給後世的惡人作鑑戒。七但救了義人羅得、他見了惡人邪僻的行爲、常常憂愁。八那義人住在他們中間、日日看見聽見他們不法的事、他的義心常覺憂傷。九惟 主知道拯救虔誠人、脫離磨難、留著不義的人、等候審判的日子受刑罰。十那隨從情慾、行汚穢事、輕慢執政的人、必更要受刑、他們膽大自放、任意妄爲、毀謗在尊位的、沒有懼怕。十一就是那力量權柄更大的天使、也不用毀謗的話、在 主面前告他們。十二他們如同那沒有靈性生來就是被人捉拏宰殺的禽獸、他們毀謗所不曉得的事、自己敗壞、必至沉淪、受行惡的報應。

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

他[十三]們歡喜白晝宴樂、又如同瑕疵汚垢、與你們一同坐席、樂行詭詐。[十四]他們滿眼都是淫色、常常犯罪、誘惑心不堅固的人、心裏習慣貪婪、都是可咒詛的人。[十五]他們離棄正道、入了迷途、隨從破朔的兒子巴蘭的行爲、巴蘭就是貪不義之財的、（或作巴蘭因爲貪利行不義的事）他[十六]爲自己的惡事、受了責備、那不能說話的驢、就用人言攔阻他這先知的狂妄。[十七]他們如同沒有水的井、被狂風飄蕩的雲、必有無窮的黑暗、爲他們存留。[十八]他們說矜誇虛妄的話、用情慾邪淫、迷惑那已經脫離妄行的人。[十九]他們將自由的好處、應許給人、自己卻作罪惡的奴僕、因爲人被誰制服、就是誰的奴僕。[二十]他們既因曉得我 主 救主耶穌基督、得脫離世上的汚穢、後來又被汚穢纏擾制服、他們的後患、就比從前更大了。[廿一]他們曉得義的道理、卻違背了傳給他們的聖命、倒不如不曉得爲妙。

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

[二二]俗語說得不錯、狗吐了、又吃所吐之物、豬洗淨了、又臥在泥裏、他們正是這樣。

第三章

[一]親愛的弟兄、我現在寫給你們的、是第二封書信、這兩封書信、都是要題醒、你們、激發你們的清心。[二]叫你們記念聖先知的豫言、和我們的命令、我們乃是　救主的使徒。[三]第一應當知道到了末世、必有順從私慾、喜好譏誚的人出來、[四]說、那所應許　主必降臨的話、效驗在那裏、自從我們列祖去世原文作睡了以後、萬物仍與創造的時候一樣。[五]這些人、是故意忘了起初靠著　神的命有了天、又有地從水裏出來、立在水中。[六]那古時的世界、都被從天從地來的水、湮沒淨盡。[七]現在的天地、也是靠著　神的命存留、等待惡人受審判沉淪的日子、被火焚燒。[八]親愛的弟兄、　主看一日如千年、千年如一日、你們不可忘了。[九]主所應許的、尚未成就、有人以為　主耽延、其實　主不是耽延、乃是寬容我們、願衆人都悔改、不願有一人沉淪。

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness.

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

十主的日子、必如夜間的盜賊忽然臨到、那時天必震響崩滅、凡一切有形質的、都被烈火燒化、地和地上被造的物、都被焚燬。十一萬物既都要消滅、你們行爲應當怎樣聖潔、事　主應當怎樣虔誠、十二急切盼望　神的日子臨到、那日天必被火焚燬、凡一切有形質的、都必在烈焰中銷化。十三我們照著他所應許的、盼望新天新地、必有義居在其中。十四親愛的弟兄、你們既盼望這事、就當盡心竭力、使自己無玷染、無瑕疵、得以安然見　主。十五又當想　主寬容我們、乃是拯救我們、就如我們親愛的兄弟保羅、照著他所得的智慧、寫給你們的話。十六他一切的書信、都是講論這些道理、他的書信中、有難明之處、那無學問不堅固的人、謬爲講解、也謬解別的經、自取沉淪。十七親愛的弟兄、你們既已知道這事、就當謹慎、恐怕被惡人的錯謬迷惑、失去你們堅固的心。十八你們當求多得恩賜、深知我　救主耶穌基督、願榮耀歸於他、從現今直至永世。阿們。

約翰第一書

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

第一章

一我們將我們所聞所見、眼所看過、手所摸過、從起初就有的生命之道、(道或作誠)傳與你們。二這生命顯現出來、我們看見過、現在爲他作見證、就將原與 父同在顯現與我們的永生、傳與你們。三我們將所看見所聽見過的傳與你們、使你們與我們同心、我們是與 父並他的子耶穌基督同心的。四我寫這話給你們、使你們充充足足的喜樂。五 神就是光、在他毫無黑暗、這是我們在他那裏所聽見、也傳給你們的示諭。六我們若說是與 神同心、卻仍在黑暗裏行、就是說謊言、不遵眞理了。七我們若在光明中行、如同 神在光明中、就是與他同心、他兒子耶穌基督的血、必洗淨我們一切的罪。八我們若說自己無罪、便是自欺、心中沒有眞理了。

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

九我們若認自己的罪、神是信實的、是公義的、必要赦免我們的罪、洗淨我們一切的不義。十我們若說沒有犯罪、便是以神爲說謊言的、他的道也不在我們心裏了。

第二章

一我小子阿、我將這話寫給你們、是要叫你們不犯罪。若有人犯罪、就在 父那裏有我們的中保、就是義人耶穌基督。二他是爲我們的罪、作了挽回的祭、不但爲我們的罪、也爲普天下人的罪。(或作他是爲我們贖罪不但爲我們贖罪也爲普天下的人贖罪)三我們若遵守他的誡命、就可以曉得是認識他的。四若有人說是認識他、卻不遵守他的誡命、便是說謊言、心中沒有眞理了。五人若遵守他的道、愛 神的心在他裏頭實在是完全的。我們知道我們與 神聯合、(原文作在神裏面下同)就是在此。六人若說是與 主聯合、一舉一動、就當效法 主。七弟兄們、我寫與你們的、不是新命令、乃是你們從起初所受的舊命令、這舊命令、就是你們從起初所聽見的道。八再者、我寫給你們的、是新命令、在他是眞的、在你們也是眞的、因爲黑暗已經過去、眞光如今照耀。九人若說自己在光明裏、卻恨惡他的弟兄、他還是在黑暗裏。

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out,* that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

凡[十]愛弟兄的、就是住在光明中、沒有使人陷在罪裏。凡[十一]恨惡弟兄的、就是住在黑暗裏、行在黑暗裏、不知道往那裏去、因爲黑暗叫他眼睛瞎了。小[十二]子阿、我寫信給你們、因爲你們靠著　主名、罪得赦免。父[十三]老、我寫信給你們、因爲你們認識從起初就有的基督。少年人、我寫信給你們、因爲你們勝了那兇惡的。小子、我寫信給你們、因爲你們認識　父。父[十四]老、我曾寫信給你們、因爲你們認識從起初就有的基督。少年人、我曾寫信給你們、因爲你們剛健、　神的道存在你們心裏、你們也勝了那兇惡的。不[十五]要愛戀世俗、和世上的事。人若愛戀世俗、就沒有愛　父的心了。因[十六]爲凡世上的事、卽如肉體的情慾、眼目的情慾、並隨勢分而起的驕傲、不是從　父那裏來的、乃是從世上來的。這[十七]世和這世上的情慾、必都要過去、惟獨遵行　神旨意的、必永遠存留。小[十八]子阿、如今是末世了、你們曾聽見說、將來必有敵基督的出來、現在已有許多敵基督的、由此我們曉得如今是末世了。他[十九]們從我們中間出去、因爲原不是我們的人、他們若是我們的人、必不離開我們、他們出去、正是要顯明不都是我們的人。

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

二十你們旣從　聖主那裏得了恩膏、就能知道一切的事。廿一我寫信給你們、不是因爲你們不知道眞理、正因爲你們知道眞理、也知道一切虛謊、不是從眞理出來的。廿二誰是說謊的、不是那不認耶穌爲基督的麼。凡不認　父與子的、就是敵基督的了。廿三凡不認子的、就不得與　父聯合。廿四你們當將起初所聽見的存在心裏。若是你們起初所聽見的存在心裏、你們就必常常與　父與子聯合了。廿五　主所應許我們的、就是永生。廿六我所寫的這些話、是指著那誘惑你們的人說的。廿七你們有從　主所得的恩膏存在心裏、所以不用人敎訓、凡事自有這恩膏敎訓你們、這是眞實的、不是虛假的、你們應當按著恩膏所敎訓你們的、與　主聯合。廿八小子阿、你們應當與　主聯合、叫我們在他顯現的時候、可以坦然無懼、在他降臨的時候、不至在他面前慚愧。廿九你們若知道　主是公義的、必也知道凡行公義的人、都是　主所生的。

第三章

一你們看我們得稱爲　神的兒子、是　父施給我們何等的慈愛、世人不認識我們、因爲未曾認識　父。

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

二親愛的弟兄、我們現在是　神的兒子、我們將來如何、尙未顯明、然我們知道他顯現的時候我們必要像他、因爲我們必得見他的眞體。三凡心中有這指望的、必潔淨自己、像　主潔淨一樣。四人若作惡、就是違背律法、因爲違背律法就是惡。五主顯現、爲要除我們的罪、他自己並沒有罪、這是你們所知道的。六凡與　主聯合的、原文作凡在主裏面的下同必不犯罪、凡犯罪的、必未嘗看見他、未嘗認識他。七小子阿、不要被人誘惑、行義的纔是義人、就如　主一般。八凡犯罪的、是屬魔鬼的、因爲魔鬼從起初就常犯罪、　神的兒子顯現出來、特爲要除滅魔鬼的行爲。九凡爲　神所生的、必不犯罪、　神的善種、存在他的心裏、他也不能犯罪、因爲他是　神所生的。十從此顯出誰是　神的兒子、誰是魔鬼的兒子、凡不行義的、不愛弟兄的、都不是屬乎　神的。十一你們應當彼此相愛、這就是你們從起初所聽見的命令。十二不可像該隱、他是屬乎那兇惡的、殺了他的兄弟、爲甚麼殺了他呢、因爲他自己的行爲是惡的、他兄弟的行爲是善的。

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

十三 我弟兄們、世人若恨惡你們、不要以為怪。十四 我們既愛弟兄、便曉得自己已經出死入生了、不愛弟兄的、就是仍在死中。十五 凡恨惡他兄弟的、就算是殺人的、殺人的、沒有永生在他裏頭、這是你們所知道的。十六 主為我們捨命、我們從此可知何為愛、或作何為愛主的慈愛我們也當為弟兄捨命。十七 人若有世上的貲財、看見他兄弟窮乏、卻不開憐恤的心、怎能說他存愛　神的心呢。十八 我小子阿、我們相愛、不要只在口頭舌頭上、總要實實在在的行出來。十九 由此我們便曉得我們是屬真理的、並且我們的心、在　主面前可以安穩。二十 我們的心若責備我們、　神比我們的心大、他是沒有一樣不知道的。廿一 親愛的弟兄、我們的心、若沒有可自責的、便可在　神面前、安然無懼了。廿二 凡我們所求的、必蒙他賜給我們、因為我們遵守他的誡命、行他所喜悅的事。廿三 我們應當信奉　神的兒子耶穌基督的名、按著他所分付我們的、彼此相愛、這就是　神的命令。廿四 遵守　神命令的、必與　神聯合、　神也與他聯合。我們因　神賜給我們　聖靈、就知道　神與我們聯合。

CHAPTER IV.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and, the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

第四章

一親愛的弟兄、有人說自己是被靈感動的、你們不可都信、應當試驗那靈是出於　神的不是、因爲世上有許多的假先知出來了。二你們可以知道甚麼靈是出乎　神的、凡認耶穌基督是成人身降生的、就是出乎　神的。三凡不認耶穌基督是成人身降生的、就不是出乎　神的、乃是敵基督的。你們也聽見那靈必要來、如今已在世上了。四小子阿、你們是屬　神的、又勝了他們、因爲在你們心裏的、比那在世人心裏的大。五他們是屬乎世上的、所以他們論世上的事、世人就都聽從他們。六我們是屬乎　神的、凡認識　神的、必聽從我們、不屬乎　神的、不聽從我們。從此可以辨明甚麼靈是眞實的、甚麼靈是謬妄的。七親愛的弟兄、我們應當彼此相愛、因爲愛是從　神那裏來的、凡有愛心的、都由　神而生、也認識　神。八沒有愛心的、就不認識　神、因爲　神的心就是愛。九　神差遣他的獨生子降世、使我們靠他能得永生、在這事上就顯出　神愛我們的心來了。十我們沒有愛　神、　神卻愛我們、差遣他的兒子爲我們贖罪、(或作爲我們的罪作了挽回的祭)這就是愛了。十一親愛的弟兄、　神既如此愛我們、我們也應當彼此相愛。

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

從十二來沒有人看見 神。我們若彼此相愛、神就常在我們心裏、我們愛他的心、也就完全了。神十三賜給我們 聖靈、我們從此可知我們與 神聯合、神也與我們聯合。原文作我們在神裏面神也在我們裏面下同 父十四差子作救世 主、我們看見過、也作過見證。人十五若認耶穌爲 神的兒子、神就與他聯合、他也與 神聯合。神十六愛我們的心、我們也知道也信。神的心就是愛、凡存愛心的、就與 神聯合、神也與他聯合。這十七樣、我們的愛就得全備、到審判的日子、可以坦然無懼、因爲 主如何、我們在世上也如何。愛十八裏沒有懼怕、愛既全備、就將懼怕除去、懼怕裏有愁苦、凡懼怕的人、都是愛不全備。我十九們愛 主、因爲 主先愛我們。人二十若說我愛 神、郤恨惡弟兄、就是說謊言的。不愛他所看見的弟兄、怎能愛沒有看見的 神呢。凡廿一愛 神的、也應當愛弟兄、這是我們從 主所受的命令。

第五章

凡一信耶穌是基督的、都由 神而生、凡愛賜生的 神的、也必愛由 神而生的。

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

[二]我們愛 神、又遵守他的誡命、由此可知我們也愛 神的兒女。[三]我們若遵守 神的誡命、就是愛 神了、他的誡命、並不是難守的。[四]凡由 神而生的、必能勝了世俗、使我們能勝世俗的、就是我們的信心。[五]誰是能勝世俗的呢、不是信耶穌爲 神的子的麽。[六]這 神子耶穌基督到世上來、有水和血作見證、不但有水、乃是有水又有血。並有 聖靈作見證、 聖靈是眞實的。[七]在天上作見證的有三、就是 父、與 道、與 聖靈、這三乃是一。[八]在地上作見證的有三、就是 聖靈、水、和血、這三都是歸於一。[九]這是 神爲他兒子作的見證、人所作的見證、我們尙且信納、 神所作的見證、我們更當信納了。[十]凡信 神的兒子的、就有這見證在心裏、人若不信 神的話、就是以 神爲說謊言的、因爲不信 神爲他兒子所作的見證。[十一]神賜給我們永生、這永生是在他兒子裏頭、這就是那所作的見證。[十二]凡信 神的兒子的、就有生命、不信 神的兒子的、就沒有生命。

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even*, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

[十三]我將這話寫與你們信奉　神的兒子的名的、叫你們知道自己有永生、也叫你們信奉　神的兒子的名。[十四]我們若遵著他的意旨、求他甚麼、他必垂聽、這是我們在他面前篤信不疑的。[十五]我們既曉得他必垂聽我們所求的、就曉得我們所求於他的、無不得著。[十六]人若看見弟兄犯了不至於死的罪、就當爲他祈求、必叫那犯不至於死的罪的有生命。(或作神必賜生命給那犯不至於死的罪的)有至於死的罪、我不說爲這樣的罪祈求。[十七]凡不義的事都是罪、也有不至於死的罪。[十八]我們知道凡從　神生的、必不犯罪、從　神生的、必能自守、那兇惡的不能近他。[十九]我們知道我們是屬　神的、世人都與那兇惡的連屬。[二十]也知道　神的兒子已經來到、賜給我們智慧、使我們認識那眞實的　主、我們與那眞實的　主聯合、就是與他兒子耶穌基督聯合。他是眞神、也是永生的　主。[二十一]小子阿、你們應當謹慎自守、遠避偶像、阿們。

約翰第二書

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

使徒約翰第二書

一為長老的、寫信給蒙揀選的女弟具哩亞、和他的兒女、就是我誠心所愛的、不但為我所愛、也為凡認識眞理的人所愛。二愛你們、是因為那存在我們心裏永不離開我們的眞道。三願　父神、和　父的兒子我　主耶穌基督、使你們有誠實仁愛的心、得著恩惠、憐憫、平安。四我見你的兒女、照著我們所受於　父的命令遵行眞理、我甚是歡喜。五具哩亞、我現在勸你、我們大家應當彼此相愛、我寫與你的、不是新命令、乃是我們從起初所受的命令。六我們若照著　主的命令行、這就是愛。就是你們從起初所聽見當行的命令。七因為世上有許多迷惑人的出來、不認耶穌基督是成人身降生、這就是迷惑人的、是敵基督的。八你們應當謹愼、使我們不至失掉勤勞所得的、可蒙滿足的賞賜。

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

[九]凡有罪過、不常守基督的道的、就不得與神聯合、常守基督的道的、就得與 父和子聯合。[十]若有人到你們那裏傳道、所傳不是這道理、你們不要接他到家、不要問他安。[十一]凡問他安的、就算是與他同行惡事。[十二]我還有許多要告訴你們的話、只是不願用紙用墨寫出來、惟盼望我到你們那裏、與你們面談、使我們的喜樂充足。[十三]你蒙揀選的妹子的兒女、都問你安。阿們。

約翰第三書

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

使徒約翰第三書

[一]為長老的、寫信給所親愛的迦猶、就是我誠心所愛的。[二]親愛的弟兄、我甚願你身體强健、凡事暢遂、如你心裏暢遂一般。[三]有弟兄來、證見你守眞理、行眞道、我就甚是喜樂。[四]我聽見我的子弟按著眞道行、我的喜樂、就沒有比這更大的。

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

[五]親愛的弟兄、凡你向弟兄們向客旅所行的、都是按著忠信行的。[六]他們在敎會面前、證見你的仁愛、你若按著　神的道、資助他們行路、便是行善了。[七]他們是爲　主的名出外的、分毫不受異邦人的財物。[八]這樣的人、我們應當接待、如此、我們就可以帮助他們宣傳眞道。[九]我曾寫信給敎會、不料丢特腓在敎會中好居首位、不肯接待我們。[十]所以我若到他那裏、必要題說他所行的事、他用惡言妄論我們、不但如此、又不接待弟兄、有人要接待、他也不許、並且將接待弟兄的人、趕出會去。[十一]親愛的弟兄、你不要從惡、應當從善。行善的、是屬　神的、行惡的、是沒有看見過　神的。[十二]低米丢行善、衆人給他作見證、眞理也給他作見證、我們也給他作見證、你們知道我們的見證是眞的。[十三]我還有許多要告訴你的話、只是不願用筆墨寫給你、[十四]惟盼望速速的見你、彼此面談。[十五]願你平安。衆敎友問你安。請你替我按姓名問衆位敎友安。

猶大書

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

使徒猶大書

一 耶穌基督的僕人、雅各的兄弟猶大、寫書信給蒙　父　神得成聖潔、因耶穌基督被召得保護的人、二 願你們多得憐恤、平安、慈愛。三 親愛的弟兄們、我既想殷勤寫信、向你們講論我們大家所同得的救恩、就必須寫信、勸你們盡心辯論從前一次所傳給聖徒的道。四 因爲有幾個人偷入教會、他們是不虔誠的人、將我　神的恩、當作放縱情慾的機會、又離棄獨一無二的　主　神、和我　主耶穌基督、他們從起初就被判定受刑罰。五 當日　主救他的民出伊及、後就滅絕了不信的人、這事你們雖已知道、我仍要你們記念。六 那不守本位、離開所住的地方的天使、　主用鏈索將他們永遠囚禁在黑暗裏、等候大日的審判。

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

七所多馬蛾摩拉和四圍城邑的人、也彷彿他們行姦淫、隨從背理的情慾、就在永火中受刑罰、爲後人作鑑戒。八這些作夢的人、也像他們汚穢身體、輕慢君上、毀謗有尊榮的。九天使長米加勒爲摩西的屍首與魔鬼爭論、尙且不敢用咒駡的話罪責他、只說願　主責備你。十惟有這些人、毀謗他們所不知道的、他們本性所知、與沒有靈性的禽獸所知一樣、在這事上他們敗壞了自己。十一他們是應當有禍的、因爲他們從了該隱的道、如同巴蘭爲利奔馳、陷在謬妄裏、又像哥喇達逆、必被滅亡。十二他們在你們親愛的筵席上、如同瑕疵、與你們同吃、只知自飽、無所畏懼、他們如同被風飄蕩沒有雨的雲、又如同秋後沒有果子死了又死根本被拔的樹。十三他們如同海裏的狂浪、湧出自己可羞恥的沫子、又如同流蕩的星、必有無窮的黑暗、爲他們存留。十四亞當的七世孫以諾、曾指著這些人說豫言說、　主必同著萬聖降臨、十五審判世人、刑罰他們中間一切犯罪不虔誠的人、因爲他們有不虔誠的心、行了不虔誠的事、又向　主說了褻瀆的妄言。

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

十六這些人常說怨言、自不知足、隨從情慾作事、口中說矜誇的話、因爲貪利、尊重人的外貌。十七我親愛的弟兄、你們應當記念我 主耶穌基督的使徒從前所說的話。十八他們曾對你們說、末世必有好譏誚的人、隨從自己的情慾、行不虔誠的事。十九他們都是離教結黨的人、只任著血氣、沒有被 聖靈感化。二十親愛的弟兄、你們應當在至聖的道理上、自己建立、靠著 聖靈的感動祈禱。廿一又當保守敬愛 神的心、盼望我 主耶穌基督施憐憫、使你們得永生。廿二那些人、你們須要分別出來、有你們當憐恤的、廿三有你們當存畏懼的心拯救的、將他們從火裏救拔出來、那爲肉體所污穢的、就是衣服也當厭惡。廿四獨一有智慧拯救我們的 神、能保護你們不跌倒、使你們無玷無疵、歡歡喜喜站在他榮耀的位前。廿五願榮耀、威嚴、大能、大權、從今以後、都歸於他、世世無盡。阿們。

使徒約翰默示錄

THE REVELATION

OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER I.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

第一章

一神將默示賜給耶穌基督、叫他將快成的事、指示給他的衆僕人、耶穌就差遣他的使者、傳給他僕人約翰、二約翰便將　神的道、和耶穌基督的見證、凡自己所看見的、都證明出來。三這書上所記的豫言、凡念誦的、凡聽見能遵守的、都是有福的、因爲日期將近了。○四約翰寫信給在亞西亞的七個教會、但願昔在今在以後永在的　神、和他寶座前的七靈、五並誠實的見證、從死裏首先復活、爲世上君王的元首的耶穌基督、賜給你們恩寵平安。六耶穌憐愛我們、流自己的血、洗淨我們的罪、叫我們爲君王、爲祭司、事奉他的　父　神、惟願榮耀權柄都歸於他、世世無有窮盡。阿們。七耶穌必駕雲降臨、爲衆目所觀看、刺他的人也必看見他、世上的萬族、都必爲他哀哭。這是眞實的。阿們。八主說、我是阿拉法、(希拉字母之首字)我是俄梅戛、(希拉字母之末字)我是初、我是終、我是昔在今在以後永在的、我是全能的　主。

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

○我[九]約翰是你們的兄弟、和你們一同受患難、一同在耶穌基督的國裏、一同有他的忍耐、爲傳　神的道、又爲給耶穌基督作見證、曾被發在海島上、那海島名叫拔摩。[十]遇著一個　主日、我被　聖靈感動、聽見在我後頭有大聲如號筒說、[十一]我是阿拉法、我是俄梅戛、我是首先的、我是末後的、凡你所看見的、都要寫在書上、送給在亞西亞的以弗所、士每拏、別伽摩、推雅推喇、撒狄、非拉鐵非、老底嘉、七個敎會。[十二]我轉身要看那和我說話的聲音、是誰的聲音。一轉身、就看見七個金燈臺、[十三]七燈臺中間、有一位似乎人子的、身穿長衣、胸繫金帶、[十四]頭與髮皆白、如羊毛如雪、眼睛如烈火的光焰、[十五]足如鑪中熬煉的精銅、聲如大水的波濤、[十六]右手拏著七星、口出兩刃的快刀、面如正午的烈日。[十七]我一見他、便仆倒在他脚前、像死了一樣。他就用右手按著我說、不要懼怕、我是首先的、我是末後的、[十八]我是永生的、我是曾經死過、現在又活、活到世世、無有窮盡的、阿們、我又拏著陰間與死亡的鑰匙。

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER II.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

十九你當將你所看見的、和現在的事、並將來必成的事、都寫在書上。二十你看見我右手所拏的七星、和七個金燈臺、都有奧妙的意思。七星、就是七個教會的使者、七燈臺就是七個教會。

第二章

一你當寫信給在以弗所的教會的使者說、那右手拏著七星、在七金燈臺中間行走的說、二我知道你的行爲、你的勞碌、你的忍耐、也知道你不能容忍惡人、你曾試驗那自稱爲使徒、實非使徒的、看出他們是假的來。三又知道你忍受患難、爲我的名勞碌不乏倦。四只是你還有可責之處、因爲你把先前的愛心冷淡了。五你應當想念你從那裏墮落、應當悔改、行當初所行的事、若不悔改、我就速速的臨到你那裏、將你的燈臺從原處挪開。六然而你還有一件可取的事、我所恨惡的尼哥臘一黨的人的行爲、你也恨惡。七聖靈向衆教會說的話、凡有耳的、都當聽著、凡能得勝的、我必將　神樂園中生命樹上的果子賜給他。○八你當寫信給在士每拏的教會的使者說、那首先的、末後的、死過又活的說、

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

九我知道你的行爲、你的患難、你的窮乏、雖說窮乏、卻是富有、也知道那自稱是猶太人、實非猶太人、乃是撒但一黨的人所說的褻瀆的話。十你必將受苦、但不要懼怕。魔鬼必將你們中間幾個人下在監牢、以致你們被試驗、你們必要受患難十日。你應當至死有忠心、我就賜給你永生的冠冕。十一聖靈向衆教會說的話、凡有耳的、都當聽著。凡能得勝的、必不受第二次死的害。

○十二你當寫信給在別伽摩的教會的使者說、那拏著兩刃快刀的說、十三我知道你的行爲、也知道你住的地方、就是有撒但的座位的地方、又知道你堅心遵奉我的名、當那爲我作忠心見證的安提帕在你們那裏、就是撒但所居住的那裏被殺的時候、也不拒絕我的道。十四然而你還有幾件可責備的事、當初巴蘭攛掇巴力、引誘以色列人、叫他們吃祭偶像的物、行姦淫的事、你那裏也有這樣行的人。十五並有人隨從尼哥臘的異端、這是我所恨惡的。十六你當悔改、若不悔改、我就速速的臨到你那裏、用我口中的刀攻擊他們。十七聖靈向衆教會說的話、凡有耳的、都當聽著、凡能得勝的、我必將所藏的瑪那賜給他吃、並且賜給他一塊白石、在石頭上寫新名、除了得的人之外、沒有能知道的。

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

○十八你當寫信給在推雅推喇的教會的使者說、那目如火焰、足如精銅的　神的兒子說、十九我知道你的行爲、你的愛心、你服事教會的事、你的信心、你的忍耐、又知道你後來所行的善事、比先前所行的多。二十然而你還有幾件可責備的事、你容那自稱是先知的婦人耶洗別傳講異端、引誘我的僕人、行姦淫、吃祭偶像的物、二十一我曾賜給他悔改淫行的機會、他仍不悔改。二十二我必叫他病臥在牀、那些與他行淫的人、若不悔改所行的、我必降大災給他們。二十三又要殺盡耶洗別的黨類、原文作兒女叫衆教會知道我是察看人心腹腎腸的、必要照著你們各人的行爲報應你們。二十四至於你們和那其餘住在推雅推喇的人、就是不從那邪教、不曉得他們所說撒但的深僻之理的人、或作不曉得他們自以爲是深奧的理其實是撒但的理的人我告訴你們、我不將別的重擔放在你們身上、二十五但要你們謹守你們所有的、直等到我來。二十六凡能得勝、遵守我的行爲到底的、我必賜給他治理列國的權柄、二十七叫他用鐵杖轄管列國、將他們如瓦器碎打、就像我蒙我　父賜我權柄一般。二十八我又將晨星賜給他。二十九　聖靈向衆教會所說的話、凡有耳的、都應當聽。

CHAPTER III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

第三章

一你當寫信給在撒狄的教會的使者說、那有　神的七靈、又有七星的說、我知道你的行爲、也知道你按著名是活的、其實是死的。二你應當儆醒、堅固那所剩下將要衰微的德行、我見你的行爲、在　神面前不是完全的。三你所承受的、所聽見的、你當記念謹守、又須要悔改。若不儆醒、我必臨到你那裏、如同盜賊來到一般、你也不能知道我幾時臨到。四你尚有幾個人在撒狄、未曾汚穢自己的衣服、他們必要穿著白衣、和我一同行走、這是他們所當得的。五凡能得勝的、必穿白衣、他的名在生命冊上、我必不塗抹、我必在我　父面前、和我　父衆使者面前、認他的名。六聖靈向衆敎會所說的話、凡有耳的、都應當聽。○七你當寫信給在非拉鐵非的敎會的使者說、那爲聖潔的、爲誠實的、拏著大闢的鑰匙、開了無人能關、關了無人能開的說、八我知道你的行爲、我在你面前開了門、沒有人能關、因爲你畧有力量、也遵守我的道、沒有拒絕我的名。九那撒但一黨的、自稱是猶太人、其實不是猶太人、乃是說謊言的、我必呌他們來、俯伏在你脚前、呌他們知道我喜愛你。

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

你[十]旣遵守我忍耐的道、我必在普天下人將來受患難被試煉的時候、保護你不受那患難。我[十一]必速速的降臨、你當遵守你所承受的、免得人搶奪你的冠冕。凡[十二]能得勝的、我必叫他在我 神殿中作柱子、永不挪到外邊、我必將我 神的名、和我 神的城的名、就是從天上從我 神那裏降下來的新耶路撒冷、並我的新名、都寫在上面。聖[十三]靈向衆教會所說的話、凡有耳的、都應當聽。〇你[十四]當寫信給在老底嘉的教會的使者說、爲阿們的、爲信實眞誠的見證的、在 神所造萬物之上爲元首的說、我[十五]知道你的行爲、你也不冷、也不熱、我願你或冷或熱。你[十六]旣是不冷不熱、所以我要從我口中吐出你去。你[十七]自己說、我是富足、已有資財、無所缺欠、你卻不知你是困苦、可憐、貧窮、瞎眼、赤身的。我[十八]勸你向我買火煉的金子、就可以富足、又買白衣穿上、就可以免露體的羞恥、又買膏抹在眼上、就可以看見。凡[十九]我所疼愛的、我必責備懲治他、所以你當奮勉悔改。

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beasts *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

[廿]我站在門前叩門、若有聽見我的聲音就開門的、我必進他那裏去、我與他、他與我、一同坐席。[廿一]凡能得勝的、我必賜他在我的寶座上與我同坐、就如我得了勝、在我 父的寶座上、與我 父同坐一般。[廿二]聖靈向衆教會所說的話、凡有耳的、都應當聽。

第四章

[一]後來我觀看、見天上有門開了、我先前所聽見那和我說話彷彿號筒的聲音對我說、你上這裏來、我將以後必成的事指示你。[二]我就被 聖靈感動、見天上有一個寶座、寶座上有一位坐著的。[三]坐在寶座上的、容貌如同金剛石、黃寶石、圍著寶座有虹、顏色如同綠寶石。[四]寶座的四圍、又有二十四個座位、座位上坐著二十四位長老、身穿白衣、頭戴金冕。[五]從寶座上發出電光、雷聲、和許多聲音來。又有七燈、照耀在寶座前、這七燈就是 神的七靈。[六]寶座前有玻璃海、如同水晶、寶座底下、和寶座四圍、有四個活物、前後遍體都有眼睛。[七]第一個像獅子、第二個像牛犢、第三個面貌像人、第四個像飛鷹。

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

[八]四個活物、各有六個翅膀、翅膀內外、徧處都有眼睛、晝夜不住的說、聖哉、聖哉、聖哉、昔在今在以後永在全能的 主 神。[九]四個活物、將榮耀、尊貴、頌揚、歸給坐寶座的世世永生的 主的時候、[十]二十四長老俯伏在坐寶座的面前、敬拜世世永生的 主、並摘下冠冕來、放在寶座前說、[十一]將榮耀尊貴權柄歸給 主、是應當的、因為 主創造了萬物、萬物都是因著 主的意旨被創造而有的。

第五章

[一]我又見坐寶座的右手拏著書卷、裏外都有文字、有七印印在上面。[二]又見有大力的天使、大聲喊叫說、誰配開卷揭印。[三]在天上、在地上、在地底下、沒有能展開這書卷、看見這書卷的。[四]既沒有配展開、配念誦、配看見這書卷的、我就痛哭。[五]長老中有一位對我說、你不要哭、那猶大支派的獅子、從大闢根上生的、他已經得勝、必能展開這書卷、揭開這七印。[六]我又觀看、見寶座和四活物並諸長老中間、有羔羊站立、像是被殺的、有七角七眼、這七眼、就是 神的七靈、差遣在普天下的。

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

七羔羊進前來、從坐寶座的右手裏拏取書卷。八他拏取書卷的時候、四活物和二十四長老、都俯伏在羔羊面前、各拏著琴、和盛滿了香的金爐、這香就是衆聖徒的祈禱。九他們都唱新歌說、你是配取卷、配揭印的、因你被殺、用自己的血、從各族各方各民各國中贖了我們、叫我們歸順　神。十又叫我們在我　主　神面前作王、作祭司、我們必要在地上掌王的權柄。十一我又觀看、見寶座和活物並長老的四圍、有許多的天使、數有千千萬萬。十二聽見他們大聲說、被殺的羔羊、得著權柄、豐富、智慧、能力、尊貴、榮耀、頌讚、是應當的。十三我又聽見在天上、在地上、在地底下、在海上、和在其中的萬物說、但願頌讚、尊貴、榮耀、權力、都歸給坐寶座的、和羔羊、世世無有窮盡。十四於是四活物都說阿們。那二十四長老、都俯伏敬拜世世永生的　主。

第六章

一我看見羔羊揭開第一印、那時我聽見一活物聲音如雷說、你來觀看。

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

[二]我就觀看、見有一匹白馬、騎在馬上的拏著弓、得了冠冕戴上、就出去了、常常勝而又勝。[三]揭開第二印的時候、我聽見第二活物說、你來觀看。[四]就見有一匹紅馬出來、騎在馬上的得了權柄、可以叫世上不太平、叫人自相殘殺、他也得了大刀。[五]揭開第三印的時候、我聽見第三活物說、你來觀看。我就觀看、見有一匹黑馬、騎在馬上的手拏天平。[六]我聽見在四活物中間有聲音說、一升麥子、一錢銀子、三升大麥、一錢銀子、油和酒不可傷壞。[七]揭開第四印的時候、我聽見第四活物說、你來觀看。[八]我就觀看、見有一匹灰色馬、騎在馬上的、他名叫作死、陰府隨在後頭。他已得了權柄、能用刀劍、饑荒、瘟疫、野獸、殺斃世人四分之一。[九]揭開第五印的時候、我看見祭壇下、有爲　神的道、並爲作證見被殺的人的靈魂、[十]大聲呼籲說、至聖眞實的　主、你不審判住在地上的人、給我們伸流血的冤、等到幾時呢。

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

十一於是有白衣賜給他們各人、囑付他們再等幾時、等到同勞的弟兄也像他們被殺滿盈了數目。十二揭開第六印的時候、我看見地大震動、日黑如毛布、月紅似血、十三天上的星墮落在地、如無花果樹被大風搖動、落下未熟的果子來。十四天如同書卷被捲過去了、凡山嶺海島、都挪離了本位。十五世上所有的君王、臣宰、富戶、將軍、掌權的、自主的、爲奴的、都藏在山洞山巖裏、十六向山向磐石說、求你倒在我身上、遮蓋我們、可以躲避坐寶座的 主的面目、和羔羊的震怒。十七因爲羔羊震怒的大日已到、誰能當得起。

第七章

一此後我看見四位天使、站在地的四角、掌管地上四方的風、叫風不吹在地上海上和樹木上。二又見一位天使、從東方上來、拏著永生 神的印、向那得了權柄、能傷損地和海的四天使、大聲喊叫說、

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed a hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

三地和海和樹木、你們不可傷損、等我們印了我們　神的僕人的額。四我聽見以色列各支派受印的人的數目、共有十四萬四千。五猶大支派受印的、有一萬二千。流便支派受印的、有一萬二千。伽得支派受印的、有一萬二千。六亞設支派受印的、有一萬二千。納大利支派受印的、有一萬二千。馬拏西支派受印的、有一萬二千。七西面支派受印的、有一萬二千。利未支派受印的、有一萬二千。以薩伽支派受印的、有一萬二千。八西布倫支派受印的、有一萬二千。約瑟支派受印的、有一萬二千。便雅憫支派受印的、有一萬二千。〇九此後、我看見有大衆的人、難計其數、從各國各族各民各方來、站在寶座和羔羊的面前、身穿白衣、手拏棕樹枝、十大聲喊叫說、拯救我們的恩、是坐在寶座上我們　神的、也是羔羊的。十一衆天使都站在寶座諸長老四活物的四圍、俯伏在寶座前、敬拜　神、

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

[12]說阿們。頌讚、榮耀、智慧、祝謝、尊敬、權柄、能力、都歸給我們　神、世世無有窮盡。阿們。[13]有一位長老問我說、那穿白衣的是誰、是從那裏來的。[14]我回答說、我　主、這是你所知道的。長老說、他們是經過大艱難來的、曾用羔羊的血、將衣服洗白淨了。[15]所以他們在　神的殿中、在寶座前、晝夜敬奉　神、坐寶座的、必住在他們中間。[16]他們不再飢、不再渴、日頭和火熱、必不能傷害他們。[17]因為寶座中的羔羊、必要牧養他們、領他們到活水的泉源、　神必擦淨他們的眼淚。

第八章

[1]羔羊揭開第七印的時候、天上寂靜、約有二刻。[2]我又看見侍立在　神面前的那七位天使、得了七個號角。[3]又有一位天使、拏著金香鑪來、站在祭壇旁、他又得了許多的香、可以和衆聖徒的祈禱、一同獻在寶座前的金壇上。[4]香的煙、和衆聖徒的祈禱、從天使的手中、同升到　神的面前。

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the angels, which are yet to sound!

[五]天使拏壇上的火、盛滿香鑪、傾在地上、就有大聲、雷轟、電閃、地震。[六]拏號角的七天使、就豫備吹角。[七]第一天使吹角、就有雹子、並有血攙合的火、落在地上、凡樹木三分之一、和各樣青草、都被焚燒。[八]第二天使吹角、就有彷彿火燒的大山墮在海中、海三分之一變爲血、[九]海中的活物、死了三分之一、舟船壞了三分之一。[十]第三天使吹角、就有大星照如明燈、從天上墮落、落在江河三分之一和水泉上。[十一]這星名叫茵蔯、水三分之一變苦了、如同茵蔯、因爲水苦、就死了許多的人。[十二]第四天使吹角、日三分之一、月三分之一、星三分之一、就被攻擊、以致日月星三分之一都黑暗了、晝三分之一無光、夜也是如此。[十三]我又看見一位天使、飛在天的當中、我聽見他大聲說、還有三位天使將要吹角發響、地上的居民、禍哉、禍哉、禍哉。

CHAPTER IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

第九章

一第五天使吹角、我就見有一星從天落到地上、有無底坑的鑰匙給了他。二他開了無底坑、坑中就冒出煙來、如同大鑪的煙、天日都被這無底坑的煙遮暗了。三有蝗蟲從煙裏出來、飛在地上、這蝗蟲得了權柄傷人、如同地上的蠍子一般。四又受了分付、凡地上的菜蔬草木、都不可傷害、惟傷害額上沒有 神的印記的人。五只是不可害死他們、但叫他們受痛苦五個月、那痛苦就如人受蠍螫的痛苦一般。六那時人求死不得死、情願死、死卻離著他們遠。七那蝗蟲的形狀、如同豫備出戰的馬一般、頭上如戴金冠、臉面如同男人的臉面、八有髮如女人的髮、有牙如獅子的牙、九又有甲如鐵甲、他翅膀的聲音、如同許多的車馬奔馳上陣的聲音、十有尾如蠍子的尾、尾上有毒鉤、得了權柄、可以傷人五個月。

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

[十一]蝗蟲還有王、就是無底坑的使者、希伯來話叫作亞巴頓、希利尼話叫作亞玻倫。[十二]這一次災禍過去、還有兩次災禍要到。[十三]第六天使吹角、我就聽見有聲音、從 神面前金壇的四角出來、[十四]分付第六個拏角的天使說、應當將那捆綁在伯辣大河中的四個使者釋放。[十五]那四個使者、就被釋放了、他們是 神所豫備、到了年月日時、殺世上人三分之一的。[十六]他們馬軍之數、有二萬萬、這數目我聽見了。[十七]我在異象中、看見他們的馬、又看見那騎馬的、穿著火色紫色和硫磺色的護心甲、馬頭如同獅子頭、有火有煙有硫磺從口中吐出來。[十八]馬口中所吐的煙火硫磺、這三樣害死了世人三分之一。[十九]這馬的力量、是在嘴裏、是在尾上、因爲馬尾如同蛇、是有頭的、可以傷人。[二十]那未曾死在這災殃裏剩下的世人、仍不悔改所行的、還是拜魔鬼、和那不能看、不能聽、不能走的金銀銅木石的偶像、

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

[二十一]又行凶殺邪術姦淫偷盜的事。

第十章

[一]我又見一位有大力的天使從天降下、披著雲彩、頭上有虹、面如日頭、足如火柱、[二]手裏拏著展開的小卷、右足立在海上、左足立在地上、[三]大聲呼喊、如同獅子吼叫、呼喊之後、就有七雷發聲。[四]七雷發聲之後、我將要寫出來、就聽見從天上有聲音分付我說、七雷所說的、應當隱祕、不可寫出來。[五]我所見的那立海立地的天使、向天舉手、[六]指著創造天和天上的物、地和地上的物、海和海中的物、世世永生的 神、起誓說、以後不再躭延時刻、(或作以後再沒有時日了)[七]等到第七天使吹角的時候、 神奧妙的事、就都必成了、正如 神所指示他僕人衆先知的話。[八]我從天上所聽見的聲音、又分付我說、立海立地的天使、手裏拏著的那展開的小卷、你去取來。

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

九 我到了天使那裏、對他說、請將小卷給我、天使回答說、你拏這小卷吃、腹中必覺得苦、口中卻覺得甜如蜜。十 我從天使手中接過小卷來吃、果然口中甜如蜜、吃後腹中覺得甚苦。十一 於是天使對我說、你必指著諸民諸國諸方諸王、再說未來的事。

第十一章

一 我得了一根藤子如杖一般、天使站著對我說、你起來、將　神的殿和祭壇、並在那裏禮拜的人、都量一量。二 只留下殿外的院子不必量、這是要給異邦人的、他們要踐踏聖城四十二個月。三 我要使那兩個爲我作見證的、穿著麻衣傳道、一千二百六十日。四 他們就是那二橄欖樹、二燈臺、立在管理全地的　神面前的。五 若有要害他們的、就有火從他們口中出來、焚燒他們的仇敵、若有要傷他們的、也必這樣滅亡。六 他們有權柄、能閉塞天、叫天在他們傳道的日子不下雨、又有權柄、能叫水變爲血、並能隨意叫各樣災殃降在地上。七 他們作完了見證、那從無底坑裏上來的獸、必和他們戰鬭、獸必得勝、將他們殺了。

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

八他們的屍首、丢在大城裏的街市上、這城可以比作所多馬和伊及、就是我　主釘十字架的地方。九從諸國諸族諸方諸民、有許多人三日半觀看他們的屍首、又不許將屍首埋入墳裏。十住在地上的人、見這兩位先知死了、就歡喜快樂、互相饋送禮物、因爲這兩位先知、曾叫住在地上的人受苦。十一過了三日半、有生氣從　神那裏來、入了二先知的身體、他們就站起來了、看見他們的人、都甚懼怕。十二二先知聽見從天上有大聲音說、你們上這裏來。他們就乘著雲上了天、他們的仇敵、也都看見了。十三這時地大震動、城邑塌了十分之一、人因爲地震死了有七千、其餘的人、都甚懼怕、歸榮耀給天上的　神。十四這第二次災禍過去、第三次災禍就快到了。十五第七天使吹角、天上就有許多的大聲音說、世上諸國、都歸於我　主、並歸於他所立的基督、他必執掌大權、世世無有窮盡。十六那坐在　神面前座位上的二十四長老、都俯伏敬拜　神說、十七昔在今在以後永在的全能的　主　神、我們稱謝你、因爲你執掌大權、主宰萬物。

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, *travailing in birth and pained to be* delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

十八 異邦氣忿、主的盛怒臨到世上、審判死人的時候也到了、你必賞賜你的僕人衆先知、和聖徒、並無論大小敬畏你名的人、又必敗壞那敗壞世界的人。十九 當時 神的殿、在天上開了、殿中現出 神的法櫃來、就有電閃、聲響、雷轟、地震、大雹。

第十二章

一 天上現出大異象來、有一婦人身上披著日頭、足下踏著月亮、頭上戴著十二星的冕。二 他有身孕、將生產甚覺艱難、疼痛呼號。三 天上又現出異象來、有一條大紅龍、七頭十角、七頭上戴著七冕。四 用尾將天星三分之一、掃落在地、這龍到了要生產的婦人面前、等他生產後、要吞了他的嬰孩。五 婦人生了一個男子、是將來要用鐵杖轄管萬民的、這男子就被接到 神寶座前去了。六 婦人就逃到曠野、 神在那裏、已經給他豫備一個地方、養活他一千二百六十日。七 天上就起了戰爭、米加勒率領他的使者、和龍爭戰、龍也率領他的使者來爭戰。

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

[八]龍不得勝、他和他的使者、不能再住在天上。[九]於是那名叫魔鬼、又叫撒但、迷惑普天下人的大龍古蛇、被趕逐落地、他的使者也與他同被趕逐。[十]我聽見天上有大聲說、我　神的救恩大能、和他的國、並他所立的基督的權柄、現在都彰顯了、因爲那在我　神面前晝夜讒毀我弟兄的、已被趕逐落地。[十一]他們至死不愛性命、靠著羔羊的血、並他們所見證的道、勝了他。[十二]所以天和住在天上的、都當快樂。住在地上和海裏的、必然有禍、因爲魔鬼自己知道沒有幾時、就怒忿忿的到你們那裏去了。[十三]龍見自己被趕逐落地、就追逼那生男子的婦人。[十四]那時婦人得了大鷹的兩個翅膀、能以飛至曠野、到他自己的地方躲避蛇、在那裏蒙撫養一戰二戰半戰。[十五]蛇在婦人身後、從口中吐水如河、要將婦人冲去。[十六]他幫助婦人、就開口吞了龍口中所吐的水。[十七]龍向婦人發怒、去攻打婦人其餘的兒女、就是那守　神誡命、爲耶穌基督作見證的。

CHAPTER XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

第十三章

一我站在海邊的沙子上、見從海中出來一獸、有七頭十角、每角各戴一冕、頭上寫著僭妄的名號。二我所見的獸、形如豹、足如熊足、口如獅口、龍將自己的能力、和座位、並大權、都給了那獸。三我見獸的七頭中、有一頭受傷、幾乎要死、那幾乎要死的重傷忽然好了、普天下人都甚詫異、跟從那獸、四拜那給獸權柄的龍、又拜那獸說、誰能比這獸、誰能與他交戰。五獸得了能說誇大話僭妄話的口、又得了權柄、可以任意行事四十二個月。六獸開口向　神說僭妄的話、謗讟　神的名、又謗讟　神的聖所、和凡住在天上的。七他又得了力量、能與聖徒爭戰得勝、又得了權柄、能治理諸族諸方諸民。八凡住在地上的人、名未錄在從創世被殺的羔羊的生命冊上的、都必拜這獸。九凡有耳的、都當聽著。十凡擄掠人的、必被擄掠、用刀殺人的、必被刀殺。聖徒在此、有忍耐、有信心。

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty *und* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

十一我見又有一獸從地中出來、兩角如羊、說話如龍。十二這獸在前一獸的面前、執掌前一獸的權柄、叫凡住在地上的人、拜那受傷要死後又好了的前一獸。十三又行大奇事、能在人的面前、叫火從天降在地上。十四他得了權柄、在獸的面前行奇事、就誘惑住在地上的人、叫他們作被刀傷還能活的獸的像。十五他也得了權柄、能叫獸像有生氣、能說話、又能叫那不拜獸像的人都被殺。十六他又叫衆人、無論大小貧富、自主的、爲奴的、都在右手或在額上受印記。十七凡沒有受印記的、或沒有獸名的、或沒有獸名的數目的、都叫他們不得作買賣。十八要知獸名的數目、當有智慧。聰明的人可以算計獸名的數目、這數目、是人的數目、這數目、是六百六十六。

第十四章

一我又觀看、見羔羊站在郇山、同著他有十四萬四千人、都有羔羊 父的名、寫在額上。

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

[二]我聽見從天上有聲音、如同衆水的聲音、大雷的聲音、又聽見彈琴的彈著琴、[三]他們在寶座和四活物並諸長老前歌詩、歌的像是新詩、除了從世上贖來的那十四萬四千人、無人能學這詩。[四]他們是終身清潔、不與婦女苟合、(或作他們是守童身不與婦女交合)汚穢身體。羔羊無論往那裏去、他們都跟隨他去。他們是從世人中間贖出來、首先信　神和羔羊的。[五]口中沒有詭詐、在　神的寶座前、是沒有過錯的。〇[六]我又見一位天使、飛在天的當中、他有永遠的福音、要傳給住在地上的人、就是傳給各國各族各方各民、[七]就大聲說、你們應當敬畏　神、將榮耀歸給他、因爲他施行審判的時候到了、應當叩拜創造天地海和衆水泉的　主。[八]又有一位天使、隨在他後面說、巴比倫大城、叫萬民喝邪淫的毒酒、傾倒了、傾倒了。[九]又有第三天使、隨著他們大聲說、凡拜獸和獸像受印記在額上在手上的、

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

十必喝　神盛怒的酒、這酒是醇酒、斟在　神盛怒的盃中的、他們也必在諸聖天使和羔羊面前、在火與硫磺中受苦。十一叫他們受苦的火的煙往上冒、永不止息。凡拜獸和獸像受他名的印記的、晝夜不得安寧。十二守　神誡命、信耶穌道的聖徒、因此便有忍耐。十三我聽見天上有聲音分付我說、你寫在書上、從今以後、信　主而死的人、是有福的、　聖靈說、是的、他們息了勞苦、功勞就隨著他們。十四我又觀看、見有一片白雲、有像人子的、坐在雲上、頭上戴著金冕、手裏拏著快鐮刀。十五又有天使從殿中出來、向坐在雲上的大聲喊叫說、地上的百穀已熟、收割的時候已到、你可以用你的鐮刀收割。十六坐在雲上的、就將鐮刀向地上一丟、地上的百穀、都被收割。十七又有一位天使、從天上殿中出來、手裏也拏著快鐮刀。十八又有一位掌火的天使、從祭壇中出來、大聲向拏快鐮刀的喊叫說、地上的葡萄已熟、你可以用快鐮刀割下來。

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

十九天使將鐮刀向地上一丟、將地上的葡萄都收割了、丟入 神盛怒的壓酒處、二十在城外壓酒、從壓酒處流出血來、高與馬韁繩相齊、長約有六百里。

第十五章

一我見天上有又大又奇的異象、就是七位天使、掌管末了的七災、這七災可以盡了 神的盛怒。二我見彷彿有玻璃海、有火雜在其中、凡勝了獸和獸像、不受獸印記、和獸名數的人、都站在玻璃海上、手裏拏著 神的琴、三歌 神僕人摩西的詩、和羔羊的詩、說、 神全能的 主、你所行的、大哉、奇哉、衆聖的王、你的道是公義的、是眞實的。四主阿、誰敢不敬畏你、不將榮耀歸給你的名、惟有你是聖的、萬民必來俯伏在你面前、因爲你公義的審判顯現出來了。五此後我觀看、見天上作證見的帳幕的殿開了、六那掌管七災的七位天使、從殿中出來、身穿潔白鮮明的細麻布衣服、胸繫金帶。七四活物中一個活物、將盛滿永生 神盛怒的七金罇、遞給七位天使。

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

[八]因爲　神的榮耀威能、煙就充滿了聖殿、七位天使未降完七災以前、沒有能進聖殿的。

第十六章

[一]我又聽見有大聲從殿中出來、向七位天使說、你們去將盛　神盛怒的罇、傾在地上。[二]第一天使就去將他所拏的罇傾在地上、便有惡毒的瘡、生在受獸印記拜獸像的人身上。[三]第二天使將他所拏的罇傾在海裏、海水就變如死人的血、海中的活物都死了。[四]第三天使將他所拏的罇傾在江河水泉上、江河水泉都變成血了。[五]我聽見掌管水的天使說、昔在今在以後永在的聖主、這樣判斷世人、是公義的。[六]他們曾流聖徒和先知的血、現在你給他們血喝、這是他們所應當受的報應。[七]我又聽見有聲音從祭壇裏出來說、是了、主。全能的　神、你的判斷是正直的、是公義的。[八]第四天使將他所拏的罇傾在日頭上、日頭就能用烈火烤人。[九]世人被炎熱所烤、就謗讟有權柄降這些災的　神的名、並不悔改、不將榮耀歸給　神。

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

[10] 第五天使將他所拏的罇傾在獸的座位上、獸的國就黑暗了、人因痛苦之極、就齩自己的舌頭。[11] 又因生瘡痛苦、就謗讟 神、仍不悔改他的行爲。[12] 第六天使將他所拏的罇傾在伯辣大河上、河水就乾了、可以給東方諸王預備道路。[13] 我見有三個邪鬼、形像如蛙、從龍口獸口和假先知的口中出來。[14] 這是鬼魔的精氣、行奇怪的事、往普天下諸王那裏去、叫他們在全能 神的大日聚集爭戰。[15] 我來、如同盜賊來一般、凡儆醒看守衣服、免得露體出醜的、是有福的。[16] 他將諸王聚會在一個地方、那地方、希百來話叫作亞馬額頓。[17] 第七天使將他所拏的罇傾在空中、就有大聲從天上的殿中寶座上出來說、成了。[18] 就有大聲、雷轟、電閃、並大大的地震、自從有人生在地上以來、沒有這樣大的地震。[19] 大城裂爲三段、異邦各城、也都傾塌了、 神記念巴比倫大城、要將盛自己的盛怒酒的盃子遞給他。

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

二十海島忽然沒有了、山岳也不見了。二十一又有大雹從天上降在人身上、每雹約重一鈞、人因受雹災、並因雹災甚大、就謗讟　神。

第十七章

一拏七鐏的天使中間、有一位天使、來向我說、你進前來、我將坐在諸水上的大淫婦所要受的刑罰、指示給你看。二世上諸王、都曾與他行淫、住在地上的人、喝了他淫亂的酒、都沉醉了。三我被　聖靈感動、天使領我到曠野、見有一個婦人騎在絳色獸上、獸有七頭十角、徧體都有僭妄的名號。四婦人身穿紫色絳色的衣服、佩戴金珠寶石、手拏金盃、盃中盛滿可憎的物、和自己的淫亂污穢。五有名寫在額上說、隱祕、大巴比倫、世上諸淫婦、與可憎的物的母。六又見這婦人飲聖徒的血、和爲耶穌作見證的人的血、飲醉了、我看見這婦人、甚是詫異。七天使問我說、你爲何詫異、我將婦人並馱著他那七頭十角獸的隱祕的意思、告訴你知道。

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

[8]你所看見的獸、先前有、如今沒有、將來必從無底坑裏又出來、終久歸於滅亡、凡住在地上、從創世以來名未錄在生命冊上的人、見獸是先有今無後必再有的、就都詫異。[9]有智慧的心、在此可以悟會。七頭就是婦人坐的七山。[10]又是七王、五王已經傾滅、一王還在、一王還未曾來、來了必存留片時。[11]那先有今無的獸、是第八王、也列在七王裏、終久必歸滅亡。[12]你所看見的十角、就是十王、這十王未曾得國、只和獸片時同掌權柄如王。[13]他們都是同心合意的將自己的能力權柄給獸。[14]他們與羔羊爭戰、羔羊必勝了他們、因為羔羊是萬主之 主、萬王之王、那跟隨羔羊的、也都是蒙召的、被選的、忠信的。[15]天使又對我說、你所看見淫婦所坐的諸水、就是諸國諸民諸族諸方。[16]你所看見的獸的十角、必要恨這淫婦、叫他貧窮赤體、又吃他的肉、並用火將他焚燒。

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

十七 神感動了他們的心、叫他們遵行 神的旨意、同心合意的將自己的國給獸、只等 神的前言應驗了。十八 你所看見的婦人、就是管轄世上諸王的大城。

第十八章

一 此後我見又有一位天使、從天降下、執掌大權、光輝普照於地、二 他大聲喊叫說、巴比倫大城、傾倒了、傾倒了、成了鬼魔的住處、並衆邪鬼和污穢可憎的雀鳥的巢穴。三 因爲列國都喝了他淫亂的毒酒、地上諸君王、和他行淫、地上衆商賈、都是因他奢華過甚發了財。四 我聽見又有聲音、從天上來說、我的民、你們應當出了這城、免得你們和他一同有罪、受他所受的災殃。五 因爲他的罪惡滔天、 神記念他所行不義的事。六 你們當照著他待你們的待他、按著他所行的加倍報復他、他給你們斟盃、你們也加倍給他斟。七 他怎樣榮耀自己、怎樣奢華、應當叫他怎樣痛苦哀哭、因爲他心裏說過、我坐皇后的座位、我不是寡婦、永不至於哀哭。

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

八 所以死亡、悲哀、饑荒、各樣災難、必要一日之間、一齊來到、他必被火焚燒、因爲判斷他的 主 神、是有大能的。九 那素來和他行淫作樂的地上的諸王、看見燒他的火的煙、必都爲他悲痛哭號。十 他們懼怕他所受的苦、就遠遠的站立說、有威勢的巴比倫大城、你受審判的日子、已經到了、哀哉、哀哉。十一 地上的商賈、也都必爲他悲痛哀哭、因爲沒有再買他們貨物的了。十二 他們的貨、是金、銀、寶石、珍珠、細麻布、紫色的材料、綢、緞、絳色的材料、各樣香木、象牙的各樣器皿、佳木、銅、鐵、漢白玉的各樣器皿、十三 肉桂、香料、香膏、乳香、酒、油、細麵、高麥、牛、羊、車、馬、僕、婢。十四 巴比倫、你所貪愛的果實、都沒有了、肥美光華的物、也都沒有了、不能再得了。十五 販這些貨物、由巴比倫發了財的商賈、懼怕他所受的苦、都遠遠的站立悲痛哭號、十六 說、穿細麻布紫色絳色的衣服、佩戴金珠寶石的大城、哀哉、哀哉。

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

[十七]因爲這樣的大財、頃刻間都消滅了。凡船主、水手、和坐船的、並泛海的商旅、都遠遠的站立、[十八]看見燒他的火的煙、就喊叫說、甚麼城能比這大城。[十九]又將塵土撒在頭上、悲痛哭號、喊叫說、大城廣有珍寶、凡有船在海的、都是靠他發財、現在頃刻間成爲荒場、哀哉、哀哉。[二十]天阿、諸聖使徒、諸先知阿、你們當爲他歡喜、　神已經報應他、給你們伸了寃了。[廿一]於是有一位有大力量的天使、舉起一塊大如磨盤的石頭來、擲在海裏、說、巴比倫大城、也必這樣猛然墮落下去、再不能見了。[廿二]彈琴、作樂、品簫、吹角的聲音、不再聽見在你中間、各樣工人、不再看見在你中間、磨磨的聲音、不再聽見在你中間、[廿三]燈光不再照在你中間、新郎新婦的聲音、不再聽見在你中間、與你貿易的、是地上作大位的、諸國都被你的邪術迷惑。[廿四]諸先知聖徒和天下一切被殺的人的血、在這城中都可以看見了。

第十九章

[一]此後我聽見彷彿有許多人的聲音在天上說、阿利路亞、(即當讚美主之意)救恩、榮耀、尊貴、權柄、都是我　主　神的。

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

二他的判斷、是正直的、是公義的、因爲他判斷了那行淫敗壞世界的大淫婦、他流 神的僕人的血、現在 神報應他、給僕人伸寃。三又說、阿利路亞。燒淫婦的火的煙往上冒、永不止息。四二十四長老和四活物、就俯伏敬拜坐寶座的 神、說、阿們、阿利路亞。五有聲音從寶座出來說、我 神的衆僕人和凡敬畏 神的、無論大小、都當頌揚 神。六我聽見彷彿有許多人的聲音、許多水的聲音、許多大雷的聲音、說、阿利路亞、因爲全能的 主 神、掌權治理天地萬物。七我們應當歡欣踴躍、將榮耀歸給他、因爲羔羊婚娶的時候已到、新婦也自己豫備齊畢。八他蒙恩得穿光明潔白的細麻布衣服、這衣服、就是聖徒的義。九天使對我說、你寫在書上說、凡蒙請赴羔羊婚筵的、都是有福的。又說、這是 神的眞言。十我就俯伏在他足前要拜他。他對我說、不可、我與你同作僕人、並與你爲耶穌作見證的弟兄同作僕人、你當敬拜 神、因爲感動先知的 聖靈、也感動爲耶穌作見證的人。

〇十一我看見天開了、有一匹白馬、騎在馬上的、是稱爲忠信誠實的、他照著公義判斷爭戰。

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

十二他眼睛如同火焰、頭戴許多冠冕、有寫著的名、除了他自己、沒有人知道。十三他穿著染了血的衣服、他的名稱為　神的道。或作言之十四在天上的諸軍、都穿著潔白的細麻布衣服、騎著白馬跟隨他。十五又有快刀從他口中出來、可以砍列邦、並用鐵杖轄管他們、又踐踏全能　神盛怒的酒醡。十六在他腿邊的衣服上、有名寫著說、萬王之王、萬主之　主。十七我又見一位天使、站在日中、向空中飛的衆鳥、大聲呼叫說、你們來聚集在至大　神的筵席上、十八吃列王將軍勇士的肉、並吃馬和騎馬的人的肉、又吃自主的為奴的和大小人民的肉。十九我看見那獸和地上的諸王、並他們的衆軍、都聚集要與騎馬的和他的軍兵爭戰。二十那獸被擒拏、幫扶那獸的假先知也被擒拏、假先知曾在獸的面前行奇事、誘惑那受獸印記拜獸像的人。他們兩個、活著就被投在硫磺的火坑裏。

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

廿一其餘的都被騎馬的口中的刀殺死、飛鳥來吃他們的肉、都吃飽了。

第二十章

一我見一位天使、從天降下、手裏拏著無底坑的鑰匙、並大鍊子、二捉拏那龍、就是古蛇、就是魔鬼撒但、將他捆綁一千年、三擲在無底坑裏、將無底坑關鎖封閉、免得他去引誘列國、等到千年滿後、釋放他片時。四我看見幾個座位、有坐在上面的、得了審判的權柄、我又看見因爲爲耶穌作見證、並因爲信　神的道理被斬的人的靈魂、就是那沒有拜獸和獸像、也沒有在額上手上受獸印記的人的靈魂、他們都復活了、和基督同掌王的權柄一千年。五這是頭一次復活。其餘的死人、還不復活、必須等到千年滿了。六凡得頭次復活的、是有福的、是聖潔的、第二次的死亡、不能臨到他身上、他們必作　神和基督的祭司、並和基督同掌王的權柄一千年。○七千年滿了、撒但必從監牢裏被釋放出來、八誘惑地上四方的民、誘惑谷和瑪谷、叫他們聚會爭戰、他們的人數多如海沙。

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

[9]遍滿全地、圍住聖徒的營、和蒙愛的城、就有火從天上　神那裏降下來、燒燬了他們。[10]那誘惑他們的魔鬼、被投在硫磺的火坑裏、就是擲獸與假先知的地方、在那裏晝夜痛苦、永世無窮。[11]又看見一個白色的大寶座、和坐在上面的、天地都從他面前隱遁、不見他的所在了。[12]我又見死了的人、無論大小、都站在　神面前、有書卷展開、又另有一卷書展開、就是生命書、所有的死人、都是憑著書上所記的、照著他們所行的受審判。[13]於是海交出其中的死人、死亡和陰間、也交出其中的死人、人人都照著自己的行爲受審判。[14]死亡和陰間、也都被投在火坑裏。這是第二次的死亡。[15]凡名未記在生命書上的、也被投在火坑裏。

第二十一章

[1]我又看見有新天新地、因爲以前的天地、已經過去了、海也沒有了。[2]我約翰又見聖城新耶路撒冷、從天上　神那裏降下來、豫備好了、就如新婦妝飾、等候丈夫。

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone, most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

三我聽見有大聲音從天上來說、 神的殿在人間、 神必要和人同住、人爲 神的民、神在人間爲他們的 神。四 神又擦淨他們的眼淚、不再有死亡、悲哀、哭號、痛苦、因爲以前的事都過去了。五坐寶座的說、我將萬物都更新了。又分付我說、你須寫在書上、因爲這話是確實的、是可信的。六又說、成全了。我是阿拉法、我是俄梅戛、我是初、我是終、我必將生命泉的水、白白的賜給渴的人喝。七凡能得勝的、就可以得萬物爲業、我必爲他的 神、他必爲我的兒子。八惟有畏怯的、不信的、可惡的、殺人的、行姦淫的、有邪術的、拜偶像的、和一切說謊言的、他們都必在硫磺的火坑裏受苦、這是第二次的死亡。九拏著盛滿末世七災七個金鼎的七位天使中、有一位來向我說、你來、我要將新婦、就是羔羊的妻、指給你看。十我被 聖靈感動、天使就領我到了大高山、指示我大聖城耶路撒冷、從天上 神那裏降下來、十一在城內有 神的榮耀、城的光輝、如同極貴的寶石、如同明透的金剛石。

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

十二有高大的牆、有十二門、門有十二天使看守、又有以色列十二支派的名、刻在各門上。十三東有三門、北有三門、南有三門、西有三門。十四城牆有十二根基、根基上有羔羊十二使徒的名。十五向我說話的、拏著金杖、要量城和城門城牆。十六這城是四方的、長寬一樣、天使用杖量城、都有四千里。長寬高一樣。十七又量了那牆、按著人的尺寸、就是天使的尺寸、共量了一百四十四尺。十八牆是金剛石築的、城內房屋、都是精金造的、如同明淨的玻璃。十九城牆的根基、都是用各樣寶石修飾的。第一根基、是金剛石、第二是藍寶石、第三是綠瑪瑙、第四是綠寶石、二十第五是紅瑪瑙、第六是黃寶石、第七是黃璧璽、第八是水蒼玉、第九是紅璧璽、第十是翡翠、第十一是紅寶石、第十二是紫晶。二十一那十二門、是十二珍珠作的、每門是一顆珍珠、城內的街道、都是精金修的、如同明透的玻璃。

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

我[22]不見城內有殿、有　主全能的　神和羔羊爲殿。城[23]又不用日月光照、有　神的榮耀光照、又有羔羊爲城內的明燈。蒙[24]救的萬民、都在這光輝裏行走、世上的諸王、將尊榮歸與這城。這[25]城內沒有黑夜、常是白晝、城門永不關閉。萬[26]民的尊榮、都歸與這城。凡[27]不潔淨的、行可惡的事的、和說謊言的、都不得進這城、惟有名錄在羔羊生命冊上的、纔得進這城。

第二十二章

天[1]使又指示我生命水的河、明淨如水晶、從　神和羔羊的寶座出來。[2]在城內街市的當中、並在河的兩岸上、有生命樹、結十二樣果子、每月結一樣、樹上的葉子、乃爲醫治萬民。[3]在這城裏再沒有被咒詛的、有　神和羔羊的寶座在城裏、　主的僕人、都必常侍奉他。[4]他們必得見　主的面、　主的名也必寫在他們額上。[5]城內無夜、不用燈光日光、有　主　神的光輝照著他們、他們必掌王的權柄、世世無有窮盡。

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

○六天使又向我說、這話是確實的、是可信的、感動諸聖先知的 主 神、差遣他的使者、將那必要速成的事、指示給他的衆僕人。七我必快到、凡能守這書上的豫言的、是有福的。八這是我約翰所看見所聽見的。我既看見聽見這事、就在指示我的天使足前、俯伏要拜他。九他向我說、你不可拜我、我和你、和你的弟兄諸先知、並守這書上的話的人、同爲 神的僕人、但當敬拜 神。十又說、不可封了這書上的豫言、因爲那日期已經臨近了。十一不義的、仍任他不義、污穢的、仍任他污穢、有義的、仍要有義、聖潔的、仍要聖潔。十二我必快到、賞罰在我、必照著各人所行的報應他。十三我是阿拉法、我是俄梅戛、我是初、我是終、我是首先的、我是末後的。十四守 主命令的、是有福的、他們必得享生命樹上的果子、也必得從門進城。十五那犬類、行邪術的、行姦淫的、殺人的、拜偶像的、並凡喜愛謊言、編造謊言的、都驅逐在城外。十六我耶穌差遣我的使者、將這事指示給你們衆教會。我是從大闢的根上生的、我是大闢的子孫、我是明亮的晨星。

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

聖靈[十七]和新婦都說來、凡。聽見的也、要說來、凡。渴的、都應當來。凡願意的、都可以白白的喝生命的水。我[十八]警戒凡聽見這書上豫言的人、這書上的豫言、若有增添的、 神必將寫在這書上的諸災、加添在他身上。這[十九]書上的豫言、若有刪減的、 神必從生命冊上刪除他的名、不許他住在聖城裏、使他不得享這書上所錄的福。證[二十]見這事的說、我必快到、阿們。 主耶穌、我願你快到。願[廿一]我 主耶穌基督的恩寵、常在你們中間。阿們。

THE END.

新約全書終